# CIFITA.

EXCELLENT NEW

# ROMANCE,

MADEMOISELLE de LONGVEVILLE.

THE THERD VOLUME.

Written in FRENCH by the Exquisite Pen of MONSIEUR de SCUDERT,
Governour of NOSTRE-DAME de la GARDE.



LONDON.

Printed for Humpbrey Moseley and Tho. Dring, and are to be sold at their Shops; at the Princes Arms in St. Paul's Church-yard; and at the George in Meet-Areet, near Cliffords-Inne. 1658.

AN WEW r dalcastesa. LIDENIOIS LES LEONGE STILLE Lune, Lune, Conder Vriger in Fall an injury Franke Pen of 1 0 X 5 118 M in at or Floring ing of fig and Teo. Drive r i reus be feld it cheir hop jartile Princes Arms n Sr Peuls : harch yard; adat the George

### To the accomplished Lady, THE LADT CONSTANCE ENYON.

HE Opinion I have of your Goodnesse must needs be very great, when I think the presumption I am guilty of, in this addresse so innocent and justifiable, that I

do not much doubt your pardon. It is certainly no small one in me, to make use of your name, to do that, which, of all things, I take the greatest pride and pleasure in; that is, confidently to let the world know, I cannot receive a favour with half as much freedom and satis-faction, as I can acknowledge it. To those I have received from Your self, I cannot but add the many extraordinary Obligations, 1. am indebted to your noble Relations, and particularly those at CVMBERLOW; and among those, to that accomplished Person, whom the World justly admires, to find, at so few years, soaring in a Fame so high, as that of the Author of the HISTORY of PHI-LOSOPHY. These, Madam, are so great, and consequently, presse so much upon my memory and resentments, that, since the greatest acknowledgments I can make of them, are, in my apprehen sion, much below the advantages I have made thereby, it is no miraculous effect of Gratitude, if I graspe at any occasion to do it.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

For, what I now prefent you with MA-DAM, I need fay no more, by way of recommendation of it, than that it is a third Volume of that excellent ROMANCE, whereof you were pleased with so much kindnesse to receive the two former; with the same sate too, that is, that it hath gone through more hands than one. The advantages you are to make of it, I am not to presse, since it is, among your other perfections, not the most inconsiderable, that you can discern the excellencies, and discover the defaults of things of greater consequence, than those of this nature. But when I reflect on your Sex, I cannot but do my Author this right, that as no man bath put greater obligations on It, than he, by the noble and generous characters he hath bonour'd it withall so is it but just, you have that esteeme affection for him, which you have not for any other.

Thus, MADAM, having given you an account of this addresse to your self, and presumed your pardon for it, I have a far greater considence to obtain it for another I make to Heaven; which is, that you may meet with that indulgency of fortune and happinesse, which so much good nature, so noble an education, such vertuous inclinations, and excellent endowments, as yours are, may justly expect. And this, MADAM, shall be the per-

petuall wish of,

Your most humble and most obliged Servant,

J. DAVIES.



# Both Town Town A

### BOOK I

#### Part III.



Ronces, was doubtleffe a very miserable man, in being a Prifoner unto a Prince whom fortune had forfaken, and one that was his Rivall too; but the thought of Horatins's carrying Clelia unto Rome, made him more miserable then either; not but that he was very glad of her being out of the tyranny of Tarquin, and power of terrible Tullia; yet nothing did fo much fling his foul, as to think that Horanus should be him tharrestores liberty unto Clelia: Indeed,

could he have feen into the foul of that fair one, his own foul had been better facished; for though the had good reason to be glad of going to Rome, yet it went much against the hair, to see that Horarius should be her Conductor thither; she apprehended both Aronces and her selfe to be in a very bad condition, though Horatins was infinitely obliged unto Aronees: And when the berhought herselfe how she was going to fee, at the same time both Aronces, Horarins, and the Prince of Numidia, the apprehended a million of miferies: for after the had feen her dear Aronces fight to valiantly in the Court of Tullia's Palace, the could not imagine he could be out of Rome: formetimes her fear was that he was wounded, and formetimes that he was dead, fo as these thornes in her thoughts would not fuffer her to enjoy those sweets which her own liberty, and the liberty of her Country, might have procured unroher.

As for Horatius, his joyes, to see Tarquin ruin'd, Rome delivered, and his Mi-fires in his own possession, did so much take up his whole heart, as for a while he never bethought himlelf, how his Rival was the party loved, & not he. At faft, turning his eyes upon Clella's fair face, who at that time was in adeep fludy, and fuch a fludy as spoke much sadnesse, he imagined that Aronces was the subject of her study; so as calling to memory all those testimonies for tendernesse which that fair one had expressed rowards his Rivall upon severall occasions, and all those bitter expressions rowards himselfe, the tide turned, and what was joy but a minute before, was now fadnesse? Indeed, when he came to bethink himselfe, that in carrying Clolia to Rome, he carryed her unto a place where he expected to find Aronces, unto whom he owed his life, his heart was most fensibly afflicted he was then within a little of altering his delign, & falling into the far thoughts which he harboured when he carryed away Clears in the great Earth-quake, and defended her against the Prince of Namidia, doon the Lake of Thre-fimenes. But when he remembred how that violence got him the aversion of

Clelia; how fince then, he was more miserable then before; and how Aronces won the heart of this fair one, only by the grandure of his virtue he kept himself firme to the resolution which he had taken, of overcoming Assert, by no other way, but by endeavouring to excell him (if it were impossible) an virtue. Thus did both Clelia and Hannes think upon Aronces, though by movies very different: and Aronces exertiained thoughts of Harasius and Clelia, which were as unresemblant as the two policous from whence they forum; though cortain it is, they spung from one, and the same cause: for if Aronces had not been in love with Clelia, he had never hated Harasius. Harasius on his side, had most tenderly loved Aronces, if Aronces had not loved Clelia; and Clelia had been good friends with Harasius, had she not been so sensible of Aronces his love. But, which was most admirable, the Prince of Na sidia was less hated by his Rivalls, then they were by one another, because they thought hat he had the least share in the affection of Clelia.

As for Tarquin, his heart was swelled with as much Cruelty and Revenge, as ambition could infuse, and with all that a sleighted love and pale jealousie could prompt him unto: but in the must of all, he retained the arrogance and grandure of his courage; and it may be thid, that in falling from a Throne, he yet kept footing upon it; for in the midst of all disasters, he still thought upon such remedies as might conduce to the cure of them; and he found it some sweetnesse, to have in his power the only beloved Bover of Clelia: he hoped also, that this would help him to remount the Throne,; so as this unfortunate Prince, whose crimes might well make him fear his suture condition would be worse then the present, did not for all that despaire, but went to Tarquinia with such an undaysted resolution and holdnesse, as Aroness could not chuse but admire at. But whill this proud Tyrant, and this illustrious Prisoner went to Tarquinia, Moratius with his men conducted Classia and Platinato Rame, as I told you be-

fore.

In their way thither, they espied a very handsome woman by the fide of alittle wood, who perceiving so many horsemen, desired to conceal her selfe, having none with her but an old shepheard for her guid, whose condition they knew by the Sheephook which he had in his hand. This object begetting a curiosity in Clelia, and her own misfortunes teaching her to pury the condition of others. the looked very attentively upon this woman, who defired to flink away out of fight, at the feeing fuch a number of men; but when she had well viewed this woman, and shewed her unro Plotina, they both thought her to be Cefenia, Cles liathen crying cut, and calling upon Haratius: Oh good fir, (faid she unto him,) I befeech you let yonder woman be carryed with me to Rome; certainly The cannot differn me amongst so many. But to oblige you unto the fatisfaction of my define, know that the is one of the Prisoners of Ardes, her name is Cefonia; and my love unto her is such, as you would do a most high favour if you could bring her to me. Clelia had no fooper faid fo, but Horanus commanding some of his chief-men to eye her, he set spurs to his horse, and being followed by four men of quality, who heard not what Clelia faid, they went towards the place where this woman and this old thepheard were. The Wood not being very thick, they were quickly found out, for both being on foot, they were quickly overtaken: Horaius was no looner come within hearing of this woman, but he faid, I befeech you fair Cefoma, do not fly from Clelia who hath fent me to you. nor thun a man who knows your merit, though not you, and who is ambitious to ferve you.

Upon these words, Cestain turning about, the stopt, and knew her dear Per-[ander], who was one of those which accompanied Horains. As she was beyond expression joyed, so Persander on his side, who came our of Ardes onely to hear what was become of her, he was so surprized at the light of her in that place, as he had much ado to speak; for Horace had so many things in his mind, as he never to her was Cestain and Platina had mortime enough no tell him a so halfy he was in so llowing; Horsing so as Persander had much ado to recover himself out

8

of his altonishment. Whilst Horatine was advancing towards Cosonis, and she not knowing whether or no she should believe a man whom she knew not, the old man who was her guide, turning about, and knowing Horatine, he stept nearer that valiant Roman, and looking siercely upon him, shaked his sheephook at him: Oh villain (said he) is not Cletia this second time in thy power, and does

not that suffice thee ?

This language causing Horaim to look attentively upon him, that spoke thus angerly unto him, he knew him to be Claims the Father of Claims. He no sooner knew him, but he alighted from his horse, and advanced to him in a very humble manner: Oh generous Claims, (said he unto him) I think my selfe most happy in that I am in a condition to repair my crime, and in being able to restore unto you that most excellent woman, whom I ravished from you in the heat of a most violent passion: For now know, that though I still have, and ever shall have the same affection unto your most admirable Daughter, yet I do not entertain all the same thoughts; the truth is, in lieu of carrying her away, my one-ly thoughts are of carrying her to Rome; and my onely aims are to get her out of I arquine and Tullia's power, as you understand from her own mouth; she being within two hundred paces of this place. Moreover, you cannot question the good intention of my heart; for I am in the head of two hundred horse, and consequently able to dispose of Clelia's sliberty: but so farre am I from any thoughts of carrying her away, as I doe offer to put her in your power, and guard you both unto Rome, without asking any other recompence; but onely to forget what's pass, and not to deny me the seeing of her whom I adore.

Clelim hearing Horatini speak so submissively, & looking then upon him, as upon the Son of that woman whom once he dearly loved, his anger was a little appeased, so as Cesonia taking heart, and being much joyed to see her dear Husband, also to find that her guid was Father unto her friend, though she could not well conceive, why he should be in that equipage wherein she found him; yet the spoke unto them all, and advised them to go presently unto Clelia, fince the was to near. After this, Horains used many generous and kind expressions Perfander, he took Cefonia behind him; and one of Horatius his men lent Ctelius his horse: This done, they all went to the place where Clotia stayed in expectation of her dear Cefonia, whom the no fooner faw with Perfander, but the galloped to meet them with Plotina; but all this while Clelia never thought to meet with more consolation then she could hope for; yet Horains, desiring to make use of such a favourable occasion, he advanced towards her, and shewing Cleims unto her, the Gods having some putty upon me ( said he unto her ) and doubtlesse, being desirous I should obtaine some rank in your esteem, though not in your affection, have given me the happy opportunity, Madam, of reftoring

unto you the generous Cletius.

Upon these words, Clelia looking upon him whom Horatins shewed unto her; she cryed out for joy, and would have cast selfe upon the ground at her Fathers feet; but Cleling would not permit her, faying, That they could not make too much hast to Rome, fince Tarquine was not in it; Formy part (faid Plotina with a pleasant air ) I am perfectly of your opinion, for I am so full of feares, as you would do me the greatest pleasure in the world, if you would speedily carry me unto any place where I might be in fafety; for though I cannot tell from whence Clelius come, nor why he is difguised in the habit of a shepheard, nor how Cesonia escaped; yet I had rather be going speedily thicker, then stay aminute to know all these things: But yet (added this pleasant Lady) we may do two things at once, for we may be going and talk too as we go; for it is but fingling fuch as should hear, from those which should not. The counsell of Plotina feeming good, after Clelius had expressed unto his Daughter his joyes of finding her again, and that Clelia, Plotina, and Cosonia, had carrefled each other as much as they could in that place, Clelius placed himselfe betwixt the two first of them; as for Horatins, he got himselfe on the other hand of Clelia, and Perfunder on the other hand of Cesonia; the way being large, they might easily walk

a front, and might unheard talk to each other, for all the rest kept at a handsome diffance; fo as disposing of themselves in this order, Clelia asked her Father from whence he came; for truly ( faid the ) I never knew any thing of you fince I was a Prisoner unco the Tyrant, unlesse that the Prince of Namidia told me that you were in a place which he could not name: for being very dangerously wounded in endeavouring to deliver me, he grew so much distracted, that Amilcar, whose name doubtlesse you know, and to whom I am infinitely obliged, could not understand where you were, though he imagined you could not be far from Rome. Truth is, replyed Clelint, I being at the end of my exile, and nor being able to endure that you should be the flave of him that was the Tyrant of my Country, and my morrall enemy, I refolved for Rome, where I underfood by some incimate friends, there was a disposition to revolt. But do what I could, it was impossible to hinder Sulpinia from following me; so as we came from Capua together, mean while, fortune brought us to meet with the Prince of Numidia, by coming to America, who knowing us, treated us most generoully; but that not being the place of finding you, let it suffice you to know that he is worthy of your effeem, and of my friendship; that it was I who sent him to Rome with Letters for a friend of mine, who was to facilitate the enterprise which failed; for not knowing then where Aronces was, and knowing that Haraim was in Arder, I thought they tooke care for your liberry. Mean time, I understanding from America, that the Prince of Numidia's enterprise had failed ; that the report was, Aronces was at Rome, and that there was great Tumult, I disguised my selfe as now you see me, to get into Rome, not then knowing the truth of things. So as having fent back my horses, I began to foot it; when I espied this fair one (said he unto Clelia, and pointed at (esonia) who not knowing which way she went, came unto me, and asked where she was, and defired me to direct her either unto Rome or Ardes: The memory of your misfortunes making me compassionate of hers, I asked her by what adventure she came to be alone, and so out of her way; unto which she answering very handsomely, the acquainted mein few words with the flight of Tarquine, and all paffages in Rome fince his departure. I not yet telling her that I was your Father, because that could not advantage her, but might prejudice me, the is fill ignorant of it.

All my care was of conducting herspeedily unto Rome, when we espied the Cavalry which is your guard: For mypart, said forma unto Clelia, I have no great matters to relate unto you, for all I have to tell you, is; That he who conducted me, understanding from a friend of his, how angry Tullia was at your flight, and having no mind to fee her again, though he was no cause of it, he resolved to quit the incensed Queen,, and carrying me under a Tree, he left me there: I, not knowing what to do, and utterly difliking to be under the power of the most wicked woman in the whole world; I took a way opposite to that from whence I came, and walking I knew not whither, I came at last unto this little wood, where I was most glad to find the generous Clelius, whose age and Physiognomy invited me to aske his protection, and that he would conduct me either unto Rome or Ardes; for in that dismay I knew not well where I would be. After this, Clelins enquired of Cleba, concerning Aronces, who told him in short all she knew; but though he spoke very low unto her, yet Horatins heards and knew by Clelia's countenance that the spoke with a feeling tendernesse of his Rivall, to as it damped him with unexpressable sadnesse: Yet hope did a little underprop his heart, and the state of things made him think, that happily fome adventure might fall which might be advantageous unto him; for when he remembred the lamentable condition wherein he was, when his Rivall found him wounded in a Wood, and how he was beholding unto him for his life, he thought himselfe much lesse miserable, than at that time, so as his mind was very free to entertain Clelius all the way with discourse of all that was memorable as the fiege of Ardes, not omitting how Porfander had there fignalized himselfe upon severall occasions. But in conclusion, Clelius being the first of the Company that discovered Reme, he was possessed with a most extream joy

at the fight of it, after fo long an extle from it : he never thought how he was in a habit unfit to appeare therein : Clelia indeed did put him in mind of it, but he made answer, That as long as he had a heart becoming a true Senaror of Rome, he cared not for the habit; yet they met with an expedient for this; for as they came into Rome, flood a house which belonged unto one that was an as they came into kome, flood a notice which telegratume one that was an ancient acquaintance or friend unto Cle ins, where they flayed, and where he was furnished with a habit futable to his quality: after which, they went unto the Gates of the Town; but a very first Guard being kept, they were flopped untillfuch time as Bruns, who then was fole Master of Rome, was informed who they were that askedentrance: he no sooner heard of them, but he sen Herminius to receive Clelius, Horatius, and Perfander, not knowing that Clelia was with them, giving order afterwards, to quarter the Cavalry, which, Horatius brought. So as when Herminius went to receive them, and conduct them unto Brutus, he was most pleasingly surprised to see Clelia, Cesonia, and Plotina; for he thought that Clelia was with the cruell Tullia, and could not imagine what was become of the other Captives: for he knew very well, That when Tullia forfook her Palace, Clelia was onely mentioned unto Aronces, and where the rest were, was not known. Thus Herminius now wanting nothing but to see the return of Aronces, he received all these illustrious persons with abundance of joy, and did all manner of imaginable honours unto Clelins in particular; he befeeched him to take a lodging in the house of the virtuous Sevelia his Mother, who would take all possible care of Clelia, untill Sulpinia came, and untill his own house was made ready. The way in going to Brueus, being to passe by this house, Clelius presently espyed the virtuous Sivelia, who was his ancient friend, and loving Clelia, Cesonia, and Plotina with her, who received them with that generous civility whereof the ever made profession, Clelin, Horsian, Persander, and some principall men of Ardes, were conducted unto Bruins by Herminius: This enterview passed tumultuously enough, for Lucretim, Valerim, Colatin, Mutius, and many others, were then with Brutus, advising upon feverall necessary affaires concerning the establishment of Romes liberty; Brutus yet did highly applaud the valour of Horace at the fiege of Ardes; and the fight of Clelins gave much farisfaction unto so many illustrious Romans, for he was known to be alwayes a most irreconcilable enemy of Tyranny and the Tyrant; Brutus alfo, did him all imaginable honours; Clelius again returned a million of applaudes. But as he styled him the Liberator of his Country : No, no, generous Clelius (faid he unto him ) never bestow any such glorious titles upon me:for a right Roman ought not to assume any above the rest of the Romans : let us therefore only render thanks unto the Gods for our deliverance from fervirude in which we were, and to take away all likelyhood of ever being under the power of one single person, I do declare that I will not be Consul alone, but will put it into the hands of the Senate and People, all that Authority which they gave me, unlesse they will appoint one to be my Partner : For indeed (faid he most generously ) I dare not trust my own virtue in such a businesse. Brutus had no fooner done speaking, but all that heard him were opposite to his de-figne: yet he standing firm to his principle, told them plainly, that he would propound it the next morning in the publique Assembly: however, he being ever a man most regular in all points of civility, he went towards the evening unto Sivelia, to see Clelia there, unto whom he seemed much troubled for Aronces, and told her in short, how he went out of Rome with a design of delivering her, Alas (faid the with a fad figh, and looked upon Plotina) certainly it was that unfortunate Prince which was in Combate with those Troops which we faw when Horariss brought us away. She had no fooner faid fo, but Artimedores, Amilcar, Zenocrates, and Celeres, came to Sivelia's house, who confirmed Clelia in her thought, and told all the Company that Aronces was Tarquins Prisoner; also how they all made a retreat after they had seen their illustrious but unfortunate friend taken. Yet they did not fear that he would be ill used, because as the case stood with Tarquine, it was no policy for him to

shew any odium against the Son of such a great King, who onely was able to relieve him in his misfortune; but still they conceived that he would not set him at liberty, so as all the company apprehended this adventure with abundance of forrow. Brutus referred it as the friend of Aronces; and forefeeing the fad confequences as a true Roman; and especially out of compassion upon an unfortunate Lover, who is more fensible then any other of any thing that disturbs the love of his friends. As for Clelius, he having almost alwayes loved Aronces as his own fon, ever fince he faved his life in his Cradle, and keeping him from perishing after his shipwrack, he was exceedingly troubled: Sivelia out of tendernesse and generosity, did pitty him: Herminius was ready to run desperare: Horatius, out of grandure of soul, and to merit the esteem of Clelia, he commended him, and faid, That a Prince so virtuous as he was, deserved a far better destiny, then to be the Prisoner of the most vitious man upon earth: Cefonia and Plotina could not keep their eyes from gushing out into tears : as for Artemidores, Amilear, Zenocrates, & Geleres, they pittied Aronces, pittied Clelia, pittied Brutus, pittied Herminius, they pittied Rome, they pittied themselves: As for Clelia, the was fenfible more then thought can reach unto; yet the durte not shew all her forrow, though the example of her friends might well have authorized hers; nor would she too much smother her sadnesse, lest she should infuse some false hopes into Horatius: but she kept such an even and just temper in her affliction, that she could not be accused, either of excessive prudence, or of too much carelessnesse. That which made her the more miltress of her spirit, was, because she believed the life of Aronces was in no danger; for the knew not that he was wounded, but the conceived the cruel confequences of his imprisonment; the least of which was, that she should be separated from Aronces for a long time, and be exposed unto the passion of Horatim, who having made his peace with Clelins, would become more confident; so as this sage Lady, in restraining the violence of her forrow, did deserve much commendations: Mean while, as one subject of compassion doth easily renew the remembrance of another, so Clelius asked Brutus concerning the Prince of Numidia, and understood that in visiting the Palace of Tarquin after Tullia was gone out, they found him upon his bed, who never caring for the disorder and noyse which he heard, looked calmly upon those that run from Chamber to Chamber with naked fwords, not knowing whether there were any men fo desperate as to defend him, Cielius understood further, how fince that the care which was taken of that Prince, had something restored him unto the freedom of his spirit, Alas, alas, (added Brunn, and fighed) I cannot rell whether or no it be a good office to restore a miserable man unto his wits, since certainly it makes all men in the world the more miserable. Brums expressed this in such a sad manner, as nade all those pitty him who knew the distemper of his foul, and were not ignorant that the death of Lucretia did more grieve him, then the liberty of Rame rejoyced him; for notwithstanding all his zeal to his Country, could he but revive Lucretia, he would do it with abundance of joy, though at the rate of erecting that Throne which he had pulled down. Doubtleffe he would have dyed a hundred deaths, rather then live in the servitude wherein he did: but he would have lived a flave all the dayes of his life, rather then never to fee Lucretia but in her Tomb. This fad adventure had so much changed him, that he was scarcely knowable; fuch of his friends as were not admitted unto the fecrets of his foul, did believe that this alteration proceeded from the weight of his cares which hung heavy upon him; but those of his cabinet councell, who knew the grandure of his foul, they thought it to belove onely which loadned him; his conversation was onely upon such things as were necessary for the publique good, unlesse he spoke of his forrows and passion unto such as knew of them. He was not onely alwayes more ferious, but also more haughty; and he could not flatter any but the people of whom he stood in need to revenge Lucretia, and to maintain the liberty of Rome: So as after fo much good language as he though fit to comfort Clelia, he retired himselfe to think upon other matters,

but especially to give that great example of moderation, of which he had made such profession unto his Friends: Mean while, Cletius went to see the Grand Vestal his Sister, and received visits from all his Friends: Cletius was visited by all the Ladies of quality in Rome; amongst the rest, by Racilia, by Hermilia, by Collains, by a Lady of quality, called Finvia, and another named Salonins. Hermilia, and the Sister of Calains, being compounded of such a secret Melancholy, as would not suffer them to rejoice in the Liberry of their Country, so much as others; they kept alwaies together. Valeria also went to visit Cletia, who gave such a reception unso all these Ladies, with so much obliging Civility, though with a little tineture of melancholy, as she won their Loves, the very first

day.

Mean while, Bruins according to his defign, harangued the Senate and people, as he said he would; And with so much Eloquence, and Authority, as it may well be faid, that their suffrages were not free, because he left none at liberty to be of any opinion contrary to his: He did so urgently aggravate the danger of making but one Confull, as the Image of Tyranny working upon the spirits of those to whom he spoke, they all obeyed his will, and consented that the Soveraign power which he had, should be divided. But when it came to the vote, who should be his Copartner; the dispute was greater then was imagined: For, as all new establishments meet with many difficulties; So such a murmure did arise, as made it evident, there would be Contrariety of opinions in this Choice: The multitude did not aim at chusing one that was the most able, the most wife, and the most valiant; but only fuch a one as was the most irreconcilable enemy of Tarquin. For, had they aimed at the most able, they would have looked upon Kalerius, whose Prudence was admirable, whose honesty was known to all the world, and who had generously seconded Brutus in delivering Rome:
They would then have thought upon Clelius, whose experience was great, and virtue high: They would have chosen Lucretius, they would have thought upon the wife Herminius, though he was a little to young too be Confull, though his high foul and heart rendred him worthy of any thing: they might have pitcht upon many other Illustrious Romans. Bur, as I said before, thinking only upon fuch a one, whom they thought most obliged to hate Tarquin; they all concurred in their votes, and no name could be heard but Collaines, whom the multitude thought more engaged to mine Tarquin than any other, by reason of Lucreria's death, and wrongs received from him afuch popular deliberations are commonly rumultuous, inconfiderare, and detogatorie to right reason, so as they never considered that Collaime himself was of the Race of I arguins, Bruins, who heartily withed Valerius to be chosen, and hoped he would; he was much surprised to see Collatine the man: for he could not endure him, but hatedhim as much as if he were his Rivall; also he looked upon him as aparty cause of Lucrosid's death, by infuling Love into the heart of Sexus 30 when he inconfiderately carried him to fee that fair and unfortunate Lady: Helooked upon him as a person whom she ever hared, though out of Nupriali confcience, lived well with hime and he looked upon him as a man, who hose the name of Tyrano; but to fpeaking enuoully, he did not look upon him throughall these Confiderations, but because he ever looked upon him as his Rivall; fo as in grieved his Soulso have him for his partner in Authority: Yet fince it concerned the fafet y of Rome, that ho division should appear betwing them, in that new establishment; and fince also it concerned the Gibry of Lucrois, that he should give no ground of guesting why he hated Collannegherefore he constrained himfelf in this Rencortre: he thought again, that if he should oppose what the multimade propounded, it would breed a great Combustion; For, nowthere was not one fingle Roman; who hoped not for some little share of the Royall Authority: So as Brains, whose piercing eye faw things as they were, and forefaw the confequences of this affair; he differnbled his thoughts, and trild Waterins in fector, how angry he was that he was not Confull. If But in conclusion, the mindof the multimade must be facisfied, and Bruens feemed morto take it ill; complying therefore with the Times, he himfelf

was the first that saluted Collatin as Consul, unto whom from that time, the people began to render all honours which that dignity required: Brutes offered him the first place, but he would not accept it, not indeed the people consent unto it: so as it was resolved, that there should be but one Consul before whom the twelve Lictors should walk, and before whom the Hatchet and bundle of Rods should be carried, lest it should incense the people, who do not love that these emblems of Authority should be doubted, which may punish them when they deserve: Not that the Authority of the prime Consul was greater then the other's; for Brutes would not permit it, for fear of such consequences as might ensue: But as for these bare emblems of honour, they belonged unto Brutes onely.

Howfoever, after that Collatine was chosen, Bruns would have his Colleague confirme all those who the day before were tumultuously made Senators, Cenfors, Pretors, Ediles, Questors, or Tribanes: after which, Bruns caused a publique Oration to be made, never to suffer any to raign in Rome, nor that any should ever be brought to consent unto it, either by menaces or promises. They did establish as a Law, that the Consulship, should last but one year; that for the suture, none should be Consuls under forty three years of age; none Pretors under forty, none Ediles under thirty seaven, none Tribune under thirty, and no Questor under twenty seaven. Bruns would also have ir, That the Consuls should be of the most illustrious Races; and that the three hundred

Senators should be Noble men.

After which, the Senate being regularly affembled, they voted to regulate the Power and authority of those who had the conduct of things facred; for it being the custome, that the Kings should offer some sacrifices in person, to shew that they had an absolute authority in these Dominions, and that they had no dependency of any but the Gods, Bruens would not have the Confuls do as the Kings used to do: But he made a Royall Sacrificer for that Ceremony onely, and that they should submit unto him that was the chief in matters of Religion. After which, the meanes of making war against Tarquin, was taken into consideration: They provided for the Guard of the Town; they consulted how to keep their Neighbours from joyning with the Tyrant; they were a solumne league berwixt Ardes and Rome; they resolved to keep the Cavalry which Horatins had brought, and to fend Deputies unto Ardes, to thank that Town for the relistance which they made against the Tyrant. And Brutus omitted nothing that might conduce to the publique good, to the ruine of Tarquin, and to the revenge of Lucretia, after which every one returned to his house. Mean time, Cleling with Amilcar, went to fee the Prince of Numidia, who knew him at first. and asked for Clelia. This Prince being much joyed to hear that Clelia was efcaped, he befeeched Clelin to give him no occasion of hatred, protelling unto him, that he should dye with some contentment, if he could be bur affured of his indifferency. Clelia, who was generous, and faw him in that pitiful condition, by endeavouring to deliver his daughter; he affured him, that the should be full of acknowledgement to him, provided he would be reasonable. Ah generous Clelins (cryed he out) I will be any thing that will keep me from being had ted by Clelin, and from being unjust unto Aronces; but yet I would adore your divinedaughter for ever. Yet fir, my demand that the would now hate me, is because I would die more contentedly, for I know that I cannot be dong. Oh Sir, (replyed Amilear, after his usuall way of freedom ) If you doe not dye of your wounds, as I hope you will not, and wish you may nor, you will die either of love or griefe: time will undoubtedly cure those two kinds of maladies Death will not triumph over Lovers, and unfortunate persons, without the help of a Feaver, or some disaftrous accidence But to advance your cure (added he) I will answer, for the effect of your Mittreffe, and for your Rivat I will also answer for their friendship, if you could but surmount your loved on Amileio (cryed he out ) were my heart like unco yours, I should quickly furmount it, but to my mifery we do not refemble. Afterwards, this Prince,

who was naturally of a violent temper, he began to fret and grieve inwardly, so as Clelius seeing him in a condition not to be long conversed withall, he test him, and went to take order for the repair of his house, which Brians cansed to be restored unto him, to the end he might receive Sulpuia, who was to arrive the next day. As for Amilear, unto whom Clelius was much obliged; he went unto Similar's to see Clelius; for having had no discourse in particular with her, he accounted it as if he had not yet seen her; yet he could not have any private discourse with her at that time because Plotins, Valeria, and Haminian were there: But being all persons of strong reason, discourse was almost as free, as if they had all been intimate and particular striends: Herminian having spoken much of Clelius unto Valeria, she did not so much constrain her selfe. But both discourse of their sorrows as freely as if they had been ancient striends: After a while of discourse, Valeria might easily be found a person of no common rank: her Physiognomy was so full of spirit, she spoke so well, and to the purpose; her tone was so charming, and her discourse sogennine and free, that of all those illustrious Romans which came to see Clelius, there was none pleased her more then Valeria; so as having astrong inclination to soveher, she received all the civilities which charming mistress of Herminius did her, with

extraordinary kindnesse.

I beseech you ( said Clelia, in answer to some applauds which Valeria gave her) do not judge of me by what you fee now, but trust unto what Hermin and Amilear shall rell you of me, for they are my ancient friends and know me. I am not to day in my right humour, and my face is fo, much altered, that did I care for it I should grieve extreamly, not but that I have a thousand subjects of joy : For I fee my Father again, I fee him in Rome, I fee the power of Tarquin demolished, and I see my Country delivered: But for all that, the clouds of displeasure will not dissipate, and the miserable condition of the most virtuous Prince upon earth, makes me that I cannot gustany joyes without ingratitude: You see with what freedom I talk unto you, and you easily perceive that, reckon our acquaintaince from the first day I was acquainted with Herminius. You honour me abundantly, (replyed Valeria and blusht) but believe it, Madam, I will not dye ungratefull, but in my humour do require you in a most extraordinary manner: For to discover my heart unto you, I conselle that I have ever believed, a person of any soliditie ought not to contract assist following the lightly as to close with them at the first solid to appearance are very fellafo lightly, as to close with them at the first fight, for appearances are very fallacious: there are many who do please the first hour, yet when they are better known, will displease for ever after: And I affure you, that since the faire and unfortunate Lucresia betook her selfe to a course of solitude, I never entertained any friend whom I could name particular; not but that Hermilia, whom every one knows to be the fifter of illustrious Bruens, is a person whom I love and efteem; and that another, named Flavia, has agreat thate in my heart. But Madam, it is not after fuch a manner as I loved that most excellent Lady, whose death would certainly have caused mine, if her solitude had not accustomed me to living without feeing her: yet Madam, I must I tell you, that I do find fuch inclination in my heart toward you, as I never found for any, but for virtuous Lucreia. Madam, replyed Clelia, I am infinitely obliged to you, for ranking me with her who cannot be paralle'd by any without injustice; but to retaliate confidence for confidence, I mustacquaint you that I do more for you, then you for me; For I must confesse unto you, that except Plotins and Cefonia, unto whom averse fortune has devoted me; I have no friends whom I love fowell, as to trust them with any of my fecrecies: True indeed, friends I have; Herminius and Amilear are so, and will be as long as I live; but as for feminine friends, I have found to few a number of fuch as are capable of solid friendship, as I content my selfe onely with their society. But to wards you, added Clelia, I do find a strong disposition to love you, and it shall stick of you, if I be not at this very day perfectly your friend. Whilst these two fair ones were talking thus, Cosonia, Platina, Amilear, and Herminius, were talking of the late Revolutions: But, Amilear not affecting over-ferious dif-course, and hearing Clelia name him, he interrupted those two illustrious Romans, and asked them, what they talked of; We talk of a businesse so im-portant (replied Valeria) as will mar all my felicity; and of a thing which neither Clelia nor Lever did before: for, though we have not known one another yet half a day; yet we intend to begin a league of friendship which mult last as long as we live. Both of you, replied Herminius, are able to move love eternally, and the more you know, the more you'l esteem and love each other. For my particular, said Ploina, I see nothing extraordinary that you have done: what wonder is it that two so fair as you, both flowing in wit, and knowing each o ther long by reports of friends whom you dare trust, should contract friendship for soon? For, this I am sure of, that if you contract amitie with one whomasterwards you find not answerable to your tancy, it is an easie matter to break off: Though perhaps I am one (said Amilear) who makes and breaks there kind of affections which they call friendships, though they deserve not that title; yet I am clearly of Valeria's opinion, and maintain that it is very friendships. volous to make these imaginary friendships so much talked of in the

For my part, said Herminius, I must confesse, that I do not well understand what friendships you mean. I have heard of a great Friendship, and a solid, ardent, and inviolable friendship; but as for an imaginary friendship, it is new to me; and I believe it is forged in your imaginarion: I cannot tell, replied he, whether or no I did forge it in my fancy; but I think that I did not erre in calling it so; But, I believe (added he and smiled) you are not well acquainted with all kinds of friendships, because you do not apply your self to know that by which Clelia raught you all secrets at Capes, by giving you that ingenious paper, which hath made such a noise in the world: Also, I believe you are ignorant, how there are friendships by occasion, friendships by falhion, friendships by humour, friendships by judgement, friendships by wir, friendships by Interest, friendships of Complement, friendship of Love; and of many other kinds, not reckoning that friendship of imagination so unknown to you, and which so many use: For my particular, (replied Cesona) you would do me a favour, if you would tell me how it arisethin the hearts of those that have it; It ariseth (replied he) between persons whose spirits are near alike, as Ploting and I should, if we had no judgement. Five or fix soolish Proverbs nitered with a good grace, and taken into an imagination, is sufficient to beget one of these whimly friendships; all the pleasure whereof, that can be hoped for, is the age of an afternoon: I speak this by experience, for I remember how I got my felf eight or ten friends in a quarter of an hour, by making a hanfom description of a woman that had a mind to be very fine, and yet knew not how to dreffe herfelf; but indeed, they were all nothing beholding to me if they had considered it. For, I vented this Rallarie before two of their neere kindred : Truth is, it was rather an error of memory then discretion; but I am fure, if I had not been in a very merry mood that day, or had spoke nothing but good fense and judgement, these eight or ten fond women had never been my friends. Thus Fancy and Imagination is a thing that begets these fading friendships which are like mushrums, grown up in an instant, and die as soon. You have paraphras'd so learnedly upon this kind of friendship (said Herminius) as I believe it would be very acceptable to all the Company, if you would explain all those kinds which you have named. For my part, (faid Ploting) I professe he shall lose mine, of what nature soever it be, if he do describe them all, one after another. I befeech you all (faid Amilear, then feeing Clelie and Plome 2bout to make the same request) command me nothing, for I would have the fair Plotina know, that her menance does affright me, and forces me to fatisfie her Fancy.

Begin then presently, replied the; yet (added the ) I will dispense with you for omitting those friendships by occasion; for I have made many of that kind

in my life! Some friends only at the Temple; others, friends only of my friends, and others at Balls. For, there we agreed very well to laugh, and jeere at those that danced ill: there we took out one another to dance, and talked very obligingly together; and yet we never saw one another, unlesse at some Feast, or by accident: But, I hapned to be so well informed of anything that related to them, that I knew them as well as themselves: but I have said enough of this kind, and I had better let Amilear speak concerning friendship in fashion, Asto that (faid Herminius) I can speak as well as Amilear: For, in my trave s, I knew a woman, who indeed had many excellent qualities; who yet cloistered up her felf as it were, and would not permit the world to croud her with Courtships; but would be known only unto those whom she esteemed; but upon a suddain, having taken a fancy to three or four persons of the highest rank where she lived, and to come and see her; and extoll her; presently it became the mode to love her, to talk of her in all places, to applaud her, and write unto her. Some would fay, they knew her, though they never faw her in their lives; because they thought it a diffrace to fay, they never faw her: fo as the might well fay, that their friendship unto her, was a friendship of fashion. I beseech you (faid Amilcarthen ) give me leave to tell you, what friendship of humour is : I, know a man ( faid Cefonia ) who does love fo fantaftically, as Ibelieve, I may well interrupt you from speaking: He is a man of wit, and understanding enough, and yet one, who never loves any but Fools and ignorant persons: Because, as I think, he had rather be admired by brutes, and adored by dolts, than to have friends as able as himself: Yet some daies, the same whimsey which makes him love these kind of men, makes him abhor them, and ingemoully confesse, that he knows not why he loved them. You may be fure (faid Amilear) that I dare not adde any thing unto what the fair Cofinia hath faid: but I hope, I may speak of the friendships by judgment: I beseech you, (said Clelia then) be not too hasty, but give me leave to speak of that friendship, of which onely, I am able to discourse with delight and experience, if I may without vanity say it. For, I call it Friendship by Judgement, when one takes time to know the person whom one would love: when one is chosen that is virtuous, good, and wife: when one enquires who are his friends, when one observes of what temper and humour he is, and when one is affured that Love will be reciprocall: for without all these qualifications, it is not any Friendship of Judgement : when I see a woman that pleafeth me; when I hear her name many perfons as her particular friends; that afterwards the has received many kind offices from them; if after all this I hear her rail and backbire them, would it be an argument of judgement to love fuch a person, how amiable soever she may be otherwise? But, if on the contrary, I find a woman of an ingenious spirit, who zealously defends her abfent, or unfortunate, or dead friends: It were an argument of a found judgement, to Court the affection of fuch a generous person. Now, (faid Amilear) I hope for a room to speak, since the discourse is to be, friendship that comes by wit and ingenuity: For, having a good wit my felf, it belongs to me to talk of that which I have so often caused. Nor, but that Herminius (added he, and smiled ) has as good a wit as I, and better: but that he thinks it a kind of crime to shewit: Therefore, fince I am a wit by open possession, I know better then any how little we are obliged unto those, who care not for seeing us, but onely to hear some pieces of wit flash from us, or to tell us some impertipences them-These are a fort of men, who are ready to break their buttons with laughing, or are ravished with admiration as often as they see you: they have alwaies about them some Coppies of Letters, or verses a la mode, new songs, biting satyres against their best friends, and many other conceipts which often themselves understand not a line of : They will shevy you wit in one hand , and folly in another. They will ordinarily mistake wit for nonsense, and repeat fome good lines, as things of no conceipt: And again, will out with some pittifull stuffe in such a passionate tone, as if they were repeating some sapphique Verses. I remember a vyoman, vyho to sheve the bravery of her vvit, had alvvaies

in her Pocket or memory, all the good and the bad Verses that were made in the Neighbour-hood where she lived: she told me one day, she would shew me some lines which were much cryed up for good, but for her part, she sound no great matter in them. But (said she) I have some others that are most admirable: But I not trusting much to the judgement of this Lady, had a mind to see those Verses which she discommended, rather than those she reported to be so rare: so as after a sew entreaties, she was perswaded to repeat both: But truly those which she said she was assumed to remember, were a most admirable composure, the measure and numbers were so naturall and genuine, as spoke both passion and wit, and such as touched the heart, and moved to tendernesse, more then to please and divert; when she had done these good lines; you see, said she, that these are not worth so much paines as to remember; but there are others of an excellent strain, the expressions are admirable,

and the conceit delicate.

Oh Madam (faid I) you are a most incomparable wir, I beseech you make good your promise: I will, answered she, upon condition that in recomp n e you will shew me some Verses of your own. Then she began to spit out a number of big fustian words which made a mighty found, but fignified nothing. A Gallimafry of Gibbrish, which wrought highly upon the fancy of this Lady that repeated them. Well (faid she, with an Air surable to her capacity) Are not these strong lines? Do you think I do not know what is wit? Come, Let me hear fome of your lines : Ah, Madam, (answered I) mine will found very ill after fuch as you have repeated; but being much preffed by her importunity, I made two or three Verses of a Song upon a suddain, flust with nothing but nonsense in it, which passed her approbation better than if they had been witty; but in conclusion, I waited upon her to her house, with a resolution never to come at it again: But the truth is, this humour of hers is rife every where; but my greatest wonder is, that people should be so inquisitive and defirous of things which they understand not, nor are pleased with, but on ly to shewunto others of as mean capacities as themselves; yet they will often venture at Verse themselves, and vent lame cripled Copies which have neither reason por rime in them; a whole sheet sometimes of nonsense, one Verse a foot too short, another two feet too long, and all but so much labour and Paper spent: These kind of people will out of a fond vanity, be contracting friendship with wits, and hang upon them as their dear friends, and lovers : yet the world is full of fuch fimplicians, and many women will be extreamly ambitious in obliging a good wit to come and see them, as if they had some reall businesse of high concernment with them; and if he do come, but prove not of an humour to flatter the Lady, she will study revenge, she will scandall him, she will hate all he loves. I could say much more upon this subject, but there are other friendships which must be discoursed upon. As I remember (faid Plotina, there was a friendship of interest mentioned: As for that (faid Amilear) all the world knows it; for there is an interest (of pleafureat the least ) in all the friendships that are. For eight dayes together, I vifited one of my friends everyday, but did not receive the least figne of any friendship: the ninth day understanding accidentally, That a man who had powerto do her much harme, did love me very well: Then her cheek was smiles, and nothing but love and favour flowed from her; the endeavouredall the could to captivate my heart if possible: so as what all my wit and endeavours was not able to do, this interest did it in a moment; for ever fince I found her fo fweet, so kind and affable, as I believe, if I had put her to the tryall, I should have found her but too kind.

Thus matter of interests, can make friends. I beseech you, (said Plotina) give me leave to speak of walking friendship; for I know many women in the world, who are good for nothing but to walke with their friends in Gardens, andgadding abroad onely to shew their dresse, or their fine Coach: Their discourse is onely of Clothes, Weddings, and Burialls; and talk of any thing else.

they are most impercinently redious. I know one, whom I have never seen all winter long, but as foon as summer appeared, she would come and carry me to walk; and but for that, she would never have seen me; but I will speak no more of them, because I would hear Amilear discourse upon friendship of Love: As to that (replyed Herminius) there is not any well accomplished man in the world, but is able to speak something of it: And I suppose Amilear intends to speak of those, who having a passion in their soules, do endeavour to make friendship with all those women of their Miltresses acquaintance, whether they like them or no. You have hit fo right upon my meaning, said Am. lear, that I desire to stand stenr; and you to speak: Amilear, replyed Herminian, the company will be losers by that; and besides, you are more experienced in such kinds of friendships then I am. Indeed (said Amilear) should I reason up all the simple friendships which Love has moved me to make, you would then say, I was a man of large experience in such matters: for should I number up the million of Mothers, Aunts, Coulins, Friends, Neighbours, Fathers, Brothers, Suters, and such like, to whom I have been complaifant, onely became I was in love, I should never come to an end : Truth is, the knowledge I have gotten by these kind of friendships, has been much merry diversion unto me; for I have by them made many an odd discovery: whensoever I saw a man of ingenuity give a visit unro any simple woman, I presently enquired wherher she had not some fine kinswoman, some fair Neighbour, or some gallant friend; And when I saw any wirty woman frequent the society of any soolish fellow: I never questioned but she courted him for some other kind of conversation; fo as in a short time I grew so cunning, as I knew all secrets without ever being told them : for I concluded this as a necessary consequence, that when any woman feems to love fuch a one whom it is impossible the should ever love, either in justice, or for any profitable interest; this seeming Love serves her onely as an umbrage, under which she may see one whom she really loves, though she do not shew it. Appearances are so deceirfull, (replyed Clesia) as it is often very unjust to make conclusions by circumstances so doubtfull: For who, that sees the apparent stupidity of illustrious Bruins, would think him a man of the highest soul, and that he should be Romes deliverer? It is most certain (faid Herminius) that it is very dangetous to judge of things by conjectures, be they never so feeming: As for example ( faid he, and whifpered with Amilear) who would ever imagine that Bruins, who is all glory, and who has done the highest action that ever was, should not esteem himselfe very happy? and yet I am perswaded he is more miserable then ever he was. After this, two Ladies came unto Clelia's house, and Valeria going away, Herminius went also within a quarter of an hour after, and went unto Bruins whom he foundalone, and as melancholly as he thought to find him. But though Herminins knew Brutus had good cause for his sadnesse, yet he resolved to divert him from it as much as he could, and to oppose the love of his Country against the effects of that love wich Hillhe retained to the unfortunate Lucrena. For Sir. faid he unto him, your forroves are no others than fuch as a thousand Lovers have as yvell as you: but then, Sir, you have fuch a confolation, as no other Lover ever had besides your selfe, since never an other Lover found the liberty of his Country by the death of his Mistresse. Oh Herminius, (cryedhe) That which you propound as a confolation, makes me infinitely more fad: For is it nor the height of cruelty, that the fame which hath laved Rome, and which I have fo much wished, should make me eternally miserable? Yes, yes, Herminius, added he, should I live a thousand ages, I should take delight in nothing but Revenge, and should daily renew my grief for the death of incomparable Lucretia. But, Sir, answered Hermining, you know, that revenge is counted the highest of all delights, and therefore having carved out your revenge upon Tarquin, in the most noble way that ever was, you have great reason and just cause to comfort your felf. Revenge is fvveer, I confesse, replyed Bruens, but it gives me no calm delight, nor ever will. Common injuries indeed, which may be

repayed by revenge, may find a fatisfaction and quietnesse of mind to the wronged party: But alas, mine is none of those, for all my revenge can never restore me Lucretia. I have driven Tarquin out of Rome, I forced proud Tullia tofly avvay: Infamous Sextus dares not shevy his head, the virtue of his brothers cannot secure him from the fury of the people: All Romans do enjoy their liberty, and reverence me as receiving it from my hand; but for all that, Lucretia is dead, and I am more grieved at her being in her Tomb, then I am joyed at the Tyrants being out of his Throne : And as an addition to my mifery, Collatine shares in the loveraign Authority with me : yes, my dear Herminius, he is foinsupportable to me, that without extream violence upon my selfe, I cannot endure him : for first, he is of Tarquines name, which is a horror to me; He was my Rivall, he married Lucretia, his shallow merits made her miserable; he, and his indifcretion, was the cause of that horrid accident which happened, and consequently the cause of her death. I have him, because he does not lament her death enough; for the Consulship which the filly people has conferred upon him, has almost made him forget the losse of that rare woman. You are so ingenious to torment your selfe, replyed Herminius, that the more one strives to comfort you, the more one afflicts you, and therefore 'tis better never to ralk of your griefe, but of your revenge. No, no, replyed Brutus, all's in vain; for where fo ere I am, what so ere I say, or do, I have still Lucretsa in my mind, and to my great torment do alwayes see her striking a Poniard into her breast, and look upon me as if the bad me revenge her death. No, Herminius, her Ghoft never leaves me, nor never will; and therefore, never fear renewing my griefs, fince I my selfe renew it every minute; she is infinitely dear and precious unto me, and I were a most perfidious villain, if I could be any wayes comforted.

After this, Herminius, to turn the discourse handsomely, began to speak of Aronces and his misfortunes, and the advantage which Tarquin might have by keeping that Prince in his cultody: For, faid he, he will theteby oblige Por senna to arm in his behalfe: Common policy also invites that King to affift Tarquin ; and when that league is made, honour will not suffer Aronces to be against his Father; so as if that happen, as most probably it will, I shall look upon him as one of the most miserable Princes upon earth: For he will be constrained to fight for his Rivalls, in fighting for Tarquin and Sextus: He will be forced to take the unjust side, he will strike at his dearest friends, and which is hardest of all, against the Father of his Mistresse. 'Tis true replyed Bruens, but this will be his consolation, that he will be against Horaim, and the Prince of Numidia. However it be, said Herminius, that great Prince will be exposed to abundance of misery; and therefore for the interest of Rome, for the interest of Clelia, for the interest of Aronces, for the revenge of Lucretia; it is good to hinder Porfenna from arming on Tarquins fide, fince there is none but he whom we need to fear. Indeed (faid Brutus) all the neighbouring estates have not power enough to protect him: nor is it so easie a matter to perswade little Republiques to affift a King tumbled down from his Throne, as it is to inspire that designe into a great and Potent King, who by the consequence of the thing, has indirectly interest in the re-establishment of Tarquin. Not that he canever have any Right to Protect a Tyrant: but, you know, Policy does change the names of things according to the feverall interests of those that act in them : fo, it may be, that Tarquin who is disclaimed at Rome as a Tyrant, will be looked upon at Clusium, as a legitimate and unfortunate King, driven out of his Kingdom by his Rebellious subjects. So as to prevent that, I conceive it expedient to negotiate with Porfenna; but the difficulty will be to know, how: Sir, replyed Herminius, I conceive it good to consult with the Prince Artemidorns and Zenocrates about it : you know that the Princess of the Leontines, is fifter unto the first of them; that she is with the Queen Galerita, the Mother of Aronces; and that the has a great reputation and interest in that Court, fo as it were a good expedient, if you could oblige Artemidorus & Zenocrates to go unknown unto Clusium, and acquaint that Princess with the true interest and

95

condition of Aronoti, to the end the may do him such service as he defires. But, replied Brutus, Aronces is in the hands of Tarquis, who certainly will never part with him, unlesse Por sema promise to assist him. But, replied Herminius, if Por sema will not assist him, he will be so far from being able to teep Aronces, that he will not know how to keep himself; There is some reason or what you say, answered Brutus, but you never consider that Por sema, who would not have Aronces so marry Chilia, will not treat with Rome, now Chilia is returned, but upon condition, that march shall never be; yet you know that Aronces will not consent unto that treasy. I know it very well (replied Herminis) but I know withall that however it be, it is very requisite to have one in the King of Clustus Court, though onely to know how things passe there. I grant it (answered Brutus) and accordingly therminist took upon him to propound the businesse unto Aronaidarus and Zanocrates.

Mean time, Sulpicia arrived the next morning, who was so highly joyed to see Closia there, that it pleased her more then to see her self in Rame and Torquin out on't; or to see Sivelia. Ractia, Hormilia, Collatina, Valeria, Coffair, Plotina, Flavia, Salonina; and all the rest of the illustrious Romans, who sine in Troops to visit her. On the other side, Clelia, whom Sivelia then restored noto Sulpitia, had a double joy in being again so near her virtuous Mothers or, besides her affectionate tendernesse towards her; she looked upon her as one who loved Aronces, and did not love Horatias. She had also the satisfaction to see, that shough Clelias had enjoyined her to sorger what was pass, and to receive that illustrious Roman very well; yet she gave him but a very faint entertainment: but she enquired very affectionately of the Numidian Prince, and of Aronces as a man whom she most esseemed. Clelia received also that day a nost sensible joy; For, Aronces having suborned his Guard, procured one to go unto Rome with one letter unto Horatians, and another unto Clelia.

The messenger addressing himself unto Herminius, according to his directions, he presented the two Letters unto him: And Herminius after he had read his own, went immediately to carry both unto Closin, who, without making any secret of the matter, shewed them unto Sulpicia: The letter unto Hermini-

ws was thus writ.

#### Aronces anto Herminius,

For God sake, dear Herminius, pitty my missortume, and bid all our illustrious friends pitty me also. Bus above all, ablige my Divine Clelia into the change has thoughts of a misorable man, who, whether in Festers or on a Throne, will fill be the same to her: For, as it is not in the power of virtue is self to make me happy, unless Fortune consent, so it is not in the power of Fortune to make me for sake wirtue, in for saking Clelia. Negotiate therefore for me, as I would for you, if you wore in my stead; And speak unto what most admirable person whom I advers, as you would have me speak unto Valeria, if your missortune were upuall any mine. Tell Bratus that Tarquin hapes to be able for a war, and that I will do all I can to hinder the King my Father from embraving his sucress.

After Cielis had read this letter, the opened her owne, and found thele words.

## The unformate Aronces unto the most Divine Clella.

Though, Madam, my Rivall had the advantage of carrying you back und Rome; yes I am Tarquins Prisoner for endeavouring to fet you at liberty; when you consider of the good office which Horace has done you, consider also that the mefortunate Aronces, mould gladly die to da you fervice: But above all, never forget your promife, muleffe you would have me die desperate.

The reading of this letter did exceedingly move Sulpinia, and her admirable belaughter; who concluded with Herminia, that Clothus should see it. Mean time, they informed themselves from the messenger of Armer's and his wounds, who told them, that in all likelyhood, they were not dangerous: They also understood by him, that Armer's was guarded very strictly they learned surther, that the enterview of Tarquin and Tastia was with much but ternesse, and yet their bad fortunes had united them a He told them also that they had sent units Gives; which was close by them, to engage that Prince unto their side. And that the report went, Tarquin intended to go unto Vies that great and potent City, whose neighbourhoood might much incumber Rome, if it should declare for him. After they had satisfied their curiosities, as far as the messenger was able to inform them; Herminias carried him unto Bruins, that he also might know the state of things; and, to the end, he should not repent quitting the Tyrant, he gave him a round sum of money, and promised imployment, if any wars were.

After which, Artimedres, Zenocrates, Amilear, and Celeres coming in, Herminius, who according to his resolution, had spoken unto the two first, told Brusses, that they both of them offered to go unto Clusium, with a design not to be known unto any but the Princesse of the Leonines, So, as it was resolved, that they should depart within few daies. As for Celeres, his affection unto Aronces, moved him unto a design of going unto Tarquinia, to hear news, and also the more easily to receive such orders as he would give, either for the

court of the King his Father , or for Clelia.

As for Amilian, he refolved to fee out the destinie of Rome, fince it might be advantagious unto his Master, to Arances, to Clelia, to Brutus, and to Hermimins; and fince it was pleafing unto Plorina, unto whom he was as officious as unto any whom he called Miltreffe. Mean time, Hermilia and Collaina, who Suffered both under the same kind of affliction; they grew to love eachother most renderly through this equality of missortune: For, if one grieved for the absence of the Prince of Pomeria, the other did the like for the absence of Titus, So as often mixing their Tears and Complaints together; they therefore confined themselves to their Chambers, it not being permitted at that time, to appear fadin Rome: For indeed, if any was feen without joy and mirth in his eies, he was presently censured for one of Tarquins friends; And according to the naturallinjuffice and infolence of a people newly fet at liberty, they would have a Law which should inflict most terrible tortures upon such as looked melancholy at fuch a time when Rome was enfranchizd: So as now, It was not permitted any togrieve for the death of any kindred or friend, unlesse they would run the danger of being taken for some of Tarquins Creatures, and be thrown down headlong from the Tarpeian Rock. Brutus did as much as he could to reftrain the fury of the people: But, left they should cool in their hatred of the Tyrant, out of policie he suffered their murmure. As for Collaine, though he had more cause to have Sexins, then any other; yet in his heart, he did not wish the establishment of a Common-wealth. For, being of a Family whence two Kings issued, pethaps he had some squint hopes of being

Upon divers occasions, he was observed to act very faintly, especially in regulating matters of Religion: Brusse would have a King of the sacrificers created, being up willing the Confines should attribute this honour unto themselves, lest it should too much smell of Royaltie, and rub up the memories of such as were well affected to that kind of Government. This businesse being a matter of great importance, and which Brusse thought fit to communicate unto the people as well as the Senate, it was taken into consideration: And (as a thing

very observable) the same people who so universally had cryed up Collatin for a Consult, having observed him opposite to the opinion of Brains, they were bitterly incensed against him, & cryed him down as loud as they had cryed him

The multitude made a mighty murmur against him, some said they were much too blame in thinking upon any for a Confull, that bore the name of Tarquin, fince that onely was cause sufficient to banish him Rome: others added, That he appeared more a Tarquin in heart than name, fince he was contrary to the opinion of Brutus, who was the true deliverer of Rome : fome faid, he held intelligence with Tarquin: others, that his aim was to make himselfe King, and all generally concluded, that there was a necessity not onely of a dismission from his authority, but of his packing out of Rome. At the first, he behaved himselfeas Consul, and commanded silence: but thinking to appeale the multitude, he incenfed them: Afterwards, feeing his power not obeyed, he begun to Caiole the people; but the more submiffe he was, the more infolent were they : some argued him culpable, because he would keep the Authority against the intentions of those who conferred it upon him. Bruins seeing so great a Tumult, and being unwilling to oppose Collain directly, though the publique good required that Valerius should be in his place, and though his secret hacred against him wished it, yet he went another way to compass his end. For after he had excused Collain in those accusations wherein he was charged, he faid it was a thing impossible his heart should adhere to the

interest of Tarquin, who had so much wronged him.

But for all that (faid he most subtilly ) were I so unfortunate as ever to be fuspected by the people, I professe I would not keep the authority one quarter of an hour after, and I do now at this instant offer it up, if it be thought that the publique good requires it. Bruens had no sooner saidso, but the people applauded him to the skies, after which he seemed more animated against Collaknew that he was not fit for that place; who hated Tarquin more then Collain did; who had the heart of a true Roman; who knew that Lucretia left no children, and who dearly loved Brutus; he turned towards his Son in law, and spake thus unto him; Why, Collain, will you not lay hold of a noble occasion, of doing agreat action, in voluntary furrendring the Consulthip, fince it is not pleafing unto the people? Make it appear Collains, by this free diffnishion, that you quit an authority which you have no mind to keep, fince you do so easily part from it: if you would be rul'd by me, I would advise you to put your felfe in a capacity of being recalled unto Rome, by banishing your felfe freely to day. For my part, I protest unto you, that though you married my Daughter, yet I think my felfe more obliged to take Romes part then yours so as seeing the people incensed against you, and ill perswaded of your good intentions concerning the liberty of your Country, Jehinkmy self obliged both in honour and reason to advise you as I do: Then (added he in a low royce) It is in vain to keep that Authority which will be taken from you. Collatin now found himselse at a pittifull non-plus: but, in conclusion, seeing all the people against him, knowing Brutus no friend, and finding Lucretius also his of posite, he surrendred that power which was given him into the hands of Valstrus, who by the contrivance of Bruns and Herminius, was chosen with one voyce; Lucresius, who precented to it, not being offended at it, so cunningly was the businesse carried. Mean time, to shew Collain how pleasing the generous counsell he had given Collain, was unto the people; they permitted Collain to transport all his estate out of Rome, with Collaina, whom he would not carry with him, because he knew more then the people did, to wit, the league twixt Tims and her. So as thinking that if he carryed her where he was league rwixe Tims and her. So as thinking that if he carryed her where he was, that Prince perhaps would come and fee her, and this would render him fufpected at Rome, to which he hoped ere long to be recalled: he left her with Racilias

Racilia,, for Collaina's Mother was dead long before. Thus this fair Lady, who hoped that the misfortune of her Brother would be advantageous to her, the found her felfe more miserable, though being with Hermilia, was a great confolation to her. Mean time, according to the course of all the world, which will have fome figh whilst others fing, whilst Collains mourned with Hermi-lia, all true Romans rejoyced to see the illustrious Bruin, and sage Valerius, masters of the soveraign Authority, for both of them were able, both couragious, both professed enemies of the Tyrant, both reverenced by all Romans, and both friends. So as it was the generall hopes of all to fee the liberty of Rome folidly established, since two men of such noted virtue fat at the helme of affaires: Indeed this great City, reposing themselves upon the prudence of these two great Men, as men in a ship upon a skilfull Pilot, all was calm, every one was quiet, and for a few dayes, not a word of any false newes flew about, no politick disputes troubled the tranquillity of the Town; not but that it was well known there was a Caball of young men, and of high quality, who wished well to the dominion of Tarquin, because they shared in the debaucheries of Prince Sexue: but yet they durft not speak out their thoughts: And Rome was all peace, when the guards at the Gates came to tell the Confuts in open Senate, that there was some Envoyes from Tarquin, who demanded entrance: At first, the opinions of Brussus, of Valerius, of the illustrious father of Clelia, Lucretim, and of many others, was not to hearken unto them, or permit them entrance; but their opinions altered, when they heard that they whom Tarquin fent, were two'of those priests called Fecialians, of which there was twenty in Rime, whose office was to declare War and Peace, to be spectators of Combates, and executed the function of Heralds, and sometimes of Envoyes, or Mediators. These men were held in such great veneration at Rome as the superstition had perswaded the people, that if they did not give respect unto the propositions they brought, they should pull down vengeance upon themselves: so although Bruss and Valerius did believe that such men as had quitted Rome to follow the Tyrant, and came from him, would never find protection from the Gods; yet knowing how the multitude flood affected, they thought it prudence to give them their fatisfaction in observing their old customes. Branualso added, that it was expedient to manifest unto all their Neighbours states, that they had all right reason to maintain that liberty which they had recovered by force, and that they should hearken unto these Envoyes from Tarquin, whose propositions would be so apparently unjust, that they would incense the people more when they heard them.

The opinions of Brueus and Valerius being followed, they fent a man of Authority to receive these Envoyes, and bring them to the Senate, and not suffer them to speak unto any as they passed through the Town: mean time, these Envoyes, or Heralds fearing the violence of the people, they attired themselves in such a Garbas might best set out their qualities, and beget respect. So as according to the custome on such occasions, they wore Crowns of Laurell upon their heads, two dares in their hands; the one, half burned, to use them as their propolitions were answered; for they used divers ceremonies when they declared War. Mean time they perceived by this encounter, how powerful Religion is in the minds of the people : For not withstanding the invererace hatred which the Romans had against Tarquin, these Envoyes passed through Rome without the least violence offered unto them; yet many were heard to murmur, which made it apparent, they were not welcome; but having feverall designes in hand, they were not one of hopes of well ferving! him that seme them. They were men of able parts, they were instructed by Targum and Tullia, they were Romans; they had many kindred in the Town, and they had divers Letters from Tarquin, to many young men of Quality: they had also fome from Saxtus, for his old friends, so as the main matter of their negotiamon, was onely to speak unto the Senate, as an umbrage to plot something in Rome, which might; advantage the Tirant. Yet they kepttheir delign very close and were conducted to the Senate, unto whom, in few words, they delivere do the cause of their coming. At first, the Consuls, and Senators expected that the Heralds would ask no lesse then the Soveraign Power for Tarquin, and that they would recall him: But in lieu of that, they only said, that Tarquin to shew, he had more moderation then those who drove him from Rome, demanded only a restirution of all that was his own proper estate, and that it might be transported unto the place where he was. This seigned moderation surprised the Senate, and puzled them more then if the Envoyes had demanded the Crown for the Tirant, who sent them. However this being a businesse which could not be determined in their presence, they withdrew; and to surher their close design, they desired leave, to go amongst those that were of their own Function, who staied in Rome: which was granted, and they conducted thither. Yet Brand and Valerius, commanded to observe them parrowly, and not to stir from them.

But after they were retired, and the matter put to the vote, the opinion of the Senators were strangely divided, and which way soever they considered the thing, they found it a peevish bus nesses should hey deny Tarquin, what was his own, though he had never reigned in Rome, were such a piece of Injustice, as would give him a just pretence for a War: should they consent to his demand, they should enable him to make it So as the thing being very Controversal, and the Senate so newly established, as those of which it was composed were hardly acquainted with each other; it was impossible for Bruius and Valerius as able as they were, to determine the businesse that day, nor the next; no, nor the next following that: Mean time, they dust not take upon themselves the absolute Authority, least the people should say, they expelled the Tirant, only to become Tyrants themselves. So as they were forced to submit the matter time or lime, and stay till those that were of a contrary opinion, did yeeld unto theirs, or else so united all those that were of their judgement, as they might be able to oppose them that contradicted them: But whilst the Senate was debating the businesse, without coming to any result. Tarquius Envoies did unperceivedly and cunningly transact their businesse. For, seeing they had no answer the first day, they delired leave to send unto those that imployed them, which in Common

Juttice could not be denied.

True it is, they were alwaies accompanied by one that observed them, but yet they made a shift to blind his eies; for they being two, whilst the one of them was talking unto any one whom they thought fit to imploy, the other entertained their spie with discourse. Now, such as were well affected either unto Sexus; or the Princes his Brothers; they sought out for such occasions as might bring them to the speech with those men that were of their interests; of which number were the two young Aquilians, & two other of the illustrous Fa mily of the Vitellians, who got to speech with one of these Envoyes, and received letters of him from Tarquin: The Envoy also gave him a sealed Packquer for the two Sons of Brutus; not telling them from whom they carrie: After which, it being agreed amongst chemselves; that they should meet when it was dark in a Garden which belonged to the house, they parted. These four young Romans sailed not to meet accordingly, and one of Tarquins Envoyes began to perswade them unto a Restitution of Tarquin to the Throne, and to make a Confaderacy in the Town, to let him in by night with such Troops as still remained with him; promising unto them Mountains of Recompences; if they could do him so great a service: Alas (said the Envoy) what good can you expect from this Alteration of Government? you see, even now, that though the two Consuls be as able men as are in the whole world; yet they cannot get a result upon a businesse, which would be resolved in an hower, if the Authority were in one single person: Tell therefore; all the young Gallantry, your friends; that all their Glory and advantage consists in the re-establishment of

Tarquin, though he should be a Tyrant: For, the Court of a Prince has Grandure and magnificence in ir: Tell them that all pleasures and delights are for ever hanished from Rome, if Tarquin be: Make them understand that Kings, be they as rigorous as they are, yet somtimes they pardon and recompence: But the Laws are inexorable, and punish severely without mercy: they are alwaies more savourable to the poor, then to the rich; to the common people, then to men of Rank. Represent unto tham, what a heart-burning it will be, when they shall see themselves subjected to a multitude, to Cringe and Court those

whom naturally they ought to command.

Tell them, that Kings being elective at Rome, it were a groffe basenesse in the Nobility to sit still, and lote their hopes to a Grown: In short, tell them, what soever you shall think best to prompt them on unto so great a design. These young Romans unto whom this discourse was addressed, and who of themselves were apt to embrace what was desired of them, they promised Tarquins Envoy as much as could be required: and this discourse being in the the night only by Moonshine, and in a Garden, they had as good an opportunity as could be, to argue upon the enterprise: For, the Envoy had gained the slave, who had the charge of shutting the dores of the house: He that was appointed to keep ancie over their Actions, sell assee: And all Rome was in a profound calm, whilst a businesse was consulting which might Captivate them all.

Mean while, Tarquins Envoy asking the young Romans, what they had done with the Packquet, which he gave them for the two Sons of Brutus, they told him that as yet they had not met with them; but in the morning they would go unto them, and in the evening at the same place, they would give them an accompt of all things; After which, they went away. In their way home, hee who had the Packquer directed to the two Sons of Brutus, asked the rest what they thought of that Packet: For my part, (faid one of the three, whose name was Aquilius) I am much mistaken, af it be not letters from two fair Ladies, who were brought up under Tullia: the one of which is a Slave of a Noble extraction called Teraminta: And I am fure, that Titus and Tiberius ( fo were the two Sons of Brutus called ) are deeply in love with them. This induceth me to think, that Tullia has a delign, by this means to draw Titus and Tiberius unto their Partie. But ( replied one of those who had not yet spoken ) I wonder these Loves should make no greater a noise in the World, and that I should never hear a word of it. The reason is (answered he because the War of Ardes imployed every one to much, that they had no leifure to talk of amorous difcourses as in idle times of peace. But (said the other) though Tims and Tiberins should be in love with Ocrisia, and the yong Teraminum, do you think they would ever desert the interest of Braus. Yes, yes, answered he, for Love is stronger than Nature: And I know, there is no great tendernesse in the hearts of these young men towards their Father: For, Brauss affecting a strange kind of lumpish stupidity, the young men have been extreamly ashamed of being his Sons: Tis true, they were to ( faid one of them), But now, fince Bruths is known to be one of the most glorious persons in the world, and personned such high Actions, doubtlesse Times and Tiberius, are changed in their opinions. of a Father. I grant ( answered Aqualius ) that now they esteem him whom within a few daies before they fleighted: Butfor all that, if they be really in Love, they cannot love Teather, who in expelling a Prince which loved them, exiled also their Mittreffes: belides, they being brought up in great Liberty and Freedom, they will much inful upon obedience to the commands of a Father: Well, well, (faid Aquilius) to morrow will tell us more: And indeed, as foon as it was day, Aquilius who had the Packet, went unto Titus and Tiberius: And the orber three went every one severally to their particular friends, whom they thought most apt to adhere unto their opinions. Mean time, Aquiling was no sooner alone with Time and Tiberius, but he gave them the Packet which was directed unso them : They had no fooner openedir, but they found

21

two letters, the Charasters of which they knew: For that directed unto Time, was from the fair Occifin whom he loved; and the other to Tiberine, was from the young flave Taramine, whom he affected with a most violent passion. So as these two Lovers being infinitely imparient to see these letters, they opened them, and read them in private, though they knew these creats of each other; and though their friend was also acquainted with their Loves. But after they had read them to themselves, they read them aloud to Aquilius, who found that from Occific to be thus indited.

#### diw ad design Ocrifia unto Titus.

Y Our destinic, Generous Titus, is in your own dispose, and it is only long of your sold men ten thousand times, that you would do any thing in the world, so win my love: which if you will make good, and if you will reign in my heart, do what you can, to make Tarquin reign in Rome: For, if you do not, you shall be for ever banished from any heart of mine.

After the young Aquilius had heard this letter, Tiberius read his, which was in these termes,

#### Teraminta unto Tiberius,

If the unfortunate Tetaminta be not out of your memory, as she is out of Rome, you wil still remember, how heavy the chains are which she wears. It is in your power to set me at Liberty: For, it is promised unto me, if you will take the Kings side. Tou know that in the condition wherein I am, I have nothing to dispose of but my affection. And that I do most faithfully promise unto you; if you will but do as I desire, and as you ought: Bruius was not so much obliged to deliver Rome, as you are to deliver me, since I do give you the means: Either unstave me, or resolve never to be mine.

Well (faid Aquilim unto these two Lovers) what answer you to these two letters, and what do you resolve upon? For my part, (said Titus) I cannot tell what to do: For, I do love Ocrisia as well is possible for any to love, but withall, I love my honour also: and indeed, what can I do for Tarquin, against my my Father, and all Rome? If you will but imploy your Courage, (replied Aquilius) you will shortly find it no such difficulty as you think, to put Rome again under the Power of a Prince, who is so near akin to you, as it is but just

to put that Crown again upon his head, which Bruns pulled off.

Oh yegood Gods (cried out Tiberim) into what a confused Labyrinth am I brought? For truly, I must ingenuously confesse, that I am an enemy unto all Republiques: I had much rather obey a Tyrant, then be a slave unto the rude people, and to see my Fortune depend upon the humour of the giddy multitude. I know my Father has done a most high Action, and it were against Nature and Reason so much as to question, whether I being his Son, ought, or ought not to take his part. But then, ought I not to deliver a Mistresse when it is in my power? and must I deny her any thing unto whom I have promised all things? But, Aquil m, (said he) suppose I should overcome my repngnancy unto the Law of Nature, and follow such motions as Love inspires me withall, all would be in vain: For, my Father is master of Rome: Tarquin is hated, and the same cruelty which made him reign so long, will doubtlesse debar him from ever reigning again in Rome: because all Romans knowing how revengefull he is, will never trust him: Therefore though the interest of a Father should not restrain me, the impossibility of the enterprise ought: For, it is a most grosse folly to artempt a thing against all reason, when there is no manner of possibility to effect it. For my part, (said Tims then) I shall hardly think any thing impossible. For the people are so giddy and mutable, as one may expect, or one

may fear any thing from them : How frangely violent they were in chufine Contained Confull, and with the same violence and breath, expelled him Rome Therefore if a confederacy were on foot, I should not dispaire of its successe, and would be one amongst them, provided they would lave the life of my Father; for I must confesse, I cannot lose Ocrifia and live. Perhaps (replied Tibe.) rius ) I love Teraminea more then you Ocrifia; but being not fo great a hater of this new Government as you are, and feeing no possibility to alter it, I am not so hasty as you. However (faid Aquilius) I promised the Envoyes of Tarquine to bring you unto them : and indeed, they had earnestly entreated Aquiling to contrive it so, that they might speak with them Oif it might be with safety. Aquilius did not fear his friends would reveal a thing which would ruine him if it were known; and therefore he told them, that for his part, he was refolved to do all he could for Tarquin, although he did not love him; and that he would break of all friendship with them, if they would not go to morrow in the evening, into the Garden where they had already fpoken with the Envoyes of that, Prince. Thus the Sons of Brutus not well knowing what they would, or would not do, and not knowing whether Love should yeeld unto Nature & Honour, or whether Nature and Honour should surmount Love,

they promised Aquilius to go whither he would.

But whilft Fruens and Valerins were striving to unite the opinions of the Senate; whilst the Envoyes of Tarquin were sowing seeds of confederacy; whilst the young Aquilians and their friends were plotting a confederacy against the deliverers of Rome; And whilst all the people of Rome expected with much impatience the resolution of the Senate; Horatius casting all his cares of the publique good, upon the Wisedome of those who then had the Authoritie, he thought upon nothing but how to make advantage of the absence and misfortune of his Rivall: Herminius and Mutius, upon nothing but to please the charming Valeria; Artemidores and Zenocrates, upon nothing but their own and their friends bufineffe: The Prince of Numidia, nothing but complaine he could not die, fince he was not beloved : Hermilia and Collatina, in discourfing of their common misfortunes; Clelia, in grieving for the miferies of Aronces : and Amilear, in diverting himselfe in all things, and in diverting Plotina in all manner of things that might afford her any delight. Mean while, Sulpina being of the prime Quality, and a little disaccustomed at Caribage, and Capoa, from the extream severity of Rome, converse and discourse at her house was very free: Also at every alteration of Government, the people are for a while excused from the exact deportments of their Country. So as almost all Men and Women of any excellency of parts and ingenuity, did Randevouz every day. at the house of Sulpitia, Clelia, doubtlesse did wish her selfe free to lament her misfortunes: but fince the could not have her will, and being as wife as fair, the diffembled part of her griefe, except when Horatins looked upon her; for then out of an obliging tendernesse to Aronces, she found some sweetnesse in afflicting Horatius by shewing her melancholly, which she knew he would interpret as she desired he should; but though she was very serious and sad, yet was the both civil and fociable.

The same day that the Sons of Bruins received the two Letters, Clelia having observed in seeing Musius and Herminius together, that they look'd very coldly upon each other; she asked Valeria what the matter was betwirt those two brave men: Valeria, she blusht at the question, so as Clelia never staying for an answer, told her in a low voyce, that she would never ask her any thing againe, for I am much mistaken, if I do not see the cause of their Quarrel in your eyes: Truly, replyed Valeria; you need not seek for any other cause, then the injustice of Musius, who thinks it a shame to change a resolution which he had fixed upon, I am so apt to judge savourably of Herminius (replyed Clelia) that I doubt not but Musius is in the wrong, and his Rivall in the right: but for all that, it is not impossible that two Rivals should have one another, yet not be

un-

unjust; whilst these two Ladies were talking thus, Herminian and Matian, who were no good friends since Tarquin was expelled Rome, they looked very soughty upon each other, and conversed not together unlesse when some other broke the Ice; for though they had agreed to defer their difference untill the liberty of their Country was established, yet they could not constrain themselves, and one might easily perceive they sought for an occasion of being contrary in opinions. Yet Mutins was much perplexed; for Amilear and Platins, calking with them and Cesonia, began unawares to speak of Aroness and Horains, and to say afterwards in generall, that it was the most unjust thing in the world, for two Rivals to hate each other upon no other ground, but loving the same person. For truly (said Plotina very pleasantly) He who hates his Rivall because he loves his Mistress, must also expect to be hated himselfe by the same reason. What you do say, replyed Herminius, then, is very witty: but yet I am persivaded that there are not so many Rivals unjust as you imagine. For my part (said Co-sonia) I never knew any that loved. Doubtlesse, replyed Mutins there are some who close the loves have there are not so many Rivals unjust as you imagine.

Cefonia, (faid Amiltar) that loved their Rivalls.

The reason why all Rivalls jarre so ( replyed Horminius ) is because it is arthree impossible that two men should pretend unto one and the fame thing, but they mult look upon each other as menthat would make each other miferable, for as commonly one of the two is alwaies unjust. For my part, said Ploting, Front maintain that it is rather envie then love, that canfeth hatred in the hearts of two Rivals: Oh, I beseech you (said Herminius) do not attribute so vile a quality unto all Lovers : Well, well, faid the, and laughed; I am not fo much in the wrong as you think : For the same thought that so often makes eved ambitious men hate each other; that two faire ones should not effect that two brave men should so easily quarrell; that two good wits should lash each other, does make two Rivalls not to endure one another. For my part, faid Hermanius. 1 cannot consent unto that, because I cannot believe that Love can beget envie: But most true it is, that two Rivalls can hardly be without the one, giving some cause of complaint against the order - so as it being not naturall to endure a Rivall, one does easily look upon the other as an enemy. That (faid Amilcar may very well be, but it is very odd, that though the love which can en this harred do cease, yet it often happens that the harred does not cease and though two Rivalls do agree to cease loving their mittress, yet they will be afwaies enemies. And yet (replyed Cefonia) I have seen two Rivalls very well reconciled: That never happens, replyed Munics coldby, unlesse they come to scorn the person whom they loved. Indeed, said Herminia rethen, storn some nimetimes remnires what love divided : but when the perfor loved is such a one as must be for ever so, then doublesse it is hard for harred to cease between Rivalls. Mutins would have answered, and answered sharply, when Chilist rever-ned from the Senate, and pair a period to this discourse. Mean rante, Manhor fearing least Mains and Herminius should quartell at their going out, he went with Murius as most ape for it, because most unfortunate: And being wirey, flour, and pleafing withall; he began to fpeakfreely unto unto him of his love to Valeria, and to tell him, that he was much roo blame for agreeing no benter with Herminius, were it for nothing but for his own interest. For (faid he) any woman of wisdom and virtue, cannot endure any quarrette should arise a bout her: but on the contrary, the loves a Lover that out of his respect to her, will put up petry injuries inher presence. You, Amilear, replyed Amiles have a reputation of loving so flightly, as you are able to be a consider sometimes unto your Rivall: But I who love unto fach a height, that love often tur fury, I cannot do fo, yet I must confesse you speak speak reason, and lans as solved to endure the sight of Herminius for a while: After this, Amited forms times humoning, and fometimes croffing his opinions, he became almost his confident, although he was the most particular friend of Herminine, Om the

**XUM** 

other fide, Clelia and Valeria, who were talking together whilft the discourse was generall, they entertained themselves with a rhousand obliging expressions; and Confidence being a most infallible fign of folid amity, they defired each other to relate their Adventures. Yours are so illustrious and extraordinary faid Valoria unto Clelia ) as it is but areasonable curiosity to desire the knowledge of them: But mine are so poor, as there is nothing in them that will divert you : for I cannot think it will be any pleasure unto you, to know that I was fo unjust, as to have you before I knew you : How ? replied Clelia, did you ever hate me? Yes, Madam, replied she, I did; And though upon no other reason, but because I should too much blaze my injustice, I would not relare myadventures unto you. This Circumstance, replied Clelia, is enough to fwell my curiofity, and invites me to conjure you unto it : but, by the way, added the ; who obliged you to cease hating me ? Aronces, replied Valeria. You fpeak fuch Riddles, replied Clelia, as I befeech you to unfold them. I befeech you, Madam (faid Valeria) do not injoynme to tell my own story, but let Herminins do it for he knows my life as well as his own; and so it was refolved, but not executed accordingly: for so it happened, that Amilear after he parted from Mutius, he went unto Herminius, whom he obliged to tell all his adventures. So as when Clelia told Herminius the next morning, what was refolved berwixt Valeria and her, he put it off himselfe, and beseeched that Amilear might relate her life: with all my heart, said she, I am most obedient (faid this pleasant African ) but upon condition that Plotina and Cosonia be present at the Relation, for I would not deprive those two excellent Ladies of a delight so great : Amilear faidthis in such a frolique air, as Herminius consented unto it, upon condition Valeria would consent also: so as Amilear taking it upon him, and the hour being appointed when Cefonia and Plotina should meet at Clelias Chamber; they all met accordingly, and Amilear addressing himself unto Clelia, he began thus:

#### The History of Herminius, and of Valeria.

W Ere Ito speak of Herminius onely unto you, Madam, I should tell you his Adventures, without mentioning the advantages of spirit: But fince Cefonia and Plotina have but lately known him; and fince Herminius is none of those who shew all their Riches at the first fight; give me leave to tell them in few words, that this illustrious man, who sometimes speaks very little, yet can speak most elegantly when he will; and that he can speak with as much power and authority when any occasion requires it, as he can pleasantly and amoroully at other times. His foul is Noble, Great, Tender, and Generous; he is full of fincerity and goodnesse, he is naturall liberall and just, and to lap up all in this, Herminius has all the virtues without one vice. Some will fometimes upbraid him with wilfulnetle, and a little Choller; but for my particular, I never faw any obstinacy proceed from him, which might not in reafon be termed Constancy and Resolution. So as it may be said, his obstinacy is a virtue, because he never is so, but when he is in the right : As for his Choller, the truth is, did he not a little bridle himself, it would appear sometimes a little too much. But as for his wir, it is unlimitted; there is nothing which Herminime cannot do most admirably well: he writes both in Verse and Prose, both equally, incomparably: he is for works of Learning and height: he is also for Rallary and Gallantry: in all wich he observes a smooth, genuine, and facerious decorum: He is also for matters of Love, and expresses himself in such passionate Character, as one may plainly perceive, he is sensible of that passion whereof he treats: and which is most admirable, he never treads the steps of another, but on the contrary, has a way by himself; and wanders not a jot from the matter, as most do, who are given to filch from others: And having both

wit and Judgement of his own, all his Fancies and inventions are equally gallant and judicious. He is capable of any thing: I have heard him in one day make speeches, Letters of businesse, of Love, and Gallantry, Songs, Heroique Verles, and Veries of Love; and all with fuchease, that when the Fancy takes him, he does them extempore; he will write them in the rumult of a great company: He does them as if he never thought upon them: And if I may commend my felf in commending him, I will rell you, without a lie, how one day he and I answered one another, so long in verse amongst a company of Ladies at Capea, as all that heard us were amazed, and thought it impossible to be done without inchantment: one shall meet with men somtimes of a high elevation of wir, Learning and Fancy; but they cannot hold it out: For after some facerious piece, they will fall off unto pittifull low and common conceipts: their style is rough, and disgusts such palates as are any thing criticall, or delicate. But Herminius is a man singular in Learning, Wit, Judgement, and Politenesse: He is none of those who have knowledge and wit at will; yet want a smooth and pleasing humour: For, as wife, knowing, and serious as he seems, when occasion serves, he will be all mirth and diversion: Yet he is not much affected with all forts of pleasures; for he delights not in hunting, Musique, Painting, Feasts, and such like: but in Complacency, he will be one at them all; and will do all he can to make men think he loves them as well as any. He will sometimes be so much taken up with a trifle, as if he were ignorant in any high things, fomtimes he will apply himself to men of mean capacities, as if he were able to reach no higher; he could comply with all sorts; and never left any merry company; yet this man, who is able to inspire mirth in a any company when he pleaseth, can live in solitude with as much content a many man living upon Earth.

'Tis true, indeeed, he loves his studie so well, as if he affected the company

ofdead men better then living : And if the generous Sivelia did not somtimes divert him, he would bury himself in his studie: I am confident, that should he lose Valeria and Sivelia, he would absolutely renounce all commerce with the World: And yet this earnest inclination be has to his studie, cannot make him neglect any matter of businesse: As insensible as he seems, he has a heart most sensible of Glory, of Amity, and of Love: but he has these two last qualities in a very particular manner: For, where he is only a Friend, he will feem as if he were a Lover: and where he is a Lover, one would think he were onely a friend. Yet this proceeds not from the weaknesse of his affection but from the Generofity of his Soul, which makes him too little interested in his Passion: as As for example, had he a Mistresse whom a Kingwould marry: he would facrifice his Love, his joy, and his life, to fee her upon the Thrope: For loving the virtue more then the Mistresse, and thinking an interest of pleasure in Love, no better then a mercenary interest in Friendship, he thinks only of doing what generosity requires: But whether he act the part of a Lover, or a Friend, he is alwaies equally Liberall and Generous: and certainly, there is nothing but impossibilities which he would not do for such as he loves : he takes a part in all their misfortunes: he is an enemy to their enemies: he will maintain their glories, before his own: more fensible of any affronts to them, then to himself; And Generofity is so naturall unto him, that it shines in all his actions: he will help his poorfriends when he can, and when they would: he is in generall, the most officious man living: he wilt often neglect his own businesse, to do anothers: and does shew his liberality in a thousand trifles, which many Gallants more able then he would never think upon. I have known some of his friends that are extreamly afraid, and carefull to commend any thing he has, least hee should give it unto them; He knows how to give a thing handsomly as well as any man living: and if Fortune had done for him, as the has for many others, there should not be any well qualified man of his acquaintance, miserable : Moreover, Herminius is a General Scholar, and a most Rare Poet: Hesiode, Homer, and Saphe are all his own, all the lages of Greece are his familiars ? 'Tis true,

true, he pever affected those nice speculations which Thales the Milesian had upon the Stars, so much as he did that part of Philosophy which regulated Manners: Hermining is a man that is able to do any thing that he takes in hand; and he never did any thing ill favouredly : Hee would somtimes undertake to fpeak upon a matter in publique, without any preparation for it: He has a most strange and vast memory: after once reading of a large Coppie of verses, hee would repeat them, and not misse a syllable: also hee would do the like in Profe.

Those who think that memory, wit and judgement cannot lodge together, are mistaken: for he had both: I hough he was owner of all the virtues, yet he cared not for shewing them; and will often strive to conceal them from such men with whom he is not familiar. And yet he affects glory: but he finds fo few in the world, that are able to judge aright, that he cares not for the applauds of the multitude. Moreover, Herminius is so thankfull and acknowledging, even for the least good offices that he repairs them all with usury: and which is most rare; this man who is able for all things, who can make a Hiltory of the World as easily as a song, and who knows no limits unto his parts; yet is he modest

beyond all thought.

This excellent quality also he has, that he can keep a secret the best of any man alive: and which I highly efteem him for, he is absolutely incapable of any envie and flander: and is not severe unto any but himself. He sures with my humour principally in this, that he can use good fortune betrer then he can endure bad, because he is much more sensible of sorrows then of joies. As to the Ladies, he holds them in a high degree of respect: I could say much more of this illustrious Roman; but, I have etter makehim known unto you by his story, than by a description which will come short of his worth. As for Valeria, though Cefonia and Plotina do not know her so well as Herminius, yet I will not make any long description of her: As for you Madam, I observe you love her fo well already, that I doubt not, but you do perfectly know her. But for my part, I must confesse ingenuously unto you, that I never in all my life saw a more amiable person then Valersa: She is indeed but of a middle stature, yet so well made, as the need not envie any that are taller then her felf: Her eies, are not fuch as feem for bigneffe, as if they would look three or four waies at once: but hers are full of life and love, and able to conquer the hearts of fuch as they shine upon; Her complexion is a little pale: yet such a palenesse as being mixt with a languishing and modest air does exceedingly well become her; And this Valeria, who has a million of charmes more then I need mention, fince you know them, has also a Soul so noble, a heart so tender, a wit so accurate, a spirit so gallant, and every way so rarely qualified, that she is worthy to be the Mistresse of Hermanius.

Moreover Madam, never wonder, that this flory which I am to relate, should be as full of Gallantry, as if the had been at Capea or Carthage : For, those amongst whom she has passed her time, are naturally so full of wit, as had they been born in desarts, they would have invented Gallantry.

Also Publius Valerius, the Father of Valeria, allowed such honest freedom

in his house unto all men of merit, as it must not be thought strange if the Roman severitie be not exactly found in the things which I am to relate unto

I never need to tell you, that Herminim is of a Race illustrious; That his Father died an Exile: That the virtuous and generous Sivelia his mother is a most admirable woman: But let me tell you, that at her return to Rome, her principall care was that Herminius should be acquainted with men of best qualitie there: So as the house of Valerius being the common Rendezvous of all the vvits and men of Rank; she entreated Valerius to admit Herminius amongst them. Valerius vvas the friend of Herminius his Father, and did highly esteem the virtue of his generous Mother; and therefore, he was very glad to fee him

oft at his house, and commanded Domitia his wife, and Valeria, to bid him kindly welcome : Herminius made fuch use of this liberry, as he got the effect of all these illustrious Persons; he being of a sweet, civil, complaisant liberal; and angenious temper, he made the greatest divertisement of this gallant Caball, of which was Collains, a Ladie called Flavia, who had wit and beaution perfection, and another Ladie called Salonina, who was very fairs and had many amiable qualities, though the harboured fome unjust opinions. Howfoever, Herminius was officious, and alwaies ready to do any thing they would have him, and was extreamly civill and liberall to all the Ladies; he did not find in himselfe any other thoughts of Valoria, then such as effeem and admission we to beget in the hearts of such men who value merits. Valenta on her fide, she held Herminius in a rank of esteem and amity; northinking he would ever be in love with her, fince he was not at that time : fo as there was between them all the familiaritie that virtue could permit. Things being upon these teems, and the great feast of the Salians approaching, which is highly celebrated at Rome, and whose Ceremonies are so magnificent, that all the world defires to see them. either out of curiofity or custome Valeria, Collatina, Flavia, and Salonina, would go see this feast: Herminius promised to provide them windows in the facred street, through which the Salians were wont to passe, the first day of Mars, which is the day of that Ceremonie, which though I am no Roman, I do know as well as you, though I cannot relate, because I never saw it.

Then said Plotina, and smiled, I am more knowing then you in matters

Then said Plotina, and smiled, I am more knowing then you in matters belonging to the Salian Ceremony, for I was once at Rome upon that day. I beseech you, Madam, replyed Amilear, let me hear the Relation of it, and instruct an ignorant African, who had need have some leasure to think upon what he is to say. But if whilst I speak, you think upon what you are to say, replied Plotina, you will not mind what I say. Let not that hinder you from satisfying the cariosity of Amilear (said Clelia) for he can sometimes think one thing and speak another: However, answered he, I require a relation of the Salian Ceremony from Plotina, otherwise, I will tell no more of Herminius, Your denyall will cost us very dear (said Cesonia then unto hir friend) and therefore I beseech you satisfie the curiosity of Amilear quickly, that he may satisfie ours. Since it must be so, said Platina, I must tell you, that the Salians are twelve, in number; that they must be of the Patrician Race; and that upon the first day of Mars, they Celebrate a feast unto all the Gods that govern Arms; so as all that is to be seen in this Ceremony, has some emblem of Warre in it. The Salians wear that day Coars of Arms embroidered with divers colours, with great Belts of gilded Leather studed, Murrians of polished Gold; they have also Swords hanging by their sides, Javelins in their right hand, and Bucklers on their left armes, like unto those which fell from heaven miraculously in the time of Nama.

The Salions being thus habited, they dance and skip through the Town to the found of Instruments, and sing songs to the honour of Mart, whose seast they Celebrare. But that in dancing they may embleme Warre; in some places they draw their Swords, and strike upon the Bucklers according to the cadency of tune, and keep time without any confused noyse, or clashing. Those that dance and strike thus, do make an Idea of a Combare in their dance: some times they are all in order and figure; otherwhile they seem to fight with one another: some assault, others retreat, and all in figure and time, according to the tune: But the rarest thing amongst these twelve Salians was. There was also twelve fair Salian women, drest after the Salian mode, except without Swords and Bucklers: Before them marched soft Musick; sutable to the sweet nesses of their Sex. These also danced through the streets as the Salians did seeming by their actions to incite the men to dance well, sing well, and fight well: Those who would give a reason why they bring women into this Geremon my, can find no other but this, That all Heroique Actions whatsoever, are principles.

cipally inspired into men, onely by a defire of pleasing women. I shall not mention all the streets through which the Salian passed, nor their facrifices, because I will let Herminias bring his friends into the facred street to see them. After this, Amileur thanked Plotina for her relation, and returned to his own, in this manner.

Herminius having promifed to provide windows for all the Companie, he failed not of his word: the young Hermilia joyned with this good Company. As for the men, besides Collasto and Musins, there was one called Volesus, who certainly was a man of metit; and one Sparins Largins, who flowed in wit; the Prince of Pamesta, and Prince Tiens, were there allo.

Herminians delighting handlomely to Turprife those whom he defired to please, he caried all the Company to the facred street, but told them not of any other entertainment, but seeing the Salians passe: yet he had so ordered things, that these Ladies entred into a Chamber most fichly furnished, and the floor strewed with all delicate valiety of flowers the spring could afford, the smell of which farre surpassed that of Roses or Violets. The Ladies having never stem the like before, thought themselves in a Garden, and stooped to garber flowers for Nosegayes: but Herminian saved them the labour, for he presented unto them baskers full of Poses, of all sorts of flowers, tied up with Ribbons of atious colours, so as the Ladies not thinking themselves able to commend Herminian enough for his Gallantry, they thanked him a thouland times; after which, they found very rich Carpers laid in the windowes for them to lean upon; Herminiwe thought it not enough, for all things to be handforme in the Chamber, but he had provided most rare Musick in a Closer adjoying: and to compleat the en-

tertainment, he gave them a most sumptuous banquer.

Now, that you may the better understand the sequel of this story, be pleased to know, that Volesas, who, as I told you already, was a man of merit, he was in love with Salonina, who indeed was rarely handsome and faire, though she had fome unjust opinions, and who was then one of the best friends of Valeria, who was not then in any great amity with Lucrena. So as Votefus being a Lover, and Lovers naturally are jealous, he imagined that Herminius was also in love, for making fuch treatments of Gallantry, but yet he was deceived, for Hermini-as did fuch things very oft, because they were Gallantries in themselves, not because he loved the persons whom he treated; yet Volesus measuring the minds of others by his own, he began to dispute with Herminius, hoping thereby to discover who the Lady was, to whom this Gallantry was intended, and wished with all his heart he might not have him for his Rivall; so as seeing every one thank Herminius, for my part (faid he and smiled) I will not thank him; for I am sure that I am beholding unto some Ladie in the company for this feast, and that nothing but Love could inspire Herminius with a design of so much Gallantry. Truly (faidthe Prince of Pometia) if one should judge by appearances, there is some reason to be of Volesas his opinion. For my partienlar ( faid Time ) I have long thought Hermitians to be in love with fome Ladie in this company, for he vifits them every day, he cannot endure to be any where elfe, and grumbles if any defire him to go and fee fome others: on the contrary, he is pleasant and metry when he is in the company of the Ladies that are here: he can invent a hundred diversions, write elegant Letters, make fongs, and as now you see, very gallant Featls. Very good, faid Hamilton, and smiled, you will perswade me that I am in love with every one in the company: for indeed I have the fante inclination to all the company in generall, which they fay a Lover has to a Militere in particular. But perhaps (replyed sparms) you do not love all the company in generall, but onely because you do love fome one in particular.

Since Herminin is my very good friend, fald Vuleria, Thope to make him in love with me. Since he is but indifferent to me ( faid Salonina ) I am out of that hope : for my part ( faid Hermelia ) I know Herminas does not love me : And I

am fure (faid Flavia) that I shall never win his heart; no, nor Collection Will. well, faid Herminius, I love you all in generall, and never yet asked my felfe, whom in all the company I loved belt. Since for replied Valer at and innocently fmiled, I befeech you observe your felf a while, and if you find that any one of these Ladies has captivated you, to tell me in secret as one of your best friends. But suppose (said Votesius) he should love you, must be rell your of it? I beseech you (said Herminius) do not question her upon that Article for what know I, but I may love her more then I think? No, no, Historianus, replied Valeria, you answer I know, that you do not love me : but in case you be deceived, (answered Collaina) must Herminias tell me whom he loves? Ah Collaina, replied Valeria, should I be so unhappy as that Herminias should love me more then I would have him, I would not have him tell you; but fince I can keep a fecret better then any of my friends, I had tacher Harmintal should tell me, then you, or any else: So had I, replied Harmintal, and I doe solemnly promise, that as soon as ever I am in love, I will tell you and discover the bottom of my heart unto you. But before Lengage my felle co heart you, answered Valeria, I will make my conditions with you. You need but name them, replied Herminius, and you shall be obeyed. I would then ( abswell red she ) that in case I be your Confident, not be a meer hearer, that must fit idle and do nothing to ferve you, not fo much as to give you connfell but on the other fide, I think nothing more horrible, then to be fuch a Confident at will buse her selse in a thousand things wherein she has no interest. But in case you be my Mistresse, replied he, what should I do then? I would have you promise me answered she, that you will never tell me any shing that shall anger me, and that if you do, never to see me again: I will engage my felse, replied he, never to tell you any thing which eught to displete you, but not precisely that it shall not displease you, for all Ladies have their Capricious midnures, whererein they will be angry without any cause;

As Valeria was going to answer, they heard aforce off, the massek which went before the Salians: And there being one place better for fight then any other. Herminias carried Valeria thicker; which favour she received onely at a simple testimony of his friendship: Afterwards every one beheld the Salians passe with great attention and delight, except Herminias, who fell involud a deep study, that all the Company observed him; and Collamia asked him what he thought upon. Truly (answered he) I am striving to know whom I love, she now I begin to think that I am in love with some bodie! Oh Herminias, (said the Prince of Pometia) if you be once in love, you will quickly know with whom it is: If so, replied Herminias, my Mistresse should know it as some as my selfe, for I was resolved to tell her as soon as I knew; not is in reasonable to put a Mistresse to so much paines, as to guess at that love which the her selfer caused. For my part (said Saloima, and smiled) I should be gladder to guess at a thing of that nature, then to know it any other way: for when one guesses at it, one is not obliged to answer. Why do you buse your selves, said Valeria, in such impertment discourse, in lieu of looking, as the Ceremonie since we all came hither to see it? For my part, said Saloima, and laughed; I have seen the Ceremonie two or three times before, and I care not for seeing it again; and the truth is, these kind of shews are good for nothing but a prevence, for the meeting of such good companie as here it; but the worst is, one shall not every year sind an Herminias, and an Herminias. In love, As for love, replied Valeria, the thing is yet doubtfulls. No, hoy said Saloima; I will engage my selfe to be in love, if he be not; and if before a moneth be at an end, he be not much more miserable then he is now. Por my part (said Herminias) I thiow not well what you say; but if it be so, one cannot be in love willesse they be miserable, then I am not in Love; for I do sind in myselfe a secree of orange.

of Love are pleasing: And moltassuredty, when any man of Soul is either merry or fad without a cause, he is in Love.

Afterthis, the ceremony being ended, all the company did stay a while in the Ghamber, and then parted. But in parting, Harmonia promifed Valeria to tell hervery shortly, whether or no he was in Love, and with whom it was : And indeed, ever fince this time, he became his own spie, and observed all the fecret motions of his heart: So as in a fhort time he found that he loved Valeria much more then he did att the Ladies in the company : Por, when he went to Domitia's house, and found not Valeria with her, he was vexed, though all the reft of the Ladies were there: And on the contrary, when he found her alone, he never miffed any of the reft. So he found that he preferred Valeria before all the reft, but yet knew not whether this which he found in himfelf was Love : but on the contrary, would for a few daies have perswaded himself that it was only Amirie: For because hehad he rd from all Lovers, that Love was a terrible Torment, and because he himself int sverses of Gallantry, expressed so many Fires and Ferrers and Torments, and fighs, and Tears, he could not believe he was in Leve, because hee was so farre from being miserable, that he chought obeved. Herit Ho

himself happy

He thoughe also, that he defired nothing : and that rendernelle which hee found in himself towards Valeria, was only tendernesse of Friendship, which being proportionable to hermerit, must needs be greater then an ordinary Amirie. So as though he did not believe himself in Love, yet he loved Valeria : And which was ftrange, he shunned putting the company in memory of the con-dictions which hee had made with that charming Person: because he thought himself not Gallant enough to tell her that he was only upon terms of Friend-Thip with her! Indeed the opportunity did not offer it felf, very foon; For, Valeria being very fick for inteen dues, all the company were very fad, and Herminian more then any, offer he could not find any rest any where: he went many times in a day to set how the did : he vifited those that looked unto her to be the better informed, and he met none but he told them how ill Yaleviewas; But at last, this fair one mending upon it, her intimate friends had the liberty to go and see herrso as their company diverting her, she recovered her health, her beauty, and her good humour, very fast. Salonina, Elavia, Hermilia, Spurious, and Volesius going one day to her house with Herminius, they fell into talk of the Salian Feast, and to remember him of his engagement to tell Valeria whom be loved. And talking merrily, they told Valeria that it was her part to prefie Herminian unto the performance of his promife. But the most strange passage in this encounter was, that Herminian, as I told you before, would not tell Valerie what he thought , because he thought it not hansom to tell a fair Lady that heldid not love her: And Valeria on the other fide, who observed how much he was troubled at het ficknesse, and received every day a thousand testimonies of effeem and rendemelle from him, the did not defire him to keep his word, leaft he should say, that he was in love with her: For, esteeming him yery much, the was loath to change her way of behaviour unto fo good a friend. So as the one not offering to fpeak, and the other not willing to hear . Flavia, Salonina, Hermilia, Spurina, and Vilefini, began to chide them, and to fay, that certainly they knew each others minds without speaking: and they were so pressing upon them, that Valeria to justifie her self, commanded Herminius to keep his word: He not daring to disobey, rose up, and carried Valeris to the other end of the Chambers towards a Balcone which looked into a ; and if before a moner!

But when he was there, and that fair one asking him whom he loved whee found himselfe at aftrange perplex. "For he felt such a Qualm rife upon his hearts that he could not answer; and he was the worse, because at that very inflant, be began to think himself in Love The fair eies of Waleria meeting his at that inftant, he was fo charmed, a that he changed colours Valenia fearing the truth, the dutit not preffe Herwinia any further; who feeing the asked him no more, he asked her, how it came to patie, that her curiofity cealed. It comes to patie (faid he) from a Maxim of equity: For, as I have no mind to tell that which I would not have known: fo, I would not have you prefie me to tell me that which I fee you have no mind to tell: And therefore to tellifie unto that I am different, I fay no more: Yet offer, if it please you, to tell all the company, that you have told me, you are not in Love. Oh Madam (faidhe) I would not have you fay fo: Then I will fay, that you are in Love, (replied a bris and laughed) and after I have affured them that it is not with me, I will leave them to guetle, whether is be with Salanina, Flavia, Collainsa, or Mermilla, that you love.

No, no, Madam, replied he, Never fay that I am, or I am not, untill you know certainly what I am. But how should I know that, (replied the) untelle you tell me? you may know it Madam, (answered he) if you will but know the thoughts of my heart. Do you think, replied Valeria, that I am so mit h in love, as to discern whether you be or be not in Love? For, that I a think which I know not how to give or totake. Though all you say, Madam be true, answered Herminine, yet you may know whether or no I be in love? If or if you know that the thoughts of my heart be of any other nature then Friendship, you may easily conclude that I am in love: know therefore (added he, and would not give her time to answer) that upon a strict examination of my heart, I have discovered that there is one in this company, whom I do esteem and love above all the world, and who is so necessary unto my joy, as I have none if The nor with her. Well, well, (replied Valeria, and smiled) I will not keep you any longer with me, left I weary you: And therefore without purting you to any further trouble in telling me your thoughts, I assure you that you are only my Friend.

Oh Madam, replied he, I befeeth you, do not judge to hattily of any affection, and never fear I can be weary of being with you. And therefore give me leave to rell you, That my tendernelle to the person of whom I speak a list o great a that all her miseries are mine. I look upon her with delight; I admire her with abundance of joy; all she sayes pleases me; her beauty charms me; her goodnesse rawisheth me: and het wie strikes me with such a respective afterishment, as is above common admiration. But after all this, I am not jealous; I defire not think; and all my thoughts are so pure and see from any interest, as I cannot think any ones affection like undo mine. It have already told you, replied varied company, That all your thoughts of the proceed only from Friendship, and I am very glad of it is for as they talk of Love; lone is never very happy if by it.

Friendship, I hope there is no lattrif I tell you, that my shoughts of you are onely whom I prefer before all the World, and whose company I love so well, that I cannot endure to be any where else: Also, I beteeth you give me leave to hope, I shall find affection for affection from you. For the same virine, which they say allow Ladies to be ungratefull unto their Lovers, requires they should be reciprocally kind to their triends. But Madam, (added he, and would not give her seisure to speak) I had almost forgotto rellyon. That you are not only the person whom I love best of all the World, but also to speak sincerely, you are the only Person whom I love. For, when I examine my selfer well, the affection which I hear unto others, is nothing in companion of that I bear unto you. And when I said that I would desire nothing, "truly I know not what may happen hereaster: For, at this yery Instant, there comes upon my heart such a violent desire of being loved by you, that if you leave me hope less. I perceive I shall be the most miscrable man in the whole World. Ton declive your self, in speaking as you do, replied Valeria, for Pricodship never makes a ny miserable. But Madam, replied he, perhaps you do not know white thoughts

my Soul has of you. What ere they be (faid she, and would have gone away) I will go and tell the company that you are onely upon termes of Friendship. With all my heart, answered he: For, if perchance I should be in love with you, as there is great likelyhood I shall, it is best that none but you in all the Worlddo know it. Nay, replied Valeria, if that misfortune ever happen, I wish I may never know it: After this, Valeria lest Herminius, and blushed, not well knowing what she should say unto the company: Come Valeria, (said Salonina, as soon as she came) is Herminius a striend or a Lover? Is it you, of Flavia, or I, that is adored? does he love all the company in generall, of any one person in particular? I must ingenuously confesse (answered Valeria) that Herminius is not in love, and therefore we are all of us equally obliged unto him for his assidnous visits unto us; Oh, Madam, replyed Herminius, I did not think you would have said so: If I be mistaken, answered she, I cry you mercy, my memory is sobad that I may be excused; and if I did not say aright, yet, I am sure I said as things ought to be.

After this, all the company fell upon Herminius and Valeria, and contested amongst themselves; some affirmed, that he was in love, and others, that he was not; and all in generall did divert themselves very pleasantly upon this matter

all the rest of the day.

Mean while, great alterations grew in the minds of Valeria and Herminius: for Valeria made more doubt of Herminius his affection, then she did before he spake unto her: And Herminius on the contrary, did not doubt at all that he was in love, since the time Valeria told him his thoughts were onely effects of friendship. When he came at home, he accused himselfe for speaking too faintly and coldly of his affection; he repented himselfe of his too much prudence; and he upbraided himself a thousand times with blockishnesse, in being so long before he knew that the thoughts of his soul were effects of love.

As for Valeria, though the was as virtuous a person as ever lived, and though at that time she could not imagine the could ere endure any should love her, yet she could not chuse but chide her selfe for harbouring some little beliefe that Herminius did love her, and could not chuse but think upon Herminius

whether she would or no.

Things then being upon these termes, you must know that Voleses who loved Salonina unknown to any, and that Salonina did not have him, they were full of joy: for Spurius falling deep in love with Salonina, Volesus had the satisfa-Stion to see his Rivall, most horribly ill treated by that fair one his Mistresse: that Spurius was a man of many admirable qualities, and none ill, except that he was the most revengefull of any man living. Valeria and Salonina were then most particular friends; for Lucresia was not of their society: So as Valeria say all the bitter affronts which Salonina put upon Sparius; yet it is not to be imagined, there was the same confidence between Valeria and Salonina, as there was fince between Valeria and Lucretia: for they communicated fuch fecrets onely, as may be faid, they made great mysteries of small trifles. But for all that, they loved, or at least thought so; and in their familiarity, Valeria would fometimes tell Salonina, that the treated Spurius too thatply: for truly (faid that wife Ladie ) I conceive it fit to be severe with judgement : and when a man of good parts is in love with a well qualified woman, the ought to carry it fo, as to let him know that his passion is displeasing unto her, without scorning or fleighting the man: for it is very dangerous to procure the harred of those who love you; and certainly it is much better to be hated by one, who never loved you, then by a flighted and contemned lover. For my part (repli-1 ed Salonina) I think nothing more glorious for a woman, then that the can fleight a very brave man, onely because he is in love with her. Valeria replied upon Salonina, and Salonina answered her, but they did not alter one anothers opinions: Soas Sparius was treated by Salonina, worfethan ever any poor lover was; and yet the made many advantages unto her felfe by it : for thereby the

love of Valefus augmented, and the got fuch a Reputation of feveritie in the

world, as gave her precedency before all other Ladies of her age.

But whilst Salonina was favourable unto Volesus in despiting Sparina, Va erial received from Herminius a thousand ingenious and innocent restimonies of his love: for not a day passed, but he gave some fresh delight by some pleasing surprize or other. He was assiduous, exact, officious, and full of respects rowards her, and so very reserved in giving his testimonies of Love, that Valeria did often doubt of what nature his affection to her was. And yet she came insensibly to be out of all doubt, nay to fear that the same man whom she thought did not love her enough, would come to love her too much. Yet Valeria carried her selse with that prudence, as she kept off Herminia a long time from teling her openly that he was in love with her. But I have often heard from Flavia, who was a particular friend unto Herminius, that she easily perceived he loved Valeria, and that Valeria was not sorry for it: for though she did not any thing to augment the love of Herminius, yet she did not all she might to extinguish his slames.

Mean while Spurins who had a great heart, and was naturally proud, he grew fo sensible of Salonina's scorn, as he resolved to drive her out of his heart; and accordingly he ceased from coming to see her, and went seldomer to Waleria and his other friends, least he should meet her. But Salonina being gone into the Country, he visited all the company which she frequented; and to his miffortune, finding an inevitable charme in the sweet eyes of Valeria, he fell in love withher. And in lieu of opposing this growing passion, he himselfe blew the bellowes that made it burn. For being of a proud temper, he fancied it a great pleasure to himself, if he could win the favour of a Lady whose merit was far above hers who had flighted him: fo as he flattered his passion with hope, and the more, because Vateria who in her heart would not be sharp to Herminius, and yet would not let it appear the had any extraordinary tendernesse towards him; the was willing to entertain the court (hip of Spurius, to the end that her kindnesse to Herminius might be attributed to sweetnesse of humour to all in generall, and not any particular thoughts of any one. Sparins then feeing that his addresses were not repulsed, he became down-right in love with Valeria, to whom yet he durst not speak openly of it. So as when Salonina returned from the Country, she found that this Lover whom she had so badly used, and whom the thought still fettered in her chaines, that he had broken them, and assumed those of Valeria, who as I told you, was the chiefe of her friends. Though the never loved Spurius, though the loved another, though the loved Valeria as much as the could love; yet the was vexed to the foul that the loft this Lover; and her heart burned with anger against Valeria, for captivating a heart which she would not accept. Yer Salonina concealed her thoughts: But as there is a jealousie of Pride, as well as a jealousie of Love, hers of Valeria was fo great, that hide it as well as the could, it was quickly perceived, that as often as the came unto her, there was a certain Air of constraint in her face, and that sweet & affable smile which she used to have in her cheeks did not at all appeare: Yet she saw her often; but she hardly knew what to say unto Valeria when they were alone together. She was alwaies disposed to find some fault or other; for whereas all young and fair Ladies that love one another, use a hundred pretty questions about their beauties, or about their Dresses, yet Salonina almost never faw Valeria, especially if Sparius was present, but still somehing was amiss about her: And yet she spit her malice as if it had been a simple effect of friendship: For she would still be asking her whether or no she was fick, and whether the flept the last night, meaning thereby, that the looked very ill. She would pick a thousand quarels with her Dresse, and nothing about her but wasout of order. When the talked with any envious persons, of which there are a number in the world, and with whom one may speak freely in disparadement of all fair ones: the fuffered them very gladly to speak all the ill against Valeria, that the

malignity of their envie could invent : and the her felfe would come out wirft many pertyfaults, which made it evident the would have been glad if they had been greater. For the faid, though untruly, That Valeria had not the fuftre and charmes of a great beauty; and that her beauty had been very mean, if her wit had not helped it to a Reputation. Fortune (faid she ) is all in all; and it is as requifite to get a reputation of wit or beauty, as it is to get riches: For, (faid the unto her envious Caball) Valeria speaks no better, nor no more, than others can: and yet she has the reputation of a superlative wir, above all others: the is fo fortunate, that her virtue colts her leffe then many of her friends: For, the passes for virtue it felf, and yet the is not so holy, but Spurins and Herminins do pay her a thousand services which others perhaps would scruple to Re-

Salonina would yet commend her, and fay, that Valeria was her very good friend: and when she spoke any ill of her, it was with a zealous wish that she had all those faults which her jealousie made her believe she had. Mean rime, Valeria could not imagine the should take it ill, that she should allow of the visits of Spurius as she did: for seeing her treat that Lover so harshly, she could not suspect she had any interest in him. Yet it was not long before the perceived the coldness of Salonina: So as Valeria being all sweetness, she asked her from whence this alteration in her humour proceeded. What have I done, what have I said, what have I thought ( said this sweet Lady unto her, when they were alone together) that you do not smile upon me as you were wont to do? beleeve (answered she very faintly) the alteration is in you, not in me: and you not feeing things as you were wont to fee them, you accuse me of that change

vvhichis in your ovvn mind.
No, no, Salonina (replied Valeria) I am the very fame I was, and if my company do not please you (it is because there is somthing in your own mind which makes me so wear som unto you: But Salonina take heed (added she and fmiled) for I affure you, I do not weary people long, without extreamly wearying my self: And, therefore to preserve the amitie that is betwixt us, if you have any thing to accuse me of, do it sincerely, that if I do clear my self, you may repent of your coldnesse, and if I do not justifie my self, that I may beg your pardon. Salonina seeing her self thus pressed by Valeria, she was vexed to the heart: and expounded all the goodnesse of this sweet Lady, unto a hidden interest which related unto Spurim. So as dissembling her reall thoughts which the was ashamed to discover, the answered that she had nothing to accuse her of: but expressed feigned Caresses and protestations of friendship; yet she did it in such a manner, as did not perswade Valeria that they were reall: But it troubled this Charming Lady very much, that all the World should ask her what the matter was betwixt Salonina and her. Salonina on her side, was put too't to pump for an answer unto those that asked her the same question: especially Volesus, whom she wished very well: for she was so free as to tell him, that she stomacked Valeria because she ensertained Spuring, and was angry that Spuring did not now love her, because he now loved Valeria: So, as she told Volesus such opposed causes of complaints against Valeria, as she thought good, enjoining him, not to speak of it. But though she might easily deceive Volesto, who loved her very well, yet it was impossible for her to deceive Flavia, who as I told you, was the friend of Herminius, and upon good termes with Salonina: For this Lady, had a most particular faculty in discovering the most close interests of all the female Cabal.

And indeed, she reason'd the matter upon just grounds: for (said she) when I see any young & fair ones quarrel and jar without any apparent cause, I certainly conclude, that it is either out of envie, or interest of Love, or jealoufy. So without farther scrutiny into the profunditie of right reasons, I look after such fantasticall motives as Love, Jealousie, and Envie, may inspire, according to the

quality of their fortune: and it happened very foldom, but I hir right upon fuch things as I am inquititive of, when once I am a little acquainted with the Intrings as I am inquinitive or, which once I am a tittle acquanted with the Intrigues of a Caball, Plavia be focusing in fuch things, the had a light fulpital on of the Truth. So as walking one day with all the company in the Gardens of Nama, which were very fine and pleafant, the faw Saloman look very attentive. Iy upon Valeria, who then flood betwith Herminian and Sparina, and the looked upon her with a kind of fowernesseand distain, which the did not perceive in her felf. So as Flavia, who had a subtile and penetrating wit, and would not be denied any thing; the rook her afide , and carryng her from the rell of the company: I do not ask you as others do, faid the unto her, what the marrer is betwirt Vuleria and you, for I know that the has cured Spurias of that Love which he bore unto you, and that you are not pleased with it. I think, replied Saloning and blushed, that after I have treated Sparing to sharply as I have done, I shall not much care who shews him any favour: I confesse it, answered Flavia, and that's it which makes me wonder: For, I am not fuch a novift in things of the World, but that I know you with Vokfas wellathat you never toved Spurins: That you loved Valeria before Spurins loved her; and that you never loved her, fince you thoughthe did. Moreover, Never tell me as you do others. that you ever loved Valeria; for you never fee herbur for formality and fathion fake: And did you but see your self, when any one commends her, or when our of policie, you commend her your self; youwould plainly see that your eies betray your heart, and that it is an easie matter to know; you have a fecter harred and grudge against Valeria, which you would not discover. You are very plain , replied Salonina; and shall be plainer yer, replied the, especially, when it is to reunite my friends, and make peace and quietnelle in the fociety wherein I am. Therefore, if you do not confesse the truth unto me, and tell me the thoughts of your Soul, I will take the part of Waleria against you : I will condemn you every where: and may be I shall tell Volefus what I think. Perhaps replied she, you will condemn me more when you know my erne thoughts: not that they are such (added Salonina craftily ) as you imagine. For indeed, since I must discover the bottom of my heart unto you, and that it is in vain to diffemble, and fay, that I have Volefus, I will confesse unto you, I am very well pleased, and allow him to love met and you may well think, I have no interest in Spurius, whom I have fo tharply treated, as Valeria thinks I have been too few vere : Nor, is it any interest I have in Sparies, which makes me take it ill from Valoria that the looks favourably upon him, But to tell you truly, ing what aversion I have to him, me thinks she should not endure him, nor in honour receive him fo kindly whom I have fo much feorned, for that do admir him into the Caball, and that I can hardly ever fee her but fee him alfo. Truty, replied Flavia and fmiled, I did not think you fo good a friend as you are ; but that I may the better know your mind; Pray answer me directly to every Out ftion I shall ask you. I will replied the. Then tell me ( faid Floris ) why have you fuch extream aversion to Spuring, who is a man of a more care wit > I cannor tell, answered Salonina, the right crymologie of the wordayersion; but I am fure that my exceptions against Spinius proceed not from any particular cause, nor can I tell; why I cannot endure him. Since for faid Flavia, why should Spenis we be more offensive to you now he addresses himself unto Valeria, than when he made his addresses unto you? Because replied the, if Valoria did not favour him, I should not fee him to ofe, and should not be vexed to fee that he does not displease her, as he did me. But, further, said Floria, whether had you rather that Spurius should be alwaies troubling you with testimonies of his affection; or that you should be tid of him, and see him love Valeria? Truly, replied she, and blushe, I had much rather he should love me, then Valorie : so then I should have the satisfaction of treating him ill: I should not have the voxation to fee him to happy as he is; and I should have the advantage to fee V. more diligent, more exact, and more amorous: For, certainly nothing more

Tharpens a Lover, than to have a gallant Rivall; and it is the greatest favour that comforts the heart of a Lover, to treat his Rivals ill. Doubtlesse, replied Flavia, there is much wit in what you say; but without any more questions, which if you do not answer sincerely, I must tell you, that all this perplexitie in your heart, is nothing else but a vain jealousie which makes you not endure Valeria should rob you of a Lover; and that you think your beautie receives an injurie, because Sparius looks now upon you with eyes of indifferencie. Well, well, said Salonina then, I do confesse it: Valeria does vex me in receiving Sparius so kindly; and if the sancie take me, I will recall him by some sweetnesse towards

him, fince it was that way she gained him.

Valeria, replied Flavia, is not more sweet towards Sparins then towards Herminius, and all men of Rank that see her: But suppose she were a little complaisaint towards him, what does that import you, that he displeaseth you, fince you will not love him, and since you love Volesus? since all my reasons cannot give any farisfaction (replied the inafume) believe if you think good, hat I am unjust and fancaltical: but fince there are some fancaltical humours which fometimes are delightful, I will give my felfe the diversion of taking Sparins from Valeria, as the has from me; for if I be not much miltaken, it will not cost me above halfe a dozen kind looks. Salonina spake this with such a forced fmile, as made Flavia judge, the might do as the faid. So as fince Flavia was much the friend of Herminius, the thought after some consideration, that it was a good office to take a Rival from him; for she plainly perceived that he loved Valeria: So as falling into Rallary with Salonina, she told her, that she liked her humour very well, of reducing Spurius, though it were only to treat him ill; and that it would be a great glory unto her beauty, and the more innocent, because she did no harm unto her friend: Also the more extraordinary, because the would be fickle without being unfaithful. I see crafty Flavia ( faid Salonina ) that you mock me for my fantalticall humour : but if you keep fecret, I willmake you more sport then you imagine. Flavia, whose end was only to divert her selfe, did promise her all she desired, but, did not perform all she promised: On the contrary, Herminius comingto see her the next morning, she made him her Confident in all the had faid unto Salonina, & was verymerry with him at it, who thinking it fit Valeria should be acquainted with it, he went with Flavia to visit her, and to tell her what had passed betwixt Flavia and Salonina, to the end she might advise what was best to be done in the matter.

But upon good confideration, this wife Ladie thought it not expedient to alter any thing in her behaviour; for fince she permitted the addresses of Sparins, onely to receive the services of Herminius, without being thought she efteemed him above another, she conceived she might well continue as she did before and all the alteration that was, was that she did not esteem Salonina so much, nor would ever love her; yet she would not quite break off with her: However, since that time, there was a greater league of amiry betwixt Flavia and Valeria then before; and Herminius grew a little more bold with Valeria then he used; yet he durst not tell her down-right, that he was in love with her: he knew very well that she knew he was; and he saw it did not displease her: but she carried the matter so handsomely, that Herminius hating the word Amitie, and not daring to use the word Love, he made use of the word rendernesse.

to expresse his thoughts of her.

But at last, finding a fit opportunitie which fortune unexpectedly presented anto him, whilst Solonina, Flavia, Hermelia, and some other Ladies were in one walk, and he with Valeria in another, he engaged to speak freely: And Valeria having heard Herminius say, That he had so may disguits against life, as made him almost defire to be rid of ir, or at least, not to look upon death as any great evill; and seeing him in a deep study, she smilingly asked him, if his desire of death was upon him. No, Madam, said he unto her, nor I assure you ever was, since I was in love with you. In love? replied Valeria and blusht. Yes, Madam, in Love, answered he.

But Herminius, replied the, you mean Amity: and you are in fuch a deep flu dy, that you take one word for another : so as were I not disposed to interpret all that you fay favourably, I should quarrell with you. Do then, Madam, re plied he: for I assure you, I meant the word, Love; and there is no other in all all our language, that can expresse those thoughts I have towards you. And fince, Madam, (added he, and would not give her time to fpeak) I am fully perfwaded that I tell you nothing that is new, but that all my actions have long told you, that I am most desperately in love with you; I cannot well tell whether you knew it before me; for I must confesse, that the puritie of my affection made me take it for amity: But to tell you truly, its fervency & ardute, makes me know what it is: Moreover, Madam, (continued he in a most humble po-flure) I have one favour to begge, which I befeech you not to deny me. If it be to forger your boldnesse, replied she, I will do it, provided you repent, and promise never to commit the like. No, Madam, replied he, But my humble fuit is, That you will not too much follow the custome of the time : for I have not a heart like other Lovers: I know it is the fashion for all Ladies to be angry the first time they are told that they are loved: and that though they are re-folved to entertain those that speak to them of love, yet they must fret and fume, and forbid any loving them, and put their Lovers to the necessity of blazing their passion; so as when they would entertain and hide it, they cannot. I befeech you therefore, Madam, to think feriously with your selfe, whether you would have me to love you, or have me to die, for there is no medium betwixt these two extreames: And I do declare unto you, Madam, That if you do forbid me to love you, you do command me to die. Also let me tell you in all possible fincerity, that the boldnesse which I assume in loving you, has no ingredient in it which can displease you: for though I have a most tender passion towards you, yer I protest unto you, I do not defire any thing from you in my advantage, but onely that you will give me leave to adore you. Moreover, you are not ignorant, that those who have the dispose of you, have much esteem of me: And should I attempt it, perhaps I must oblige the generous Valerius unto a con-fent of rendring me happy. But Madam, I will not derive my happinesse from the Authority of a Father: And I do declare, that I shall never be content, unlesse you give me your heart freely and spontaneously: Think therefore, Madam, what answer you will return me, and consider I conjure you, that you cannot forbid me loving you, but you must command me to die. To prevent me from forbidding you to love me, replied she, you must never tell me that you do love me: but now, fince you have already told me, I can do nothing for you without doing something against my selfe. Do not murmur if I take my own part rather then yours, and so I most seriously entreat you to regulate your thoughts and your words; had I not a very great effeem for you, I should speak in a worse dialect to you; but valuing you at a very high rate of esteem, I would have you continue, if it be possible, within the limits of friendship, and that you will not force meto lose you; I promise you to do all I can for you; and to attribute all your fervices unto your tendernesse of friendship, so long as your tongue does not oppose the advantageous opinion which I would have of you. Oh Madam (cryed out Herminias) I beseech you do not forbid me to use the sweetest and most pleasing word in the world, to those that have that passion in their hearts that it expresses : For the word Love hath such a fecret charme in it, as joyeth the heart of that Lover who pronounceth it and moves the heart of that person who heareth it, if she have any rendernesse of foul; The word Affection, is a word ambiguous, and fuits with Amity as well as Love: The word tenderneffe, as obliging as it is, may be applyed to them both: But the word Low needs no interpretation; it alone expresses all that can be imagined sweet, most obliging, and most agreeable: Deprive me not therefore of a consolation which will not cost you any thing: And to put my selfe in possession of this sweet word, be pleased to know, That I have rowards you the most tender, and most respectfull love, that ever any had: and what treatment soever I have from you, I shall rerain this pure and holy Love, till death. To shew you my sinceritie (replied Valeria) I will ingermonsly confesse, that if I could handsomly entertain any affection of this Nature, you are the only man I know upon earth, whom I would most desire should love me: For, you are transcendent in virtue, and of such a spirit, as most I love. But Herminias, it is not permitted unto any woman of virtue, either to love, or permit being loved: Upon this, all the rest of the company met them; so as they

parted without resolving upon any thing.

However, Herminias rhought himself very happy, in daring to tell Valeria positively that he was in love: For, though the had not permitted him to love her, yet he flatteredhimself with some hope, her mind would bend: And yet he found more difficulty then he expected; For Valeria, who certainly was as virtuous a Lady as ever lived, did more strictly forbid him, then he thought she would, though she did it with much sweetnesse. But at last, Herminias was so full of obliging Courtship, that the heart of Valeria melted: For he prevent d all her desires when he could guesse at them: He contributed a thousand waies to her delights: he repderedgood offices to all that she loved: he had no pleasure in any place where she was not: he was the most respective man upon Earth; he writ to her a thousand pleasing letters which could not any way offend her: and he behaved himself so, that none spoke of him before Valeria, but they spoke highly in his commendations, so Generally was he estemed.

Thus Valeria, melting by little and little, she allow'd Herminiat to love her:but in allowing him, the expressly charged him to give no publique testimonies of his passion, and would not of a long time permit him to use the word Love in his Letters: but Herminius found one an expedient for that: For, he Covenanted with Valeria, that the Word Amirie, should betwirt them fignific Love, both in speaking and writing to her. And accordingly, the thing being thus agreed upon, Hermining writ letters unto Valeria, which passed only for letters officendship, though yet they were letters of Love. Herminin therefore, obeyed Valeria so well, that Spurius seemed to be much more in love with her than he: but hoping to hide his own Gallantry under the umbrage of Spuring, he went along with him in all he did; thus these two Rivalls appeared to be very good friends Spurius for his particular, was so perswaded, that Herminius was naturally Gallant, as he did not think him to have the least bidden design upon Valeria: So as he was welfarished on that fide, and thought upon nothing but how to please that fair one. Herminius went on with the more confidence, because Valeria, who was very glad of that universall civility to cloak the particular efleem she had of him, she did not treat him ill, though she did not allow him raspeak openly of his passion: Also Sparins seeing how vexed Salonina was at his loving Valeria, he loved her both out of inclination, and out of revenge. Mean while, Salonina to execute her design of drawing Sparins. from Valera, who without intention drew him from her, she told Volesus that the world talked very loud of their affection, and to stop their mouths, she would seem as if she had a will to recall Sparins. But (Madam said Volesus unto her) had you rather the world should say, you permit Spurius to love you, then me? Yes answered she, for in such things, truths only displease: and indeed, she was in the Right. For, because Valeria and the did not love Spurius, they thewed him many favours, which they did not Herminius and Volefus.

So as this became one of the most pleasant Passages that ere was heard of: For Salonina did all she could to recall Sparins; Valeria, who quickly found out the design of Salonina, and took delight in returning one trick for another; she did all she could not to retain him: So as Sparins, though loved by neither, yet was he most highly courted by two of the fairest Ladies in all Rome. He being in this condition, joying to be revenged of Salonina whom he loved not, and

hoping to be loved by Valeria whom he did love, his spirit was swelled with fuch extraordinary jollitie, as he thought of nothing but diverting all the company, as well as Harminius, and to vex Salonina. Not but that he alwaies spoke unto her with much civility; but he affected to come out with a hundred triviall expressions which might drive her into despair. It happed one day that Hermining had made a Song which the Salams used in that ceremonie which I mentioned before: Sparins not thinking that this fong was made upon Valeria, he told it unto all the Caball, that it was the rarest long he ever heard: Salonina did ask it of him, but he answered, that it belonged unto him who made it, to give it. Herminius hearing what Spurius faid, told her that the verfes were not worth the giving, nordid deferve the glorie to be fung by fo fweet amouth as Salonina's. For my part, (faid Valeria then) without enquiring whose they are, I ask them of Herminius as of one most ready, when he is pleas'd, to oblige me. Should I lay that command upon one whom I know (faid Salonina, and blushe for anger) I am sure I should find him lazie enough. I have heard you heretofore, so much commend Lazinesse, (replied Spurius coldly, seeing it was addrefled unto him ) as I think, that those who would please you, may do well to be Lazie in obeying you: But as for Valeria, added he, she is not of that humour, fince the likes those best that obey her soonest. Salonina being stung to the heart to fee the difference which Spurins put betwixt Valeria and ber; entreared Herminius to repeat three or four lines of that fong: Herminius being all civility, did fo; and repeated those lines which afterwards you shall hear: But to the end you may understand them better: you must know, that Herminius did somrimes call his Mistresse, Clarice, when he mentioned her in verses. And complaining one day, that she would shew thim no favour, but barely to let him love her; he had faid in an angry Love-fit ( which feldom lasts above a quarter of an hour, and does but more augment the passion which caused it ) That if she did not grow a little kinder unto him, he would leave her. The lines were thefe, which Amilear fung.

Clarice, I will leave thee now,
I hough none so fair as thee Penon's
A little Love is charming sweet,
But too much Love is torment great a
What's this I say? I cannot find
An alteration in my mind,

Well (faid Amilear unto Plotina, after he had fung) have I revived the attention of the company by this Air, which futes so well to the wirty words of Herminius? Yes, replied Plotina; but the interruption should be too long, and we lose the sequell of this storie; we will not commend your verses, not your song, though they deserve it: So Amilear obaying Platina, he assumed his dis-

course in these Termes.

Herminius having repeated these lines which I sung, Valeria told him, that she would see ere long, whether he had any design to please her: after which, she went away: As for Salonina, her mind was miserably incensed: For she found it not so easie a matter as she believed, to bring into her Fetters the Revengefull Spurius, who went out with Herminius presently after Valeria was gone. In going together, Spurius obliged Herminius to passe that evening away with him at his house: whither they were no sooner come, but I desired Herminius to promise him a thing which he would ask, adding that it should be of such a Nature as it should not any way be prejudiciall unto him. If so, said Herminius, why do you not freely tell me, what your desire is? you know (answered Spurius) that somtimes one shall have odd scruples and Fancies, of which no reason can be given: I will not therefore tell you what I desire, untill you promise me satisfaction: Herminius at last consenting, Spurius earnestly desired, to let

him fend those Verses unto Valeria which she asked of him: and (said he) since you have the honour of making them, let me have the honour of sending them before you. Did I think you in love with Valeria (added he) I would not make this request unto you: but since you are not, and I am, methinks you should not deny me. Herminius at the first, looked shie upon the matter, and was in half a mind to break promise; but after he had studied a while upon it, he told Spurius that he was willing he should send the Verses that same night, and promised that he himselfe would not send to Valeria untill the next morning: so as Spurius after a thousand thanks unto Herminius, he writ to Valeria in his presence, asking him pardon, if in writing unto that fair one, he mentioned something against him: after this, he shewed the Letter to Herminius, who found in it these words.

## Spurius unto Valeria.

Madam,

I Humbly send you the Verses you desired, and I send them unknown unto Herminius; I beseech you, in comparing my diligence with his lazinesse, make such conclusions as may be advantageous to me: and its to be presumed, that he who satisfies your curiosity with most celerity, loves you with most ardor. Therefore if you be just, you are as much beholding to me for sending you these Verses, though you did not honour me with your commands, as unto him who made them, since he did not send them unto you the first. And yet I consent you should esteem him more than me, upon condition onely you will believe I love you better then he.

After Herminius had read this Letter, he had much ado to let Spurius send it; but at last he consented, and stayed untill the slave who carried it, returned, purposely to see what answer Valeria sent, which upon the slaves return, he found to be this,

## Valeria to Spurius.

Y Ou are, Ssr, without doubt, most officious and diligent, and in recompence of your care to please me, I promise you to quarrell with your lazie friend, and to chide him as much as I thanks you.

Spurius upon reading of this Letter was extreamly joyed; but as for Herminius, he feemed as if he were angry: After which he went home, still promising Spurius that he would not fend his Verses untill the next morning. And indeed, he kept his word, and to be perfectly punctuall, he sent not to Valeria, till noon, and then he sent them with this Letter.

## Herminius unto Valeria.

I Doubt not, Madam, but you who are the most punituall, the most regular; and the most perfect person that ere I knew in points of friendship, will not think you have any great canse of complaint or accusation of lazinesse against me. For I can safely swear and truly, fairest Valeria, that since there were any persons in the world which knew you, as much to say as, which honour you, admire you, and love you, there was never any over whom you had more soveraign power, then over me: but by a cross and cruell adventure so it chances, that I have not sent you these Verses so soon as I desired. When next I have the honour to see you, I hope to make my innocence better appear; and then certainly I shall make you confesse, that appearances are fallacious, and that if one will be exactly just, one must never judge any thing upon uncertain

conjectures, efpecially when Herminius is accufed of negligencein obeying jon.

Herminus having writthis Letter, and inclosed the Verses, as if he knew nor that Sparius had sent them to Valeria, and then dispatched them to that charming Lady, who was yet a little vexed at his supposed lazinesse; so as after she had read his Letter, which she looked upon as abare excuse, the resolved to punish her lazie Lover by adry answer, and write not above two lines to him.

It was this,

## Valeria unco Herminhis. 11 Had soy pas and

I Received those Verses yesterday, which you sent me not till to day, so as to return you lazinesse for lazinesse, I will not thank you till so morrow: Adicu.

Herminius having received this short Letter, he smiled at the anger of Valeria in lieu to troubling himselfe, and hoped to appeale her very shortly: and indeed, as soon as the hour of visits came, he went unto Domitia's house, the Mother of Valeria, but he found that Sparius was as diligent as he, and his hopes of receiving thanks from Valeria, had insused high joyes into his spirit. Herminius to augment it, shewed him the short Letter which he had received from Valeria, before they came to the house, for they met in the street: after which they went together unto that charming Lady, with whom Flavia and Salonina already were. These two Rivalls no sooner appeared, but Valeria gave Spurius a thousand obliging thanks for the care he had to please her: after which she taunted Herminius with a thousand ingenious reproaches for his lazinesse. But Madam, (said the last of these) I writ a long Letter, beseeching you not to condemn me before you heard me, I confesse it, (said she) but it was one of those voluminous Letters that contain much and signific nothing: for when one hath a good excuse, they need not write abundance of ambiguous stuffe as

von did.

But the truth is, after you had flept very foundly all night, without any memory of my request which I made unto you, and after you had spent all the morning, never so much as thinking I was in the world; at last it came into your memory, that I desired those Verses which you sent me, who never imagined that Spurius would have been more diligent then you. Whilst Valeria spake thus, Herminius seemed as if he were in the wrong, and that he had nothing to fay in his Jultification: fo as Valeria continued on her chiding: But Salonina feeing all this advantageous unto Spurius, the took the part of Herminius; affirming boldly, though the knew not why, that certainly he was imployed in fome bufinefle of extraordinary concernment. Flavia, who knew nothing of this adventure, the wondered that Herminius, who was the most punctuall and carefull man in the world, should let Sparius be before him. Well, well, said Valeria, were Herminius of alazie nature, I should not wonder at this: but he is of aquick and compliant disposition, so as no woman in the world can ask any thing of him, but he is ready to obey her, though he have no effeem or amity for that woman. Sparing then feeing that Valeria was fo angry with Herminins, he thought himselfe much obliged unto him, for suffering him to fend those Verses first : so as out of gratitude, he offered to excuse him. Valoris seeing Spurius more carefull to justifie Herminius then he himselfe, she blushed for anger, and rold him with a discontented smile, that till now she had thought her selse worth the paines of an excuse, where one cannot justifie himselse to her. Madam, faid Herminius mildly unto her, if you will not please to justifie me, it is none of my fault for if you please to read my Letter aright, you will find I am not very culpable; or if I be a little, it is not against you. For my part, faid Valeria, the more you talk, the leffe I understand you. But I befeech you

you (said Flavia then) Shew us the Letter which Herminias wire unto you, that we may see if we can find any thing in it more then you, to justifie him. The better to justifie me, replied Herminias, you must read the Letter which Spurius writ unto Valeria, before you readmine. Very well, (replied Valeria) I think, you are out of your wits; for what use can you make of the Letter I received from Spurius, to argue your justification? For Spurius saies, he sent me those Verses which you did not know he sent: it is by the very same words you speak, answered Herminius in a low voice, that I can justifie my selfe: For take but the paines to joyn the first Letters of every line in my Letter together, and you shall see I know that Speries sent you the Verses which you required of me; and though I did permit him to tend them, it was onely with an intention innocently to deceive you. Valeria hearing this, she took his Letter, and called out the first letter of every line; afterwards putting them together, she found these Words, I know is charming Valeria, Oh Herminius (cryed she out) I must consesse you are not so much to blame as I imagined: yet you are not altogether innocent, for I do not love to be deluded, and I am

refolved upon revenge.

Salonina, who had a liquorish curiositie to see what Valeria had found in the Letter, which justified Herminias, she defired it of Valeria, who gave it unto her, but the understood it not; Spurius took it after her, and found not the miftery; Flavia the like, and none could discover this subtilty of Herminius; For they could not imagine that he made use of the same invention which the Sibell did, who fold her Books to dear unto Tarquin, which were all in Acro-Rique Verse. So as at first, none but Valeria knew of Herminius his justification and artifice; but every one was strangely surprized to see he had made his peace in their presence, and not know how: Sparius, Salonina, and Flavia, entreated Valeria to tell them by what enchantment the faw that which they could not fee. Valeria fearing left Salonina and Spurius should unite and imagine the truth of the kindnesse that was betwitt her and Herminius, she explained the Riddle to them: at first Sparins began to complain: but Herminius told him he had no reason, since he had kept the promise which he had made him, in letting him send those Verses to Valeria first; adding withall, that it were too much injustice unto himselse, to be out of Valeria's savour for his sake: after this, Sparins was contented. But as for Valeria, though her anger was now only a gloss, yet she protested unto Herminius, that she would be revenged upon him for this trick which he had put upon her: for as ingenious and as innocent as it is (faid she ) it is a deceit, and one does not love to be deceived; prepare your felfe therefore to pay dear for the pleasure you have taken in jugling thus with me: I will prepare my felfe (replied Herminius) for any thing you shall please.

Meantime, Spurius not dreaming that Herminius was his Rivall, but thought as all the company did, that all his Courtships was Amity, and proceeded from his Humour, not Love, he made no reckning of Valeria's anger against him, but commended the invention of Herminius. However, Valeria still resolved to be revenged upon Herminius, and the betterto deceive him, she would take a little longer time for it:during weh, Salonina & she stood upon the same terms, which was, That they did not love one another, though visits were frequent betwixt them; and both of them behaved themselves rowards Spurius, as before; the one striving to recall him, and the other to keep him, though neither of them loved him; and though neither Volesus or Herminius, were jealous: for Salonina and Valeria told them such things as kept them from it. As for Spurius, it was hard to say, whether he had more pleasure in his hopes of being loved by Valeria, or in seeing himselfe revenged of Salonina: But at length, she having some light suspicion that Herminius was a sittle sarre in Valeria's savour, she had an itching defire to see some of those Letters which he writ unto her; so as to be better satisfied whether they were any Love-Letters or no: she desired her one

day to shew one of them, and asked her before all the company, and in prefence of Herminias and Sparius, hoping that Valeria would not shew any, so as thereby she might make Sparius jealous. I beseech you, said she unto Valeria, let me obtain one favour from you: If I can, or may grant it (answered Valeria coldly) I will not deny you. I will not desire any thing unjust, or impossible replied she: Be pleased to know, that ever since I saw the Acrostique letter. I have had a great desire to see some more of Herminias his letters unto you; for I am extreamly in love with letters of wit, especially his. Madam (said Herminias) your curiostic is mustaken: For, my letters unto Valeria, are not letters of wit. Such as they are, replied Salonina. I should be much obliged if she would please to shew me one of them: Valeria, who knew her fetch, and knew withall, that by reason of the Artifice which Herminias used in writing, she could never discover their intelligence, she gave him one of the letters from that illustrious Romane; which she read aloud, none apprehending it to be a letter of Love though it was, and that most tender. But since they knew not that the word Amitie shood for the word Love betwixt them, they were all deceived: for Salonina knew very well, that when a man writes unto a woman, whom he dates not tell plainly that he loves he, and yet would haveher understand his meaning, he will to write certain words, which are applicative either unto Love or Amitie: As affection, tendernetie, and such others. So as sinding the word Amitie so frequent in this letter, Salonina repented of her Curiosity, and Sparius was construed in his opinion, that Herminias was not in love with Valeria: This letter being in my opinion very ingenuous: I will repeat it unto you two waies: and me thinks it to be the best meramorphosed; that ever I heard: The letter of Amitie runs thus:

### Herminius unto Valeria.

Didyon know madam, how unexpressably I am joyd to find that my shong his of you are effects of a most sincere Amity; you would say that I have such thoughts an my heart, as are transcendently extraordinary. For upon a strict examination of my self, I find my selfs highly happy in loving you as I do, as I would not for a World, love you after any other manner. Indeed Madam, when I consider of all shose thoughts which my Amity aces in spire me withall, I am so charmed, to know that they are worthy of you, as I infinitely rejoyce in my selfs that I cantoue you as you defer on the loved: But that my happiness may be complete, Give me leave to hope, that when I have let you know how my apprehensions of you, are apprehensions of Amity, and of Amity the most pure and tender, that then you will retaliate unto me Amity for Amity; for if you do not, I shall be more miserable then you can smagine,

Is not this letter, a perfect letter of Amitie, and Amitie only, in which there is nothing that in reason can cause any suspition of a Love letter? And yet change but one word, and you will find it to be a most perfect letter of Love: And thus it is turned.

# Herminius unto Valeria.

Didyon know, Madam, bow unexpressable I am joyed to find that my thoughts of you, are effects of a most sincere Love, you would say that I have such thoughts in my heart, as are transcendently extraodinary. Upon a strict examination of my self, I find my self so highly happy in loving you as I do, as I would not for a world love you after any other manner, Indeed Madam, when I consider of all those thoughts which my Love does inspire me withall, I am so charmed to know, that they are worthy of you, As

I do infinitely rejoyce in my felf, that I am able to love you, as you deserve to be loved.

But that my happinesse may be compleat; Give me leave to hope, that when I have let you know, how my apprehensions of you are upprehensions of Love, that then you will retalling unto me Love for Love: for if you do not so, I shall be more miserable then you can immerse. then you can imagine.

After this, it is easie to imagine what pleasure it was unto Herminias and Valeria, to see so many persons deluded, especially Valeria, who alwaies charged Herminias to keep his Passion secret: And he so observant to content her, that he lived in a constant constraint.

Mean while Valeria, Hill resolving upon revenge, she pretended to be very ill, and kept her Chamber two daies, fuffering none to fee her: The third day she sence letter unto Herminis, with orders to him, that carried it, that he should deliver it unto one of his fervants, and come imediately away without flaying for any answer. This was the flyle of the letter, I provide the book of month provide men

. control for bearing know year well . that

tendernelle, are fuch or

## -nd ver verble ow valeria unto Herminius, a thing prio Love or Amirio As affection

IF I break off with you for ever then accuse

None but your self of that cruell violence which only

I do unto my self, in self to punish your.

Persidue, is it possible, that you should use any deceipt Unto a person, who was ever ready to do any good office for Ton? I strictly forbid you ever seeing me after this Unworthy proceeding: For I know that you or unor be innocent; And will not trouble my felf with any further Quest of your Artifice.

As bitter as this letter was, it did not trouble Herminius at first : for upon the first reading, his conceipt was, that Valeria had returned him trick for trick, and that he should certainly find it out. Therefore he began to observe the Letter very exactly: for he thought Valeria to have more wit, then barely to write such reproaches, only to perplex him. He looked therefore upon the first letters of every line; he examined also the last letters : he turned them every way and after he had rried all waies, he found nothing but bitterneffe against himself, and could not find any Artifice in the thing. Then he began to conceipt, that either Salonina or Sportus, had done him some ill office: So as being pittifully perplext, he went unto Flavia, to communicate his fears unto her: For, if Valeria was in good earnest, he concluded himself most miserable : and if she only jugled with him, it vexed him to be deceived, and that he, who was reputed fo ingenuous, should not find it out. But Valeria, who had a good mindher defign should take, and who thought that Herminius would shew the letter unco Flavia, the trusted her with the fecter, and made her promife to be close and faithfull, Imaginingmuch delight in deceiving him, who had deceived her. So as Flavia fraining courtely upon such an occasion to be a little false unto Herminius, she set such a face upon the matter, as she seemed as much sur-Confidence with your left; ( faid the unto him ) whether you have not acquainted fome or other, with your passion to Valeria: For, if you have, you know how nice the is upon that. No, no, no, replied he, you or y are the confident of my Passion. Then, (replied she) is it not some sparke of jealousie: For, truly Herminius, you flow so with an universall Gallantry, as would make me desperate were I your Mistresse: when ere you verife to a veoman; be the what the will, you alwaies use more charming, and tender expressions then come from your heart: when you Compose any verses ex tempore, they are as amorous, as if they were dedicated unto Valeria. And you use

a hundred Courtships, unto all women whom you love not, which you should a hundred Courtships, unto all women whom you love not, which you should use onely unto such as you love: believe it, you ought to be more cucumspect and wary in such trisles; especially when you love one of a nice and delicate spirit, and a heart sensible. Ha, no, no, replied Herminia. It states beangry, it is at some thing else; for I have told her a hundred times, that I never wait any thing but of her, and that she has as many names in my Verses, as are are ributed to Diana, onely to delude such as read them. Upon this he was strangely perplext, and defired Flavia to go unto his angry Mistresse, and ask her from him, what her pleasure was: Then, checking himselfe; but it it be only a fallacie; (saidhe) she will laugh at methe more. But no matter, said he again, I had be there the should laugh at methe more. But no matter, said he again, I had be there she should laugh at methe more. had hather the should laugh at me, then to live in this incertainty. Then he had hather the thould laugh at me, then to live in this incertainty. Then he looked upon Valerias Letter again, but finding no manner of mylterious marter in it, he refolved to imploy Flavia to discover what this charming Ladie meant. She feigned therefore to go and ask her what the marter was, though she went onely to laugh with her at the inquietude of Harminius, So as Flavia thinking to delude her friend, she did him a very good office; for Valeria was more glad that Herminius was so much afflicted at her anger, then that her fallacie had fo well taken.

But to be short, Herminius was three dayes in this cruell perplexitie, and nevet faw Valeria; yet at last, this fair one, resolving to discover the truth unto him, the let him come into her Chamber, where none but Flavia and the was. When he entred, the picture of forrow was in his eyes; he approached her with more reverence then ordinarie, and beginning to speak; Oh Madam, (faid he) what has unhappy Herminius done? He has deceived me (replied she, and smiled) and therefore he deserves all the inquietude I have caused in him, and fomething more: for having so tharp a wit as he has, and a witable to deceive the most ingenious, he may be ashamed, not to find that in my Letter, which would undeceive him. Ah cruell woman (faid he) your Letter containes nothing but injuries, and yet you mock me, and would make me believe there is fome hidden mystery in your words: To shame you the more (faid she unro him) give me my Letter, and if I do not make you blush, deceive me again if you can. Upon which he gave her the Letter, and she shewing him the last word of every line, putting them together, he found them to figurife.

Accuse onely your deceit for this innocent Artifice :

Oh Madam (cryed he out ) you know how to deceive better then I doe, and you can deceive the deceiver: after which, he commended her invention, blaming her inhumanitie in letting him continue to long in Huch cormenting inquierude: but at last, Flavia made peace betwixt them, who were so inclined thereunto, that there needed no Articles of Agreement to be drawn between them : but naturally promised never to deceive each other again : and to love

ererbally.

Their affections being very innocent, Valeria was the more free; and the who was most affured that she was never criminall, did more obligingly testifie her tendernesse unto Herminius, as if she had not been so well assured as she was of her own virtue. Mean while Salonina, who was most horribly vexed bothat Valeria and Sparias, the knew not what resolution to take; for the began to be ashamed of the way which she took with Spuring to reclaim him: and the could hardly endure Valeria. Her pride inspired her with a most fantafficall opinion: for the who told Volefus, that the complied with Spuring ones ly to hide her affection unto him, began now on the contrary to comply leffe with Sparins, and more with Volesus in publique, in a thought that jealousie would draw Sparins unto her. And she didit with so must Arrichat Volesus was pleased with it: for then he believed that the affection of this Ladie to him, was stronger then her reason; so he left Salonina at libertie, to follow her own Capricious humour, without thinking any more upon it. But Sparins being

more subrill then Vilesus, he knew, that whatsoever Salonina did, she had a defire to re-engage him; so as he enjoyed, as I told you before, all the pleasures that hope and revenge could inspire him withall; and all the Caball wherein he was, were all so gallant, so pleasant, and so full of spirit and wit, as it was impossible to live more pleasant lives, then all these allustrious persons lived. Not but that for all this, Herminius and Valeria had sometimes some perty quarrels; but since they sprung onely from excesse of tendernesse, they quickly vanished, and their reconcilements were so sweet, as their quarrells might be called augmentations of Love and delight. Yet once there was a day whereon they had such a jarring, as put them both to much perplexitie, the cause whereof

was very particular.

You may remember I told you, that Valeria charged Herminius above all things, to keep the passion which he had to her very close and secret; so as he being very exact and prudent, and carefull to content her, he constrained himfelfe very admirably well in all encounters. It happened one day, that he being with her, the Prince of Pometia came in, who having found Herminius the day before in a walk farre diftant from all company; he began to chide him, and to ask what was the cause of his solitary humour. Truly Sir, (said he unto him) I should pump very hard, if I should endeavour to tell you: For first, I am not in Love; and as for such things as I somerimes do in my soolery, I assure you, that I do them without invoking Apollo, or any of the Muses: I do them either out of ravishment of spirit, fancy, or humour, or out of a necessity to obey my friends: and yet its none of all these that brought me yetlerday into that melancholly walk: but I walked alone onely because I had no other company. A man (faid the Prince and smiled) who tells he is not in Love, when he is not necessitated to tell it, does argue that he is: Truly Sir, replied Herminius, It does so ill become a man of my age, not to be in Love, that fince I said I was not, I dishonoured my selfe: but what I said was true; and it is not the custome to lie to ones own disadvantage: Whilst Herminius talked thus to the Prince of Pometia, Valeria seemed as if she took no notice of what they said, nor to think upon any thing but her Dress, though she listned very attentively. She heard therefore, that the Psince of Pometia continuing discourse, asked Herminius, who said he was not in Love, how it was possible he could hit upon such passionate expressions in his writing, if his heart were not amoroully touched. Truly Sir(faid Herminius) Love veries are things very fallacious; for sometimes one may come out with very melting verses, yet never be in Love; for to do such things, it sufficerh if one be of a passionare temper, though he have no passion: I know a man of great merit, who composed a most rare Copy of Verses upon Absence, even in the very presence of his Mistresse; and complained most pirrifully of her rigour, when he was highly in her fayour. He whom you instance, replied the Prince of Pometia was in Love, and, as I may fay, did onely transpose his Conceptions: but you, who saie you are not in love, I cannot apprehend you. And yet it is so, (replied Herminus, still thinking he had done well) after which, the Mother of Valeria coming in, the discourse changed. Yet Valeria talked but a little all the day; and when any asked the cause, she answered, her head aked, which caused none to suspect that she had any thing in her mind which vexed her. The hour of retiring being come, the Prince of Pomeria went away, and carried Herminius with him. The next morning betimes, this Lover failed not to fend, and knew how Vateria did, who fent him word back, that the was no better then the was the night before : After dinner, Valiria, who naturally did not affect any gadding abroad. and went to Tullia as feldom as possible she could, yet she went thither with one of her Coulins; but though the faw Herminius there, yet the never spoke unto him, but shunned him, and looked with an aire of much anger in it, which fo much disquieted Herminius, that he could not chuse but go and make his complaints unto Flavia, whom he faw with the Queen, and who promifed

him to go out with Valeria, to ask her what the marger was! Valeria ing our berimes, Flavor followed her, after the had whitpered Harmonia in the ear, and hade him come an hour after unto Valeria, where the would be, promiting to tell him what crime he had committed. As foon as Valeria came home, the went unto her Chamber, Flavia followed her; but defiring to fee whether Valeria would of her felfe say any thing unro her, it was a quarter of an hour before he seemed to take any notice of any perplexity in her mind, but talked of such things as they saw at Court. But as Flavia spoke pleasantly, Valeria answered her so solemnly, as it was easie to perceive her mind was troubled; so as Flavia not being able any longer to endure her perplexitie without knowing the cause, the asked her what the matter was; you are so melancholly to day ( faid the unto her ) as I cannot chuse but ask you the cause. In the humour I am, replied Valeria, you would do me a pleasure if you would not ask it; for I can hardly tell you, and yet I do not love to refuse you any thing. Yet you must either refuse me, replied Flama, or else farishe my enriosity: for you were not wont to be humorous: and yet I faw you to day took fo coldfy upon poor Herminius as you came from the Queen, that I think you have done him great in justice : at least I can affure you, that he thinks himselfe very innocent, and cannot imagine what crime you impute unto him. If the fense of his affection were tender and delicate, answered the sharply, he might easily imagine what it is that vexeth me: for totell you sincerely, all his tendernesse and delicacy, is in his wit and tongue, and not at all in his heart. But I befeeth you, (faid Flavia) of what do you accuse him? Does he not love you well? is he unfairhfull? is he not obsequious enough? is he indiscreet? or does he disobey you? On the contrary (replied she, and blushed for anger) he is the most discreet and obedient Lover that ever was. You speak this in such a tone, replied Flavia, and smiled, as if obedience and discretion were crimes; and as if in way to justifie himselfe, he ought to disobey you in something, and bra fome favour you have shewed him. Ah, answered she, he was never culpable of that crime; for he is fo much afraid of it, as one cannot suspect him in love with me : and is so extreamly carefull to hide his affection, as one would think hee hid it from himselfe. Good Madam, replied Flavia, did you not command him nor to speak of his Love unto any but me, and to hide it from all the world befide ? I confelle it, replied Valeria : but did he love meas well as I would have him, it were impossible he should hide it so well as he does.

I am fure he has friends who fee him every day, and fuch as know all his inclinations, yet none of them has the left suspition of his being in Love; and he has Rivalls also which cannot perceive it : so as upon serious thoughts, I must needs conclude, that fuch an affection as one can so easily hide, cannot be great. But good Valeria (replied Flavia, and looked earnestly upon her) do you speakthis in good and serious earnest, or is it only some light whimsy No, Flavia, replied the, this thought which you may think to be fome whimfie, is in my hearr, and not without good Ground. Bur I befeech you, replied Plavia, if Herminius by any of his speeches or actions, had given any capse to discover the affection that is betwixt you and him, would you not have grumbled at him, and have punished him for it? I confesse I should, answered Valeris, but it should have been only as an act of imprudence which I could have excused, because I should have attributed it unto an excess of Love : but this excessive discretion whereby Herminius deceives all his friends, his enemies, and his Rivalls, I cannot impute it unto any thing but faintnelle, and coldnes in his affection. Then you would have the love betwixt you known, replied Elavin, and all your commands of discretion upon Herminius, to stand for Ciphers. No, replied Valeria, And when I forbad Herminius to confesse he loved me, I expected obedience from him: but to tell you truly, I did not believe he could do it so easily as he does, nor that any one of his Loves should berray him. Yet he is such a perfect Master of himself, that he never so much as

looks upon me if any be present: he makes nothing of talking with his Rivals; and no longer since then yesterday, he had the power to say insolently before my face, that he was not in Love; which certainly is the hardest thing in

the world for one that has a fensible spirit, and render heart.

As Valeria said so, Herminius entred, so as Flavia, who had a defire to give him an occasion of making his peace, she told him that he was very opportunely come to justifie himselse: Oh Flavia (said this incensed Lady) if you love me, do not tell Herminius any thing I faid unto you. Since you have intimated, that it is dangerous to obey you too much, replied Flavia, and fmiled, I do not fear disobeying you in this: And indeed, Flavia asked Herminius (mauger all that Valeria said) why he told the Prince of Pomeria before his Mittreffe, that he was not in Love. Alas, replied he, and fighed, I faid it in obedience to unjust Valeria, who commanded me a thousand times to hide my passion; and I faid it with fuch extream repugnancy, as fhe ought to be infinitely obliged unto me for it. No, no, Herminim, replied Valeria, and blusht, never deceive your selfe: that which you said in my presence, can never be pleafing unto me. I befeech you (faid Flavia) how came this to passe. Imagine, replied Valeria, that the Prince of Pometia should come hither, and ask Herminews what he did the day before in a walk towards the wood, where the Nymph Egeria inspired the wise Nama; and that Herminius when he had no need, should answer him, that he knew not what he did, but that he was very fure he was not in love, and repeated this unnecessarily at lest four times. Judge I pray, whether a man, who makes these terrible words to ring in the ears of her be loves, without ever being forced unto it, does not deserve to be suspected of a shallownesse in Love: For indeed it was stretching his prudence too far: and I should sooner pardon Herminius, if out of a rapture of affection, and unawares, he had said before any one, that he loved Valeria, then I should, ifhe had said befor me with so much tranquillity & aggravation, that he did not love me. Then Madam (faid Herminius unto her) give me leave to tell all the world that I do adore you; and then you shall see whether or no I be too prudent a Lover, and whether I shall not make it my greatest glory to wear your Chaines. Take heed of that (faid the unto him ) for it is not my intention you thould publiquely blaze your love. Oh Madam, replied he, what then would you have me doe? I would (answered she ) that you should bridle your selfe so farre, as not to say grosely before my face, that you doe not love me. I assure you, Madam, replied Herminius, that if you had not been within hearing, I had not faid so: but my hopes of doing a thing which I supposed would please you, did prompt me

But charming Valeria, I am so farre from retorting any of these reproaches which you have given me, that I thank you for them, and most humbly befeech you to tell me, how a perfect & respectful Lover ought to behave himself, when his Mistresse forbids him to say anything of his affection. I would not have a Lover (faid she ) give any occasion to make it thought he is loved : if it be fulpected that he is in love, I would not have him fay ar any time, orto any perfon, that he loves his Miffresse: and yet I would not have it such a horrible torment unto him, to hide the passion that is in his heart, as that he should think it the most terrible of all punishments. But above all, I would never have him able positively to say before his Mistresse, that he is not in love: especially when he is not forced unto it by any necessity; for if he have a tender and paffionate heart, it is a thing which he cannot imagine, much lesse brook: But then, Madam, replied Herminius, what will become of all those absolute commands which you laid upon me, not to discover my affection? would you have me still use the word Amitie in my Letters, to expresse my passion? I would, replied the; but I would not have you say before my face, that you do not love me; for if you did love me fervently, you would not be able to pronounce those cruel words. Yet he (addedshe, and looked upon Flavia) did never so much as fartle at the found of them, or give the least figure that he was look to unterdent, but spoke resolutely, and lond, and insuch a tone, as seemed to speak himself before you (said flavia) then unto her) I can no tonger endure your linguage and tell him that he is ready to die for the Lowe of you? For my par, I know not how Hermanian can give you satisfaction any other ways to repair the great inspirely the has done you. I see a replied Valleta, that you mock me a but I will maintain that one, who knows how to love aright, will not condentume, but confesse with me, that what I now say will seem a little too nice, and perhaps sandwicall to those that are not in Love, but such as are will allow of v. Well bladam, sad Hermania. I will confesse my self to blame; But I beteeth you are no errors in Love pardonable? Yes, laid Valleta, very many but lettue religious, that cooliness in Love pardonable? Yes, laid Valleta, very many but lettue religious, that cooliness in Love for the fruith is. I am not culpable but of too punctuall chockence, and or Prudencertoo excellive and my crime (if it beone) is an excelle, no defect in Love; for had I loved you lesse. I had not been so carefull to obay you, and conceal my Passon.

"Meet this, Plavia having pressed valeria" to pardon Hermania.

excelle, no defect in Love; for had I loved you leftle. I had not been to gareful to obay you, and conceal my Pattion.

"After this, Planus having preffed Valeria to partion Hammer, the was pleased to grant it. Yet it was two hours before the lame tweetnesses, net made the same eranquillity which used to shime in the eyes of Valeria, returned unce them: but at last, all Clouds being distipated, Valeria appeared in her accurrence of Lustre, and humour, As for Herminia, he was fill a little proubled. For he was afraid of frewing either roo much, or too little Love: knowing very well that Valeria, what ere she said, would find as much fault, if he discovered his passion, as if he concealed it over much.

passion, as if he concealed it over much.

Mean time, Salonina seeing none of her designs to prosper, she was in a strange perplexitie; and the more, when she found the humour of Valeias, vaho being of such a Nature as could not love, but where he found some difficulties, and seeing Salonina did more overrly shev her affection to him then ordinary, he grew glutted, and selfer respective and amorous then he used. So as after all her endeavours to secall Sparins, both by sweetnesse and saloning shough the was fair, and wit tie. As for Sparins, he fill thought himself very happy, although he had no acades, so the saloning he had no acades, so the saloning he had no acades, so the saloning he had no acades. no realon, in la

Assor Flerminiat and Valeria, they were both well farished, and had good cause for it? But, as it is impossible to love long without some rub, a chance happened that verted them both; and which might very well do so. For you must know, that the jealonfie of Volesias being angmented, and Salanias searing to lose him; the resolved to renounce her design of recalling Sparias. But in seeking to justifie her self-towards Volesias, the was not sorry to do any mischies anno Sparias, or unto Valeria also, whom the loved not: So as endeavouring all the could to piece Sparias and Volesias together; the occasion presently offered it selfs. She met with it in Domana's Chamber: it chanced that Salanias was suring between Volesias and Sparias: And it chanced also that the company was very great that day: And that the Ladies which sate by Sparias and Volesia being gone, Salanias and they were separated a good space from the rest of the company.

As for Herminia, though he did not often apply himself unto Valeria bein company; yet fince the approach of hiding his Love over much was laid to he charge, he Counted her this day more then ordinary. So as Sparies seeing his R vall with his Mistrelle, and could not leave Salarina without too apparent into vilitie, he kept his place, Salarina making the of this unexpected occasion, but to once Valeria, to vex Sparies, and spire Valeria, the turned toward Sparies, addressing her speech to him with a disdainfull smile, fince I am naturally very head that the place of the salaring her speech to him with a disdainfull smile, fince I am naturally very head that the place of the salaring her speech to him with a disdainfull smile, fince I am naturally very head that the salaring her speech to him with a disdainfull smile, fince I am naturally very head that the salaring her speech to him with a disdainfull smile, fince I am naturally very head that the salaring her speech to him with a disdainfull smile, fince I am naturally very head to the salaring her speech to him with a disdainfull smile. inch quicontound oHbSilger)

---

pricified flaid the finite him. I think it an act of charity to comfore you for the fit flicted you have in all your enterprises of Gallantry. For they, as full of the fit is florations is, think Verice ought to prefer you before, some heariffly they fine ought to prefer you before, some heariffly they find you for the fift time. Second upder thanks he will be fine to be the first time to be the first time. They are this anister from the best fine, yet it is not the fift time. Second upder landing his areas they will be belief in yet it is not the fift time. Second upder landing his areas they will be belief to be then be was aware of it for Verice they will be belief to be then be was aware of it for Verice they will be belief to be then be was aware of it for Verice they will be belief to be then be was aware of it for Verice they will be belief to be then be was aware of it for Verice they will be belief to be then be was aware of it for Verice to the power; and primary in the fervices which heretofore you have done from it will not not you got to try you got your off, will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy, I will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy, I will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy, I will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy, I will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy, I will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy, I will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy, I will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy, I will grow more heavy upon you every day, for it ridy of undergo, as for you go make the inclination for the grow make the grow of the gro

firming regiment his Love to Valeria: And indeed, Spur is at that inflant growning jealous, he did become much more in Lowe then before: And chance also would have it, that the convertation of the day did angment this growing jeas to the . For, be pleated to know, that Valeria after the had done talking with the minding, when Spuries had observed the sweetness of her looked the began to child admina, for reparating her fell from the company with two such Collins and Valeria. So as being all joyned together, and Primer Tome with Collins being come, they fell intentibly to talk of Amusy and Love. Some fairly, that Amitry ought to be preferred before Love, because the pleasures of the are more franquill. And others, that Love ought to be preferred before Amitry, because the sweets of it, are infinitely more sensible. I conceive (said flamenting) It is not impossible to join these two lands of Pleasures or contents. affirm that comake a Love durable, it is require, that a woman be book the Priend and the Mittelle of her Lover: I fay further, that if Amitte do prepeate Love in the heart of a Lover, his Pallion will be tronger, more durable, more respectfull, and allo more ardent. Sparms hearing Harminian for the made an application of what he laid, as unto humlels. So as our of these sparkes of jeal louise which began to grow in him; He began to contradict him; and to make tain, that Love and Amiry cannot be both, in the heart of sme and the fame period on for laid he, there two are so fittle elembrant, as it connot be conceived they fhould at one inflant, be together without for motor daily contradiction. They do contound themselves indeed (replied Herming) mining ) but it is fo, as two Rivers which meet and mingle: yet in mixing, (faid

Tiens ) thefetwo Rivers make but one.

I do confesse is, (replied Herminus) yet the Waters of both the Rivets are there, shough they cannot be separated; and that Rivet which is the most famous, and alters the name of the other which it hath received, is the better, and more fit to bear great boats. If Tiber, which hath received sony and two Rivers into its Channel, had onely the originall water of its scourse, it would be into its Channel, had onely the originall water of its scourse, it would be but a perty brook; it is almost the very same in love; for to speak sincerely, to cause love barely, there needs no high spirit, great merit, great beautie, great generoficie, nor any taking charmes in converfacion : there needs no more th youth and occasions of seeing: The order that Nature hath established, is sufncient to beget this simple bare Love, as well as in Birds that sing in their feafons: But then as for great and high passions, it is requisitered have all the in-gredients that are necessary unto great and perfect Amiries. I do very well un-derstand what you say, replied Spacins; but yet I understand it with this difference, That a constant Love ought to be grounded upon effects, whereas you conceive it ought to be upon Amitie.

Esteem and Amirie are so oft together (replied Herminius) as it is easie to take the one for the other: For one can hardly have a very great effects of any without loving them also: not but that I know one may sometimes esteem enemies, but that is fuch an effeem as has limits; and it may be faid, they effeem their good qualities, but not them : for as I conceive, it is high injuffice to hate any whom they highly efteem. I think then, I was not much amis, when I faid, that amongst persons who see each other every day, great esteem and amirie meet often together; and therefore fince you agree, that a conflant Love ought to be grounded upon effeem, you will eafily confesse, that it may also be groun-

ded upon Amirie.

When one begins to have affection unto a person, with his reason free, and disengaged from all prejudice; he shall know all his good qualities: he will see them without illusion; and he will be affured that he can never see them other, wise: but on the contrary, when Love springs by the eyes in an instanc, he does not see things as they are; so as upon the lest disgust that happens his prejudicate fancie diminishing, he sees his Miltresse farre otherwise then he saw her before: and seeing what he saw not before, his thoughts also change, and he thinks not what he thought before. But a Love that has amitte mixed with it, there is almost nothing but death that can extinguish it. I do conceive in-deed (said Spurius) that when a Mistresse has all the necessary qualities requi-fite in a true and generous friend, Love is more strong; but I do not conceive how Amirie can become Love: and though I should conceive it, yet I cannot agree that Love and Amitie can subsist together, but think, that this affection does change into another Nature. I conceive (faid Herminius) that a great effects which begets a great and tender amitie, may also easily become Love: But, replied Spursus, why should it not become Love at the first? for a thoufand different reasons, answered Herminius: and for a thousand reasons which we our felves do not know, though they be hid in us : for the fame natural reafon and instinct which reacheshall Children to hold up their hands when they fall, left they should hurt their heads, though they were never taught it; the fame instinct, I say, makes a man who begins to look upon a woman of virtue modestie, and wildom, nor to love her at the very first, became hope which often precedes this passion, or at least begins with it, does not fittre any such motions in him as are apt to beget an ardent affection.

It may be also, that this man who begins to be a friend unto any amiable woman, has then some wandering thoughts another way, which hinders his heart from being to pregnant of Love, But when efteem begets Amirie, when familiaritie augments it, and when the heart of a generous man is free and capable of passion. If an amiable woman become kind and tender towards such a friend,

he easily become a lover. For certainly, it is easier for a heart already warmed with an ardent amitie, to fall into ardent love, than a heart that is indifferent and laffirm further, that the Amirie which a woman bears unto a man, may make him more in love with her, than he would have been, had the not been at all tender towards him. For my part (faid Valerie then, had he how to be und thould discover fuch a remper in him, I should dislike it: I would indeed have him in amirie before hee be in love; but I would have it to be the knowledge of merirs that thould change the nature of his affection, and not the figures and symptoms of my amitte. Madam, replied Herminion, in confencing that his love should artie from the knowledge of your metits, you consent also that the symptoms of your amitie do contribute something up to it; for Amitie, as I conceive, is parcof the merit of a generous person, and for my particular, I should be soonermelted by the tendernelle of a generous heart, then by her beautic onely. But for all that, this does not detract anything from the glorie of a Ladie who is lovedupon that Ground; for all her tendernesse would not move, if she had not many excellent qualities besides, which renders her so precious. So as when Amirie becomes love in the heart of a lover, or to fay better, this love mixeth it selfe with Amitie without extinguishing it, there is nothing so sweet as this kind of love; for as violent as it is, yet it is alwaies more regulated then ordinarie love; it is more durable, more render, more respectfull, and more ardent, yet not subject to so many sumultuous whimses as that love is, which is without Amirie. But fill you must confesse with me (said Sparins ) that this

Amirie becomes Love, and does absolutely change its Nature.

I have already told you upon this subject, (replied Herminius) That Love and Amirie do mixe rogerher like two Rivers, the Nobler whereof carries away the name of the other. But for all that, the water of the leffer is as well there, as that of the greater; so as though a friend which is become a Lover, does fay alwaies that he is in love; and not say that he is in amitie; yet certainly both of them are in his heart, though he can hardly discerne them; And it is most constantly true, that a Love of this temper, is more perfect than the other: To shew that Amiry and Love are all one, (said Sparing) in the heart of a friend that is become a Lover, I need onely to instance, that commonly when a man in love, ceases to be in love, there remaines nothing in his heart but hacred, or indifferency: so as it must consequently follow, that amitie is quite turned into love, or at least goes along with it. This happens sometimes (replied Herminius) but it happens very often, that Love cools, and Amirie fill remaines. For my particular (faid Valeria) I had rather one should be indifferent towards me, nay hate me, than to be no more than in amitie, after he once loved me: For if one should hate me, I might believe, that perhaps he loved me though unknown, and that his hatred was a disguised Love,

But as for Amirie which remaines after Love, I look upon it as a dead Love, that has no heat in it, and good for nothing : I know very well (added the) that almost all the love of the best husbands, becomes amirie : But I know withall, that there are few good wives, but will confesse that it were better to be the Mistresses of those they have married, then to be no more then the friends of their husbands: I mean, such friends to whom their husbands impart no more of their secrets, then domestique affaires, and with whom they never hold any fweet conversation. Yet there are some (said Collatina) who are both Lovers and Husbands all their lives, and live fokindly with their wives, that they do enjoy all the sweets both of love and friendship. I assure you, (faid Valeria) it is a harder matter then you imagine, to be both at once a good husband, a respectfull Lover, and a very well accomplished man; For tobe a Lover, is to be affave; to be a Husband, is to be a Master; and to be a well accomplishe man, is to be neither a Tyrant nor a slave to his wife.

Laffirm also, That it is the honour of such wives as have good Husbands, to let them have fuch an authoritie as may appear to the world, though out of excels is love, or forme other canse, they would not have it: And a good wife will never desire a should be faid, that the is the Governour of her Husband; but only, that the has a good credit in his opinion, that he observes her, and hoves here not that he observes her, and hoves here not that he observes her, as if he were not able to govern himselfe. Not do I allow, that a Husband should be continually shewing himselfee himselfee. Not do I allow, that a Husband should be continually shewing himselfee himselfee. An imperious husband, who looks upon his wife onely as the first servant in the House, who truits her with nothing, who never considers her, and who creats het as if she had not the use of Reason, as if he were not obliged to lave her, and as if it were his Prerogative to Love a hundred others, and she not to say Much, sold himselfee he would make the best wise, and the best husband in the world, since shewas able to discourse so well upon the Laws of marriage. After which, it being very late, the company parted. I make the was she had no been such a heart sull of jeasonstee. As for Salonom, though she was glad to observe, that she was the cause of it; yet sometimes this

though the was glad to observe, that the was the cause of it; yet sometimes this jealouse which the faw encreased, did vex her, because the saw plainty than Saurine had no affection at all unchange. But the same that no affection at all unchanges. urius had no affection at all unto her. But for all that, her hopes to take him

off Valeria, did flatter herens valed move ad

As for Horminius, he went away well fatisfied. But as for Valeria, The being of a most delicate and nice spirit, the took it much to heart that Herminist should so hotly assim, that Amity and Love together was requisite. For from the poe she argued, that the first thoughts which he had of her were no thoughts of Love: So as the first time the wrote unto him, she debated it with him; and

for Love: So as the lift time the wrote unto him, the debated it with him; and for four or five daies, the subject of their letters was upon nothing else.

Meantime, Spurius was very unhappy: For, as jealduse encreased every moment in his mind, so hope lessned, and Fears grew more strong. In a few daies therefore, he was grown all melancholy, sullen, mistrustfull, pertish, and easily angred: Heimployed himself in nothing but observing all the actions of Herminius and Valeria: And the more he observed them, the more jealous he grew: Not that they lived any otherwise then they used together: But it is the Nature and Quality of jealousie, to prepossess, to seduce reason, and to some an interpretation of all things to the diladvantage of the Interpreter: It troubles the fenses; and whereas, the eyes do sometimes deceive the imagination: It happens very oft, that the Imagination of a jealous man deceives his eies, and makes him believe he fees, what he fees not? So as Spurins, being possessed with a most violent jealousy, he imagined a thousand things that never were. And as a jealous Man alwaies finds more then he feeks for and fince Spurim fought continually how to afflict himself, in feeking for some comfort, he caused up to himself a fresh subject of inquierude, by the way which I shall rell you. Imagine then, that to clear all his doubts, he thought no better way would do it, thento gain one of Valeria's Slaves, who was witty, fubrile, and naturally a lover of her felf: For, he had heard that Valerinaccused her of that fault : So as Spuring neglected no way to win her unto himself: when he mer her, he saluted her very kindly; he commended his han-Tomnesse, and alwaies offered to give her mony: At first, the refused, and faid, that her Lady had charged her to take nothing of any person; and seeing he offered to give her, only to try if the would take, and then tell her Lady, the would not accept of any thing.

Spuring the ring this woman speak thus, and knowing that she tickled to be taking what he offered; he told her the was millaken; and that he would not have Valeria know of any thing he gave her: So as this young wench, after some flight refulall, the began to accept of severall things from Spuring, who after

he had thus engaged her, he got her wholly unto him.

However, though the was very trufty, yet the would not tell him any thing, but that Valeria received letters very often from Herminias. But as the mode of letters was in this Gallant Caball, this gave him no fatisfaction. This flave alforold him, that Valeria was not very carefull of those letters which the received from Hermining and that till the put a great number of them together into her Cabinet, the always either carried them in her pocker, or left them upon the Table, not caring who faw them. So as Spurius pressing her to get one of them, the promifed to do it upon the first opportunity: and accordingly, about two daies after, the took from her Lady one of Herminius his letters, and gave it unto Sparins, who to have the better opportunity of speech with this slave, he went unto Valeria's, when he knew the was not at home, which hapned then very often; For fince Salonina and Valeria were out of League, there grew much Amity betwixt Valeria and Lucretia, who feldom stirring abroad, except to the Temple; was more visited by her new friend, then she returned visits. Spuring then going to Valeria's one day, when the was with Lucreria, he asked to fpeak with the flave, with whom he held intelligence under a pretence of delivering a Message for her Lady. So as this wench gave him the letter which she had taken: but in giving it, she began to laugh, and told him, that she had given him as good as nothing. At first, Sparins thought, that though the wench was wirty, yet perhaps the could not understand the letter, for he knew that Herminins could write but too well. When the wench faw that he made no reckoning of what the faid the laughed again, and faid unto him, I perceive you think, I know not what I fay, and that you think a poor flave cannot read; but for all that, I deserve a recompence from you: For, first I affure you, that it is no letter of Love: That never letter was fuller of Amity; and that if I can understand any thing, there is no fense in the letter; Spurius being tickled with an itching curiofity, and knowing that Valeria would quickly return, he opened the letter and found these words,

#### Herminius unto Valeria.

I Confesse Madam, that my Amity preceded my Amity: And Amity and Amity do somitmes resemble; but believe it Madam, when that happens, either the Amity must be very tender, or the Amity not very great: And if you would have me speak without disguisement, your Amity is as far from resembling Amity, as my Amity is resembling Amity.

After Spurius had readthis letter, he was much surpris'd: for he knew that Herminius used not to write Nonsence or Tautologies, or to put the word A-

mity so often in one letter without any sense.

So as not knowing well what to think upon't he carried away the letter, not knowing well what to make of it: The wench would have had it again, but he was refolved to examine it better before he restored it: He carried it therefore, home; and when he was in his chamber, he read it over a hundred times: but understood it no better at the last then the first time, for he could not imagine what to make of the word Amity. The worst for him was, he knew wel that there was some hidden secret under it: For, had it been one of those Acrostique in-

genuities which Herminius used, he should have understood it.

On the other side, the little care that Valeria took in hiding these letters from Herminias, did give him some consolation: but for all that, this Gallimaufry of Amiry puzled him so much, that not being able to untie this knotty. Riddle himself, he resolved out of an excesse of jealousie to shew it unto Salonina, hoping that her acute wir would help him to discover what he desired to know. He went therefore unto her, but did not acquaint her with his intelligence he had with Valeria's slave, but told her, that atriend of his sound the letter, and intreated him to dischypher ir. Salonina tooke the letter, and was as much puzled at the word Amiry as Sparins was. She thought at the first that she had sound out the trick, so as looking upon Sparins, the said unto him: you shall see that Herminian and Valeria are agreed to use the

CLEETA

yord mucie, and interest and could be so that a first sound be so the policy of the world live of the world live of the sound live of the

I confelle, Madam, that my lote preceded my love, and love, and love does for time to the love of the

from relembling love.

Well, (replied Sparies, after he had read the letters) the you and established word Love, better they you do she word Admire No, replied the boat har restricted word Love, better they you do she word Admire No, replied the boat has restricted word Love, better they you do she word Admire No, replied the boat has restricted word Love, better they you do she word Admire No, replied the boat has restricted word Love, but the she word Admire No, replied the boat has restricted the strip the s

L'contelle, Madam, that my Amuse proceded my love, and Love I sull Amisse do fometimes refemble. But believe it Madamy when then happens etcherelse Amitte must be very tender, or the love not very great and if you with have the speak without disguitement, your Amitte's attack from the ability love; as my love is from refembling Amitte. The set is Y hard without disministration and monw snot. Oh Madam, (cryed out Species) you have but too much wide or my really quillify; and the poments which I found in the Latter of Harmania, had been better for me, then therefore which you have found on Forurily, ince Water holds any intelligence of this pasture with him, inclose the word to the latter of the control of the control of the latter of the control of the con her Amilie does not refemble Lovey for the hardiness incedicing there an affect, on of another mathys. However, bastem, added he in a transport of forsowly I batered your dispense with one, for not returning thanks inno you for the paines you have taken in unridding this Letter of for the paines you have taken in unridding this Letter of for the paines you have taken in unridding this Letter of for the paines you have taken in unridding this Letter of for the paines of the

GLELIA

for in the world whom you loved, that would not love you again. but now you find by experience that it is not fo. Aheruell Salonina (cryed he out) Do not torment me with the rigour of another, after you have so much tormented me with your own : but if you speak thus, because you repent of your former criseley, I shall think you excusable. No, replied she with a subtil smile: but on the centrary I fpeak as I do, to justifie my cruelry. As Salonina faid so, Collains and Floriscome into the Chamber, so as she having the Lerrer of Herminist in her hands, it was not possible for Sparme to get it from her, Yer he asked it in a low voyce, but she would not restore it, but said to him in Rastary, that the had more right unto it then he, after all the paines the had taken in expounding is, so as Sparing not being able to endure any longer in that place, he went out and being extreamly year both at Hamining and at Valeria, he was not very forry that this Letter remained in the hands of Salonian, imagining that the would do some mischiese unto Valeria by it, against whom he was most his friends, and notbeing able to contain his griefe, he went unto one of his friends, to whom he related the state of his fortune. Did ever any find, said he unto him!) a more croffe and peeville fate then mine? for within this few daies, I found my felfe the happiest man in the world, and now the most mise-table; when Salamina endeavoured to re-engage me, I had all the delights of a sweet revenge; and when Valeria treated me kindly, I en joyed all the pleasures which hope can give in love. But now, I know that Salamina cares the second fures which hope can give in love. But now, I know that Subning cares not for me, further then to take me off from Valeria whom the loves not. Valeria cannot endure me, but onely as a cloak to hide her affection unto Herminia. and while both Folesas and Herminias are happy. I am most milerable. I must confesse (faid his friend unto him) that your adventure is cruel; but you ought to take good heart; and were Lits your case? I should be glad to lose a Missingle that should love any of my Rivals better then me! On the contrary, replied Sparins, I ought to be glad of the rigour of an insensible woman! For I look upon her as one incapable of affording any selectry unto any one no more then me : Hook upon her, (I fay ) as an imperied perion, to whom the Gods have not given any fensibility or tendernesse of heart, and one who is unworthy to be grieved for : Bur alas when I think upon all the Charmes of Valeria, when I confider she is fair, witty, virtuous, pleasing in her humour, modest, and as I think, capable of tendernesse, I am so afflicted at the happinesse of Herand as I think, capable of tendernesse, I am so afflicted at the happinesse of Herminius, that I do most horribly hate him: And in this angry mood, Tknow no other consolation I can have, but to make him miserable, and to trouble all the delights of Valeria, of Herminius, of Volosus, and of Salonius. And indeed, Sparius sidinothing all that day, but plot how he might ruine these four persons whom he most horridly hated. Yet he dissembled with them, the more easily to harm them: But that he might the better prepare himselfe with a garb of constraint, he seigned himselfe sick for a while: after which he appeared in the company as ordinary, though a little more melancholly, and a little less troubled for Valeria. Mean time, Sulonius, who kept not the Letter of Herminius for nothing, she made a visit unto Valeria, and drawing her aside, rold her, that to restific how much the was her friend, the camero acquaint her how the that to testifiehow much she was her friend, she came to acquaint her how she had loft some of Herminius his Letters, because the heard one of her acquaincance fay, that he had one of them in his hands,

Part III

Valoria not thinking that any of Horafatta his Letters could be ill interpreted, and did not think the had loft that wherein the word Amirie was to often aled, which was the only one that could raife any suspicion; the told Salonina, that the was much obliged unto her for her good intention; but truly, (faid she) If I have loft any of them, I am not much troubled at it, neither in relation to my selfe or Herminia: For all his Letters are so well penned, and so far from any suspicion of love, as I do not remember the word Love is so much as once mentioned in all that ere he wrote unto me: Then, replied Salonina, those

thole who tell me they have one, are falle Impofiors: for here the Coppy of that which they fay they have in keeping: upon this, Salarina shewed unto Valeria the Coppy of therminas his letter, with the words of Love and Amily in their right places.

This fair and innocent Lady knowing the first line, the could not chuse but blush, yet presently recollecting her selt, and seeming to call up her memory a sherold Salonina that this which may perhaps be thought some mystery, was nothing, but some such trick as his Acrotique was, or some such fallacy, by which he had so often diverted the Cabal: And upon better memory, he did once write some such invention in any Chamber, but I apprehended so little danger in shewing it, that I left it loose upon my Table: so as certainly some or other has found it, and put an interpretation upon it. Since it is fo, (replied Salorina, and feemed to believe her.) I will never trouble my felf to get the Original out of their hands who have it; but I think it better to tell them therruth, and to let them they it, as the invention of Herming, If all records were a state of the saloring of Herming, If all records were a state of the saloring of Herming, If all records were a state of the saloring of ler rhem shew it, as the invention of Herminius. If all people were rational (r plied Valeria) it were not amisse to do as you advise: but since there is an ill disposition in most people to interpret the best things in the world sense, you would do me a pleafure in procuring me this letter, and undeterving those that have made any ill construction of it. Madam, replied Salonina, fince it was never my faculty to flatter my friends, I must needs tell you, that I think the course you would take, is not good, but better to acknowledge it as a reall letter, and let it passe as common and indifferent trifle which you value nor. Were there a middle course between these two (replied prindent Valeria) it were the best; And therefore it will be enough if you only tell those that have this letter, how that I do not value it at all: And if ere I meet with an occasion wherein I may do you any service of the like Nature. I shall entertain it with wherein I may do you any service of the like Nature, I shall entertain it with joy: Alas Madam (replied Salonina) since I have no friend so ingenuous as Herminins, you are never like to do me the like office. But, replied Valeria, since Volesus uses to write unto you sometimes, and since he loves you in another manner than Herminius loves me, It is not impossible but I may do more for you, then you shall do for me. However (said Salonina) I am glad that I can shew the letter which Herminius were unto you. the letter which Herminius wrote unto you; affuring you, what ere you think of me, that I will act for you with the fame thoughts that now I have. After this, Salonina went away: And this malicious woman so negotiated the matter, that within three daies there was dispersed above a hundred Coppies of the letter of Herminius: Yet Salonina had not all the pleasure which the expected from this malice: For Herminias was so often known to vent such pieces of wit as these, without any particular design; And Valeria had sogreat a Reputation of Prudence, that sew or none believed it to be more then only a passage of wit, and no particular or applicative aim of any Gallantry init. Harminias sound this advantage by it, which now I am going to relace unto you.

The perplexity that he faw in the spirit of Valeria, made him feat left she

should take resolution of seeing him no more only to prevent scandall. For, though Valerins's heart was all innocency; yet the knew, that scandal feeks only a pretence to calumniate the most virtuous persons. So as Herminius, who knew that Valerius and Domitia tovedhim, resolved upon two things; The First, to acquaint Sivelin with his Love, and oblige her to consent unto his design, and help him. The second: Toask Valeria's leave to apply himself unto those who had the disposition of her for their approbation of his affection. Harminian therefore, told his generous Mother of it, who commended his design, and affured him, that the would affift him in all that possibly she could : found in this alliance, all that the could wish for, especially rittue, and Noble-nesse of blood. But when Herminius pressed Valeria, to let him speak unto her Father, he found greater resistance than he imagined: For after he had woed her unto it, with a thousand tender and passionate expressions and prayers, he

faw she changed colour, and beginning to speak, she would not give him any precise answer: So as troubled in mind. Oh most Divine Valeria ( said be use o her ) do not put my passion unto any suither tryalls you may know at; and to fay more, do know it: And yet you speak unto me as faintly, as if you did not know Lilove you, & as if you had not permitted me to hope I should not be hated. Indeed, answered she; I do know that you love me somtimes: but how shall 1 be affured you will love me alwaies ? How, Madam? (faid Herminias and inreprupted her ) can you be foun just as to fay that I love you formimes ? I who have not a minutes relt in my passion: I, who love you more then ever any can; I (I fay ) who thinks upon none; nothing but you, who would not live but for you, who cannot live a minute without you. Though I should agree, that you do love me, replied she, yet I cannot, that you love me as I would be loved. But Herminini, do not deceive your felf: but know, that if you did love me alwates equally, you could not do, as I have feen you: There are fome minutes, fome hours, and some daies, wherein you can so well hide your affection, even when you are not constraind unto it; As I have cause to feat how I do inseparably conjoin my Fortune with yours. Though you are the only man in the World, for whom, I would without aversion obey my Father, if he should command me to marry. For, I do declare unto you, I had rather be the Wife of a man that hates me, and alvvaies has hated me, then of fuch a man as once zeafoully loved me, and afterwards does not. For, fince the first of these ever hared me, I never loved him, and by consequence, his harred never troubled me, as the indifference of him whom once lloved, would. But I befeech you madam, replied Herminius, why should you presuppose, that I should change my mind? Did you ever fee me inconstant unto any of mystiends! Oh Herminius replied she, some men may be conflant in Amity, that are not so in Love: And there are some men, who never have but one friend, who yet have many Mistresses. Madam, replied he, I am none of those: For, on the contrary, I have many friends, but you are my only Mistresse, and I can safely say, that I have no other but you: For, if I did ever think my felf in Love with any, I now fee I was much millaken when I thought fo: For, I never had such heart-burnings for any as for you. Do not fear then I shall ever change, when I cannot hope to be better: Nor think a that though time should ofter any injury unto your fair face, I should yet alter my mind: No, no, Valeria; I do not love you for your beauty only: There are other excellencies in your Soul and mind, which I prefer before the charmes of your eies, and all outward Luftre: you have a thousand, and a thousand beauties, over which time and age has no power: You have a thoufand and a thousand Treasures which are not in the power of Fortune, and worthmuch more, then all those she is able to give : Fear not then, that my Passion will ere diminish as long as it is built upon so sure a foundation, and Cause so solid; I am nothing of the humour of those men, whose Loves are damped as foon as a little ficknesse has paled the Complexion of their Mi-Arefles. I most humbly befeech you Madam, think better of Herminius, and demy him not, that permission, which he asketh, unlesse you will have him think you never loved him, or that you never will love him, and that you would not have him love you any longer. Though I should (replied Valeria, with a demiblush ) you would not believe me: For indeed, I do not refuse to consent unto what you defire, but least in consenting, you should love me no longer, or love me lesse. After this, Herminius redoubled his prayers, and expressed his desires so tenderly, and full of passion, as she permitted him at last, to speak unto Valerius her Father. So as Sivelia, who knew the virtue of Valeria, and much approved of this alliance, she moved it unto Valerius, who liked the proposition as well as she could desire.

Burthough both fides carried the matter very fecree, that it might not be known untill all was confummated; yet the joyes of Herminius did betray this important important fecret, and made Spurius partly guels at the truth, and fully discovered it by the intelligence of that wench wen gave him the Letter of Herminius: fo as entring into a new despair, it caused such a disturbance in his heart, as did confirm the opinion of such who say, That a violent passion is often stronger then virtue of reason. For Spurius, who till then, had done nothing for which he could blame himselfe, untelle loving too long, after all hopes of being so well was gone, he took a course to hinder Herminius from being happy, which he would not have taken, if jealousie had not altred the constitution of his soul.

The truth was, he was an enemy unto Tyranny; he hated Tarquin; and he heartily wished the liberty of Rome: yet in transport of passion, which then was Multresse of his heart, he thought it not impossible to hinder the marriage of Valeria with Herminius, by acquainting some that were of Tarquins interest, how that in policy he ought to prevent this Alliance. Spurius then being acquainted with one that was kiniman unto Hestins, that was in favour with I arquin, he went to see him; and seeming to talk of the marriage of Harminius and Valeria, as the newes of the Town, he began to speak of the good fortune of Herminius. For truly (faid he very subtilly) if he had not good fortune, the King would never permit this marriage, which unites two of the most potent Families that are his enemies, and out of whom there are more exiles fince Turquin Raigned, then any others in Rome. Spurius seemed to say this, not as if he defired him unto whom he spoke, to tell Heftins, and that Heftins should tell Tarquin; but onely as wondering at the good fortune of Herminius. For he knew-very well, that he to whom he spoke, would tell Hestins all he heard: And indeed, as foon as ever Spurius was gone, this man went to his Coufin, and told him all he knew. Hestins conceiving indeed, that this alliance between two Families, enemies of Tarquin, was to be prevented, he went unto that Prince to acquaint him with the businesse, and the consequences of it.

Tarquin, who except Horaius and Clelius, hated Valerius and Horminus, more then all the rest of his enemies, he resolved to prevent this marriage by his absolute authority: Thus when Horminus and Valeria thought to passe all their lives together in a most happy condition, Tarquin sent for Valerius, to tell him, that for some reasons which related unto the good of his service, he char-

ged him not to marry his Daughter unto Herminius,

Valerius out of his great and noble foul told Tarquin all that his generofity guided by prudence did dictate unto him, to oblige him not to constrain him in a thing which ought to be free. But Tarquin answered, That if Herminius married Valeria, he would banish them Rome the next day, and that they should en-

ter the City again.

Valerius not being able to oppose force, he retired home, where he found Herminius, who impatiently expected his return; for as a Lover is alwaies fuller of feares then any other, so he was more disquiered than Dominia, that Tarquin had sent for Valerius. But when he was returned, the sorrows of Dominia of Valerius, and of Herminius, were extream. Valerius related unto them word for word, all that the Tyrant had said unto him; and all that he answered after which Valerius spake unto them with abundance of wisdome: For after many other things worthy of his great heart and high spirit; To testifie unto you (said he unto Herminius) how much selteem your virtue, and how happie I think my Daughter would be in being your wife, I do declare unto you, that were it not I have some secret hopes to be one day prostrable unto the liberty of my Country, I would exile my selse, and I would advise you unto the same, that you might live with Valeria in some part of the world, where vice does not triumph over virtue, as it does a Rome. But generous Herminius, you having so much spirit, so much carri, and so much virtue as you have, you are a Debtor unto your Country as sell as I am: Therefore I exhort you to stay here, and to overcome that innocent passion which you have in your soul;

But

But to testifie how much I value you, I do declare unto you, That if your virtue cannot overcome your love, and that you cannot live unlesse miserably, I do consent rogive you my Daughter; to deprive my selfe of her and you for ever, and to permit you to go and dwell in some other part of Italy, where the power of Tarquin is not acknowledged, provided Valeria consent unto it. Oh Sir, tepliedthis wise Lady, though I do esteem Herminius sarre above all other men, yet I do declare, that I am not able to abandon you to follow him: and I think him sogenerous, as he will not desire to take me from the best Father in the world: but I hope he is so reasonable, as to be contented with that assurance which by your permission I shall give him of my affection; that though we cannot live together, yet I will with all the innocence, and all the tendernesse of a sister, preserve it inviolably for him: Yes my Daughter (said Valerius) I do permit you to love Herminius as the onely man worthy to be your Husband: and I would have Domitia also to love him, as if he were her son.

Oh, Sir, replied Herminius, you do fer before me a most happy example of virtue for me to imitate; for I must ingenuously confesse, that if you and V. loris did not give me so great an example of generosity, I cannot tell what answer I should have returned. But yet I see that I should be the most ungrarefull, and most un just man in the world, if I did not think my felf happy in my misfortunes, though through the grandure of my passion, and the Tyranny of Tarquin, I am the most unfortunate of men. As Herminius said this, one came to tell Vulerius, that Spurius desired to speak with him: And indeed, that rewengefull fever knowing that Tarquin had sent for Valerius, and being impatient to know whether his defign prospered, he took a pretence of some business to speak with Valerius, purposely to see in what temper his spirit was. So that Valerius, seeing teares in the eyes of Valeria, and dispaire painted in the face of Herminius, he went into another Chamber to receive the visit of Spurins. Vulerius was no fooner gone, but word was brought Domicia, that fome Ladies defired to speak with her; the seeing Valoria and Herminius in a condition unfit for visits, she put them into a Chamber within her own, and commanded the woman of Valeria to wait upon her Lady.

Valeria and Herminius were no fooner at liberty, but excelle of fortow taking away their speech, they looked upon each other a while, and did not speak: afterwards they went and fat down in the further part of the Chamber, where the fervant durst not approach out of respect, though she had an itching desire

unto it, that the might report unto Spurius what the heard.

But after this silence had lasted a while, Herminius was the first that broke it by a great and profound figh, which was a preface unto the faddest words that ever afflicted lover pronounced. Alas, Madam, (faid he unto her) Herminius now must never be happy in fair Valeria: it may be, I shall live a while after so sad a doom: But Madam, you that knows how to love, do also know, that this word, Never, is amost farall found, if it be applied as I do. Yes Madam, to think that you must never be mine, does cast such a gloomy mist up. on my spirit, that my reason is consounded; and I repent of what I said unto the generous Valerini and you, when I commended both your virtues: Yes Madam, I am so overwhelmed with sorrow, that I have not the use of any reafon, fo as I think it not a folly to hope that I shall see Rome delivered from the Tyrant that oppressethit; and by consequence, that it were an act of generosty co get out of a place where a Tyrant raignes to tyrannically e yet. I know, that what Valerins has done, is great and Noble: have yet Madam, the love of a Father is mothing like the love of a Lover: And to speak things as they are, it is unjust to refuse being happy, out of reasons which have onely appearances of glory ? Truthis, there is not much probabilitie, that Turquin may be deft oyed, and were it not more generous to fleat out of his Tyranny, then to endure it, out of an ill grounded hope that one day he may be destroyed : voluntary ex-

ile has some Generofity in it; when the cause of such a Nature as this which ex ilerh us; And fince ( my dearest Valeria, if a miserable man may call you so ) ir is for it is not banishment, to live with the person whom one loves; Re strange Country unto me, if we cannot live together in it: Afia, or Africa shall be my Country, if I live there with you. But Herminius, replied Valeria and sighed, let us live still at Rome, and we shall alwaies see each other as now wee

Oh Madam, (faid he and rook her hand) you love but little, I know, you can be contented with the prefent condition of our fortune : I know we shall be both in the same Town; That Sivelia's house is not far from yours: that I shall see you every day, and that I shall somtimes speak with you when none understands us but our selves: But all this will not make us happy, if you do not love meas I love you. For, when love is ardent, the Lovers would be our of all danger ever to lose each other: they would be made as fure as possible may be: They cannot without forrow but they must fit together, if they be in company: And much lesse endure to be separated by whole streets, and a thousand obstacles which hinders them from seeing one another every munite: nor can they enjoy a thousand pleasures which the society of the person loved can give them: For my part, I am not of your opinion: I can think any Lover isable to fay that he is happy, but when he has nothing to fear, nor hope for: Into what a lamentable condition am I reduc'd, who am in perpetuall fears of losing you, and sees none but weak hopes of having what my affection merits: If Tarquing Ruine be the ground of my felicity, I have no remedie but death, fince it pleaforh the gods for reasons which are hid from us, that he should be happy, and continue still Master of Rome. Alas, was ever any missfortune equal unto mine? for I dare not say equall unto ours, not knowing whether you will share fo far in my misery, as to make it properly spoken. Truly, Herminiss (replied Valeria) it is impossible you should doubt of my mind; and not know that I am most sensible of our cruell destiny; And truly, there is nothing more insupportable then to consider the obstacles of our happinesse: Nor any thing that makes it more apparent, that the secrets of the gods are impenetrable: For, they do crosse our happinesse, as if it were a crime to be good, and because there are too many men of virtue in your Family, and mine. Were I a daughter unto some of Tarquins vitious Favourits, we should be happy: But because your Parenes and mine are true Romans, we must be miserable.

Oh Madam, replied Herminim, you shew your abundance in goodnelle by speaking thus, and in not suffering me, to bear the heavy burthen of my mi fortunes alone, but to share with me in calling them ours: But Madam, are all these misfortunes without any remedy? Can we not consummate amarria cretly, and live happily in some corner of the World'is your love to me so smal, that you can deny me in a thing that is innocent? Should I defire any thing from you that were criminall, I should be unjust. But Madam, Ilam none of those Lovers, who think the Grandure of their Love can make un just requests excusable: Your virtue does regulate my will, and keeps my defites within the limits of innocency: but for you I have some cause to think, that I have some right to obtain from you any thing that is no crime. Give me therefore leave to get the consent of Valerins, either that I may marry you secreely, or that we may live out of Rome: You heard him to generous as to offer it: and you will be the most cruell person in the world, if you oppose my happinesse. Sayrather the most reasonable, replied Valeria: For indeed, Harmions, we should be the height of imprudence if we should think to hide a thing which in all likely bood will come to be known, and which would expose us unto the cruelty of Tanguin. Besides, such a secret would be contrary to my Fancy and humour. And as for quitting of Rome, and my Father for ever, I am so fure that I ought not to do it, as I will never think upon it: Oh Madam, (replied Heramon) you are too cruelly wife; what a sad Fate it is, I should be so deeply in love, and so minds.

ferable as to love one that wil not do for me all that virtue permits her. Virtue, replied this wife Lady, does doubtlesse allow all that reason does: But Reason, fomtimes allows more then virtue: Therefore, since it is equally laudable to be virtuous, and to be Reasonable, be for my sake both the one and the other: Submit your mindunto your Fortune; and to oblige you unto it; Confider, that in quitting Rome, you quit the Interests of your Country, you quit the virtuous Sivelia, you quit Valerius, you quit all your Friends, and more then all this, you will see me most sadly mourn for the absence of Valerius, and Do mitia: Yet do not think (added the most obligingly) that my tenderness to you is the leffe: For it is to be thought, that one who has so much affection for a Father and a Mother, has a most ardent affection, for a Lover, and would have for a husband. But of what use are Reason and Virtue, if they be not imployed upon fuch occasions as this? They will serve, Madam, replied he, to make the Grandure of my Love to be seen: But Madam, if I must yeild unto you, what comforts shall I have in my misery, and what assurance against my Rivalls, the number of which, I see, does every day encrease. You may trust unto the promise which I shall make (replied she) That as long as you love me, I will love you. And, since the persons, who have the disposition of me, consent unto it, I will love you without any scruple. But Madam, replied he, why do you say, that you will love me as long as I love you? Are you not able to fay positively, that you will love me for ever, since you may be sure I shall love you as long as I live? When one does Love, replied Valeria, he thinks that he shall Love alwaies, and yet, thousands of examples make it evident, that there are some Lovers, who cease to Love. Oh Madam, replied he, the heart of Herminius is not like unto those Lovers that think so: Since so, replied she, The Terme that our affections shall last, shall be equivalent, since if you love me as long as you live, I will love you untill I die.

Herminius was so charmed to hear these obliging words from the mouth of Valeria, that he resolved to submit his spirit unto the reason of this wise Lady. He therefore commended her, he asked pardon for his importunitie, and beseeched her to pittie his imbecillirie, and to comfort him in his misery, by her

constant goodnesse.

So as Valeria being very glad to see that the power she had upon the heart of Herminius was so great, she spoke unto him so obligingly, that when Domitia and Valerius returned, they found his Soul in such a temper, as they desired it to be. Being therefore both of them charmed at his virtue, they assured him that they would love him as their own Son, as long as they lived. And indeed, ever since that day, they did love Herminius better than before. Yet for fear of incensing the Tyrant, they agreed, that for a time, he should not come so frequently unto them as he used, not, that he should hide any of his sorrows, to the end, that unjust Prince might know by his spies, that they had obayed him.

Things being thus, Herminius not acquainting Valerius nor Valeria, he went unto Prince Tiuus, and to the Prince of Pometia, and imployed them to move Tarquin not to oppose his marriage. But though these Princes were very zealous in the service of Herminius; yet they could not do him any good: So as he grew so melancholy, that the spleenitique Spurius was comforted in all his disgraces. He had also the pleasure to see, that Salonina did not marrie Volesus: And some there was that suspected, he hindred the Parents of that Lover from consenting unto his marriage. So as though Spurius was not loved by neither Salonina, nor Valeria, yet he had the satisfaction to see they did not marry shose whom they did love: and to break off the society of so many excellent persons, who were alwaies together. But Herminius yet sound out an invention to establish another Caball: For the Amitie between Valeria and Lucretia being very great, these two Ladies became inseparable. So as when Lucretius the Father of Lucretius permitted his Daughter to go unto Racslia in the Country; The Caball

grew as gallant as ever Lucreeia, Hirmina, Collatina, and Valeria, being of But the thing most particular in this adventure was, that Sparias, who now hated both Valeria and Salonina, and also Voleta and Herminian, especially the last of these, he took a sancy, that fince he neither could, not would be any longer his Rivall, he would find him one that should. Endeavouring therefore how to bring such a fantasticall design to passe, he bethought similarlies of Marina, who till then never seemed to have any amotous inclination. For, as perhaps you have observed him, Marina's naturally proud and ambitious, and the love of Glory takes up so much of his heart, as I believe Valeria with all her charmes would not be so pleasing to him, as some dangerous occasion would be, if he were sure to come off with honour. So as Marina staving a heart full of morhing but Heroique designes, he never minded such trisses as are the designs of lovers: you should see him often with grave bearded Separors, discouring upon the valour of Romalus, then with young Gallants. So as Sparing who was a friend unto an Uncle of Marina, who had the Guardian-ship of him, he cast his eyes upon him for this fantasticall designe: And indeed, he made no ill cast his eyes upon him forthis fantasticall defigne : And indeed, he made no ill choise; for Mutius was handsome, he had wit and spirit; he was proud and haughty: And he was fit to count a Lady, and effrage a Rivall. Spurms then finding Mutius as he was walking with one of the graveft Senators in the Capitoll, he drew him afide upon pretence of some businesse with him. Sir (faid he unto him.) I beg your pardon for depriving you of a converfation which I know you preferred before all the young men of your own age, and before all the beauties in Rome: But, Sir, to speak fincerely, (added he, and smiled) I do

aim at your honour in ir.

For to be free with you, I love you very well, and you have often told me that you would follow my advice in all things. Matius was a little furprised at this, for he knew not why he should be reprehended for preferring wife men before such as were not: Though he did not love any reprehendant, yet since his Uncle had often commanded him to follow the advice of Spurius; and fince he had often promifed that he would, he asked him wherein he had failed, befeeching him to tell'him, what he would do to get honour and glory. Since you would know, replied Spurius, I would, that you should not crosse the order of nature: I would not have you wife before your time, but to think there is a kind of folly which well becomes all young men; and that to arrive at Glory the fooner, you must do many things which may feem a retreat from it; For in lieu of applying your felfe eternally unto these old, grave, and serious fages, who are experienced in the conduct of affaires, and command of Armies, you should see all the Ladies in Rome, that have any beauty, wit, or hansomnesse: you should make your selfe some friends out of such as have spent five or fix years in Gallantry, and areable by their example to teach you how to behave your felfe in the world. You should be in society with all such as have any reputation of excellency, but not hang upon them too much: Never go where you are not wished for mor impridently molest the pleasures of others, when you are not diverted your felfe; nor inconfiderately engage your felfe in fuch foolish company as meet with any businesse, and where none defires you. But you fhould cunningly and handlomly make your felfe defired : you should be fociable, you should fore pleasures, you should court Ladies of merit; you should invent occasions to divert them: you should not be too merry nor too grave; but temperate with judgement: you must not be a Wir, nor Sword-man, nor a Gallant of profession: I beseech you (said Musius) Tell me what one should do to get esteem : you must fall in love, replied Spurius. But, said Murius, Can one fall in love when one will? I affure you (answered Spurius) when one is of your age, it is harder to keep out then to fall in love; but as long as you keep company with none but gray bearded Senators, your heart cannot be so easily engaged in love. But yer, replied Mutius, when I am in company with those men, I think my selfe very well; and they commend my

wisdom and virtue: but on the contrary, when I go amongst Ladies, I am so farre to leek what to say unto them, that I perceive they laugh at me. Oh Mua faid Spuring, all complex men must be exposed unto the Rallery of wonen before their wits can be refined; Askany of the Senators whom now you fee to grave and wife, whether they were alwaies to 1 if they be fincere, complear, and ingenious men, they will tell you they were laughed at the first year they entred into the world; and that the second year they laughed at those who came after them: They will tell you that they loved amorous and gallant conversation and pleasures: That they had never been so complear and polite, but by a delire to please; and that they had never found any such desire, but by being in love: They will rell you also, that love made them more zealoully affeet glory : made them more liberall, more valiant, and that they were much beholding unto this passion. But you know, replied Musius, that all Lovers are not happie: Most true, replied Sparius, However (answered he and smuled) they have more confideration then you: For a man that knows the world a little better then you do, would never uphraid me that I was never in love. But Mutim, take all well that I say: for you may think that I have no other interest in the counsell which I give, but onely to fave me the forrows to fee, that you who are handlome, of a good birth, of spirit, of wit, and yet not imploy them as you fhould.

Mutius hearing Sparing speak in such obliging language, did thank him, and affured him that he would follow his advice in all things; yet being of a proud temper, he did a little flomack this reprehension : but having a ftrong affectation and defire of glorie, he refolved to hearken unto Sparias, and to ask him what he should do. You must so behave your self (said he) that it may be reported as news, you are in love with some person of merit: For though you be not to really, you ought our of prudence to behave your felfe as if you were; and therfore, if you will follow my advice, you shal accustom your felf to fee all the Ladies, who have highest reputation of beautie, wit and gallantry: Amongst the rest, Lucretia, Collatina, Hermelia, Flavia, Salouina, and Valeria: And to avoid that shame which you fear, of being reproached for not being loved, begin with one who is accustomed not to love those who court her, to the end you may not be the onely man who shall be reproached, if your defign do not take And therefore apply your selfe unro the service of Valet; and if you pro-sper better then I, doubt lesset will be glorious unro you; and if not, you have the consolation that you are not without companie.

he consolation that you are not without companie.

But I beleech you, replied Mucius, is it not reported, that Hermining is much in her favour ? Most true, answered Spurius, and therefore it is that I advise you to undertake a defign to brave : for an old Lover is fomerimes eafily driven out by a new Rivall. Besides, you being young and brave, one that loves Glorie and difficult enterprises: it will be a noble attempt to conquer a heart that is desended by a brave man, and much more plotious, then to assault one who will yeeld without relistance: The Miftreffe is faire, the Rivall is owner of à rhousand admirable qualities, and the enterprise is worthy of your selfe: To be free with you, I shall be very much obliged unto you, if you attempt the conquest. For I assure you, I shall be as much joyed if you can obtain the love of Valeria, as I should have been heretofore, if I my felf had been loved. After this, Spurins used severall other inducements : so as Musins, out of a pure appetite of glory, undertook to serve Valeria. Submitting himselfe then to the Counsels of Sparius, he quickly gave him the opportunitie of being received in this Noble societie; for Munus was of qualitie to be received any where. Mutius, he had so deeply imprinted the love of Valeria in his fancy, that it bebecame good earnest; foas after this he stood not in any nord of counsell from Sparing, for his own passion advised him what to do : Not that he had so many Tallants of Gallancy as Herminius had, whole spirit was even Gallantry it self; But it being the qualitie of Love to tame the servenesse of Lions, and crueltie

of Tigers, Marine, who fill then had none but Heroique defignes in his four was now espable of leffer thoughts of fubmission and complacence: So as a quitted the companie of his old Signiors, and a great part of his wisdom, to see Valeria and all her friends, Herminias, he was so assured by Valeria's hear, that at first, this new Rivall never troubled him: but afterwards, it is so natura not to abide Rivalls, and to fear left they should make some progresse in the heart of the person loved, that Herminias was disquiered at the passion of Marius: so as upon divers occasions, they were very sharp upon one another, unrill fortune presented Herminias with a great occasion of glotic, in giving him an opportunitie of saving the life of Marius, when by the orders of Tarquin he was to be assassing the life of Marius, when by the orders of Tarquin was, and where Brutus and Herminias did that action which was so much spoken of at Rome, though Brutus was not known for him he was. But a gratitude is often too weak to strive with harred in the heart of a Lover; so, though Maria is often too weak to thrive with harred in the heart of a Lover; fo, thou as often too weak to trive with native in the heart of a many fourbles with him, wherein appeared much animolitie: Sparing his Confident fided with him against Herminius: and being the most revengefull person on earth, you may be sure he never lost any occasion, great or little, that might make against Herminius: And indeed, I was told, that when the fair and unfortunate Lucretia soft that Letter which caused her marriage with Collatine, and made Herminius suspected of some confederacy which Tarquin could not discover, Spurius had a great hand in the banishment of Herminus. For he, knowing what suspition was had of this illustrious Roman, he procured the kinsman of Hellans to testifie many things which moved Tarquin to be so incensed, That Herminias was constrained to sty from Rome to fave his life, and to leave his deare Valeria, unto whom he could not bid Adieu, but onely by Letter, which she durst not answer, or hear any newes of him, left it should be discovered where he was, and so she contribute to the ruine of that man whom the loved above all the world. And yer, at the last, the wrote unto him: for the generous Sivelia hearing by a flave which Herminius fent secretly unto Rome, that he would not go at a further distance, though he was not above a daies journey from thence, the went unto Valeri so, befeeching him that he would defire his daughter to command Herminius to quit Italy, untill the face of things changed: fo as Valeria, both out of obedience and tendernesse, commanded her dear Herminius by Letter, to seek a fanchuarie in some other place further off, where he needed not to fear the injuttice of Ta-quin, and left he should send some of his ministers of crueltie to affalinate him.

And fince Herminius was equally dear both unto Sivelia, Valerius, Domitia and Valeria, he received so many different Orders from all these persons, that he did refolve to go farther off: yet fince there was an invisible Chain which ryed him to Italy, he contented himselfe with going to Metapont, where he thou to meet with more consolation then any where else, because he should there find the fage Dame, and all the rest of those friends which he had made when he was there: And indeed, Herminius was ravished with the societie of these excellent persons, But Sivelia hearing where he was, the fene him orders to be gone from thence, because the place of his retreat being known, she could not think him in safetie: And to induce him to leave that place, she sent him a Letter from Valeria, written after her intention : fo as this unfortunate Lover was more exiled by his friends and lovers, then by his enemies, which made his heart exceeding melancholly : And also it was a double sadnesse of soul to see. that Valeria's Letters were leffe obliging, then those he formerly received from her: For fince they were to passe through the hands of Sivelia, this discrete Ladie would not include all the tendernesse of her soul in them: But Her ms, who knew not that to be the reason, he was extreamly disquieted at is showever, he had received so many commands to get further off, that he resolved up on it. 'Tis true, he had for his companion in his travels, the Son of a gene

tous Roman, who was born an exile, from whole Societie he found much con-tourish. And indeed, this Romane, whole name is Emulius, is a man of much foil and very hantom, of a sweet disposition, a sociable spirit, a passionare soul, and a couragious heart.

Herminia and he then travelled together into Greece; after which they came

to Capon, though Herminius was fure that if Soulis did know he was there, the would think him too near Rome. But fince Emilian fell fick, as foon as he came and fince he had fome reasons which kept him from making himselfe known in that place, he shared not with Herminus in many things which this pleafant City afforded. Nor did you see this friend of Herminius; who not being in a condition to stir abroad, he obliged his friend not to mention him. So as you knew only in generall that Hermanius was come to Capoa with a stranger, who was fain fick and lodged in the suburbs, not knowing precisely who he

Mean time, although Herminius Ioved Emilius very tenderly, and though they mutually received from each other many generous tellumonies of Amity, during their Travells, yet Herminius out of a retentment of Fidelity to Veleria, he never acquainted Emilius that he was in Love at Rome. For, fince he never had been there, though he was the Son of an illustrious Romane, he could not know any there. But Madam, to come unto that share which you have in the adventure of Herminius, you may remember, that as soon as that illustrious Romane came to Capoa, he got a great share in the Amirie of Cleline and your Telf: and that the was very much at your house: you know that he used to write unto you very olten, and that you were wont to answer him: Also that he saw none but you with delight: That it was for him, you drew the Famous Map of Tender: and that those, who did not rightly know things, had some ground to think that Herminius was in love with you, though indeed, it was only pure Amitie. In fo much, as many at Capoa did put Hermmins in Rank with Aronces, or Horatins, and thought him to be your Lover. The thought was grown so publique, that a young Phylitian, who had Emilim in cure, and who was one of those Gallant Physitians, who have much practice amongst Ladies, he brought a Coppie of this Map unto Emilias, not knowing that he knew him for whom it was made: upon this Emilius, who faw Herminius feldomer of late then ufual he thought indeed Madam, that he was in love with you.

Amilear, faid Clelia and interrupted, Consider well what you say, and do

1103

nor mix Fable with true Hiltory.

No Madam (replied Amilear) but let me tell you, that your Fine wit had like to have the life of poor Herminins: But to proceed, Emilius beginning to tax Herminius with the pallion whichhe thought was in his foul, Herminius answered him in such a manner, as perswaded him he did not deny the thing, but only out of his discretion. Herminius yet did all he could to undeceive his friend, but all would not do, nay, rather confirmed him. And Madam, fince you then used to write very often unto Herminius, he shewed Emilius your letters, he shewed him his own, and let him take Coppies of them: thinking that this would better perswade him there was no mystery in this affection, and that there was no intimacy twixt him and you, but only a Gallant Amitie without any rincture of Love. But fince all these letters whereof he took Coppies, were exteeding Gallant and sweet; and since Herminius had such a kind of pathonate stile, as would deceive any that did non know him very well, Emiliar took that for Love which was only Amirie, He thought also that the Map of Tender was a Map of virtuous Love, and in short, made no doubt, but that he was deep in Love, and also, that he was not a little loved.

Howfoever the Air of Capoa being thought bad for his health, he was constrained to leave it, and was carried unto a little Town whose scirnation was more healthy. Herminius followed him, and had the joy to see him much mend in his health; But at the fame time, he had the forrows to lofe his compamy: for Emilia; understood that he might now dwell at Rome; to as thele two friends parted, and Herminias returned to Capea. When Emilias was ready to depart, Herminias had a mind to trust him with the fectet of his Love, and to give him a letter for Valeria: bur knowing the humour of that wife Lady, he thought the would not take it well, that such a man as Emilias should be the Considers of his affection, she being so scrupulous, and so wife as the

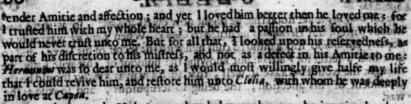
Therefore he only defired him, not to speak at Rome of his opinion, that he loved Cletta, least such a report should unhappily come unto Varras care. And for a colour, he told Emilius that the reason of this his defire was, least I arguin should hear such a false report and have him the more. for endeavouring to make any alliance with his most mortaltenemy. But though this reason had great appearance of probability, yet Emilius did not give much credit to it; but thought that Herminius spokent, only to persuade him that he was not in Love. Yet he promised he would not speak of it; and after many kind embraces he less him, and took the way towards Rome yet he came not there so soon as he supposed; For Tarquin having chang'd advice, he stated a long while at Larunium unwill his businesse was compleated. During which time, Herminius was at Capos, and could not have Commerce with Emilius, nor duris he send to Rome, least Sivelia and Valeria, should command hum into some Country surther off.

Things then being upon these Termes. It so fell out that as Emilias was ready to depart from Lavingum, the same Physician who knew him at Capoa, and who was originally of Clusium, passed by the place where he was, and told him with much forrow that Herminian was dead, and hadbeen Assa-

But Madam, that you may know the ground of this report I must rell you, that Clelin being to be assainated by the cruell order of I arguin, and that Hermonius interpressing himself in this adventure, one of the Assainates died of the wounds he liad received, and the other died of Rage and dispair. So as this a daccident being published with much confusion and incertainty; It was writ unto this Physician by a wrong informed man, who rold him positively, that Herminius was dead, adding many circumstances which might confirm belief of it: So as his heart being much moved at it, he could not chuse but tell unto E milins, who grieved beyond measure, and so very much, that he went unto Rome without any delight; thinking the loss of his friend, greater then the loss of Libertiero live in his own Country. Emilins then, fighed as been tred into Rome, and app ared to metancholly unto all those that came to vite him , asevery one asked him the Cause: for they saw that he was not melancholly by con-

flirution, but by accident.

The next day after he came to Rome, he went to that Flevia, who was his near Cofen, and with whom he had Continerce by letters, though he had never feen her. This Lady with whom Valeria was, when he entred, finding him more melantholy then the imagined he had reason for, the began to chide him, and to ret him the thought it strange he should have the pensivenesse of an exile in his face, when he ought to be all joy in his heart. Did you but know the in his face, when he ought to be all joy in his heart. Did you but know the cause of my pensivenesse, replied Emilius, I am consident you would excuse me, and since I have not yet had the honour to be known unto you. I think I ought to acquaint you with it, to justisse my sadnesse, to excuse my ill, humour, and to oblige you topitry me. Flavia and I, are so naturally compassionate, replied Valeria then, That if compassion will comfort you, you shall not want it. Then Madam (said Emilius unto her) I beseeth you pirty me: For, I do not metit so great a missortune as is fall upon me: What is the missortune? (said Flavia). The better to understand my bad. I must acquaint you with my good Fortune. During my Travells, I had got a friend, who had all the excellent qualities which a complear man could have, and who had unto me abundance of most



Upon these words, Valeria apprehended more than can be imagined, there being no found to dismall, as to hear of the death and infidelity of a Lover. She had in her heart to great a Turbulency, as the could not serain her apprehentions, nor chiefe but refliffe her extream defire of knowing whether it was true, that Hermitian was inconstant; and whether Hermitians was dead; but anger and griefe meeting in her mind both at the same time, the had not leasure to expell love, onely asked Emilian very seriously, whether he knew of a certainty that Hermitian was dead. Emilian to move more compassion in the heart of these two fair ones, and pittle to himselfe he rold them that it was but too true, and rold them more then indeed he was sure of.

After this, Valeria perceived that the could not be Mistresse of her selfe, if the spoke any more; therefore she held her peace, with much a do to hold her seares. Anger was a help into her in this encounter, for it kept her from lamenting the death of Hermitian with dispair. As for Flavia, the asked the same question Valeria did; but since she believed Emilian was much mistaken in fay-

question Valeria did: but since she believed Emilius was much mistaken in saying, that Herminius loved a Lady in Capea, called Clesia; and desiring to justine her triend, that his memory might be more dear unto Valeria, the told Emelias that most certainly se was much mistaken, in thinking Herminius was in love, it not being possible a man who had been in Kome, where he had seen so many fair and charming beauties, should love any else. Oh Flavia (answered Emilius) had you heard him make a description of Glolia, who is the daughter of Clolia, whom Tarquin so unjustly hates, you would not doubt of his being in love with her: for he spoke of her with so much admiration and tendernesse, that he himself did not perceive how he commended her with extraordinary devotion: And had you seen the Copies which I have of their Letters, you would see I have good reason to pirtie the admirable Clelia, and much more the unfortunate Herminist.

While Emilies raiked thus, Valeria endured more corment then can be well expressed Grief, Anger and Love, made such a disorder in her foul, that perceiving the was no longer mistrelle of her selfe, the arose up, and went our of Flavings Chamber, who did not offer to they her, because the thought that the went away onely to hide her dispair. As for Emilius, he was so taken up with his own forrows, as heminded not the grief which appeared in the eyes of Valeria, that at the first, this Lady appeared unto him very amiable. But Valeria was no foother out of Flavia's Chamber, but her face was I wimming in tears, fo not during to walk the ffreets in that condition, not return home until the had a little recollected her felfe, the pulled down her hood, and defired Flavia's fervant to open her Ladies Clofer, where the would flay until Emilian was gone, because the had forgot fornerhing, which the defired to say unto her be-

The Servant feeing Walleria very familiar with her Ladie, the did as the was defired, for all pateria area like had thur the door, had libertie to poure out her rears. Now, her imagination representing unto her bothat once, Harminia undirinfull, and Herminia dead, the was sentiale of as much fortow, as love was able to inflict! This Ladie having a most render foul and loving Herminius most ardently, het griefe was stronger then het anger at the brit. But when Emelies was gone, and Flavia came unto her Closer, this afflicted Ladie changed her thoughts. For Beeing one who had heard Hermons swear a thousand. and a flourand rimes, that he would be eremally faithfull, her anger

grew

grew thronger then her gricfe. Come Plates (faid Valers unto her with many lightest words) what fay you now of perfidious Platesta, a Leadure what to think of his perfidie (lanswered Plates) because appearances are to meet and deccirfull in But I am much affidded at his deaths and multi confesse, I am much surprized to see you more moved at his inconfished then it. It said has not notice a bid deliver a view plott and a surprised to the property of the last and a surprised to the property of the surprised to th

Oh Flanke (faid the ) I know not well which moves me most; for I am fo full of griefe, fofull of anger, to full of confusion at my own weaksest full of tenderness for unfaithfull Herminius; so full of haired for incomplete and fofull of confused thoughts, as I know not what I think, we would have, or what I fay, How can I think Herminius, whose thou lieved to generous; should be perfidious? he who I have heard fay a handre times, that honelty and sincertie ought to be in love, as well as in all oth things of the world; He, Hay, who promised to love me until death; he will those unto me, that the loss of month and have the loss of month fwore unto me, that the lolle of youth and beautie should not extinguish his swore unto me, that the lolle of youth and beautie should not extinguish his love; he who protested unto me, that absence would augment his patient. And he who imagined, that he floudd be continually melancholly, as long as twistout of his fight: And yet he forgot all his Oathes: he diverted himselfe at Caout of his night? And yet he longer and which is most strange, he did not onely for sake pow, he became unfaithfull, and which is most strange, he did not onely for sake nie; but became unfaithfull, and which is most strange, he did not onely for sake nie; but became unfaithfull, and which is most sake nie. able rendernelle. Judge then Flavia, if I be not the most filly person in the world, to lament the death of this ungraceful persons for whole lake I have for ill created Muins, duting his absence. And I must confesse tomy shame, that maugre his inconfrancie, maugre my anger, and maugre my reason: I would maugre his inconfrancie, maugre my anger, and maugre my reason: I would fain make a doubt of his perfidic, and lament his death. But what do I say (representation of his perfidic, and not giving Flaviatime to speak) No, not, I will not prehending her felse, and not giving Flaviatime to speak) No, not, I will not lament him, but rather look upon his death as a just pumishment of his perliment him, but rather look upon his death as a just pumishment of his perfidic and I ought to take all the pleasure that a sweet revenge can give a wrong fidic and I ought to take all the pleasure that a sweet revenge can give a wrong the same to the control of the same to the ed heart. For Gods fake (faid Flavia unto her) refolve with your felfe upon one of theferhoughts which perfecures you either love Haminius, or elfe hate him; either onely grieve, or be onely angry; and do not paste to suddenly from one thought to another, lest this violent agreation should impair your health. No, no, Flavia ( replied this afflicted fair one ) I cannot do as you advile, nor at the present can I love, or can I have Horminiu; forces from as II would have him, my imagination represents him unto me, as he was when I was plea-fed with him, and in a minute after does shew him unto me in his grave; to as feeing him in that condition, I know not what I should think, not do know whether I thould with him living, and unfaithfull. For if he lived, I might reclaim him from his infidelit ythe might repent it, and I might hope to fee him upon his knees asking pardon for his error, and swear now fidelitie unto me. But alas, I cannot raise the dead, & lamentable destinie that has taken him from the earth, will never restore him neither unto Clesia norme. But oh Heavens ? (1) the, and reprehended her felfe ) can I pronounce the mante of her whom the ungracefull Herminius preferred before me, and not hate him who is the cause of this injuffice, and not rejoyce at his death? for though this person were the fairest woman in the world; though the had all the wir upon earth, and though the possessed all the vertues without exception; yet Harminia were worthy of my harred, if he should forfake me for her. And yet my imagination never to prefents his dearh unto me, but I grieve extreamly for him, and wish I could raife him from death: But prefently after, imagining, that if he were alive again, he would not wish to live, but to adore Clella; then maugee all my forrows, I have not power to wish him alive again: but my onely defire is, that I were dead as well as he.

After this, Valeria was filent, for the excelle of her grief would not permit her to complain any longer. Flavia then faid as much unto her as wit and friendthip could invent upon such an encounter. For sometimes the accused Harmi-

niva rosee wether that would lessen the affliction of her friend : another while w the would justifie him, to make her grieve only without anger; but what foe-ver the faid, the cryed teares as well as the , and for a quarter of an hour, the did comfort her more by her Tears then her Reading. But love being a pation full of odd devices, to comment those that are possessed with it, Valeria would fometimes accuse those very tears which did comfort her, and take it ill that Flavor should so much lament Herminian. Oh Flavor ( said she ) never lament the loss of a man who perhaps was as perfictious a friend as a Lover: and let the have some there in those scares which you so prodigally shed. Herminian is culpable, but I am innocent and miserable, and more miserable then ever any was if fince at one and the same instant I fusfer under two of the greatest paines that one can be fenfible off : Xes, yes, my dear Flavia (added this fair afflicted one)! I defie the Tyrant Tarquin, and all the Tyrants upon earth, to invent torments equall unto mine: For though Hermining were alive, yet the apprehension of his perfidie is enough to make me the most miserable person in the world; And though on the contrary, Herminial should not be perficious, yet should! I be the most unfortunate of my Sex in losing all that loved, I lost all that even can love. Judge then, if in having both these corments upon me at once; I am not excusable in giving my selfe over to dispair, and in defiring amend unto my life, as the onely remedie against all my miseries. I should never end, Madam, if I should repeat all the complaints of Valeria, who did nothing but complain untill night confirmined her to go home: but when the was ready to go, and was upon the stains pulling down her hood to hide her teares, at hought came into her mind, which made her go back into the Closet again, and befeech Flavia to grant her one favour. If what you define, replied Flavia, be in my power, I shall not deny it. Then use a meanes, said Valeria, to get from your kinsman, all the Coppies of Letters which he hath of Chila's, and the unfaithfull Herminius, and also the Map of Tender which he mentioned for to lessen my griefe. I would do all I could to augment my Anger. But (faid Flavia unto her) you do not know what you ask; and if I should do as you define me, you would repent it. No matter, answered she, For as I am, I cannot do or say any. thing which I shall not repent of within aminute after. Flavia feeling it was in vain to contest with her, did promise, that when she saw Emeline again, the would use her best endeavours to get all that she had, which belonged to Hermining: after which, she went home, and was no sooner there, but faigning her felf fick she went to bed, speaking not a word of the cruell newes which she had heard. For though Valerius and Domitia had commanded her to look upon Herminius, as a man who was to be her Husband, yet the would not thew all the grandure of that pattion which was in her foul; fo as the endured her milery to hide her tears. Tistrue, the could not long hide and diffemble all her forrow; for Emelim, who could not chuse but lament his loss before every one, he publisted the death of Herminius. He told it also unto Valerin, who was most extreamly troubled at it, and who made no question but the sickness of Valeria proceeded from the same news. As for Sivelia, when she heard of it ither grief was incredible; yet she comforted her selfe with a most Heroique courage, and had the confolation to fee her illustrious Son lamented by all of any Rank in Rome, except the vindicative Sparing and Muting, thought was then very dandangerous to grieve for any whom Targain loved not little also was strangely incenfed at all the lamentation which every one made, and at those collimonies of effect which every one gave of this illustrious Roman, whom they believed to be dead, and who was his enemy; fo as all his harred of him tenining in his heart, he faid aloud, that he was more forty for the death of Herm sien, then they they that lamented him the most, because he was deprived of his hopes, of having him in his power, that he might fee him die before his face, by the ngor of a totment which he had invented for him.

This civell expression of Tarquins, being horridto all of any virtue, is was

For a Hauming by often

buzzed from one to another for some daies, to make him hared; As for Valeri none spoke unro her of Herminim, but Valerius and his wife, Sivelia, and Elvia. But this sage Ladie having the court file did not shew all her form and all her weakness, but unto the onely person who knew the secrets of

Mean time, she had not forgot her request unto Fiscia, but so present her to farissie her curiositie, that this officious friend seeing the sorrow of Fiscial to encrease, in lieu of diminishing, she thought it best to do any thing that would lessen her grief for Herminius. Therefore the first time English came to bise her, she obliged him to lend her the Map of Tender, and all your Letters. Madam, also those of Herminius: After which, she went unto her friend, who knowing that she had brought them, caused the woman who swited upon her to with-draw: she shut the chamber door, and commanded that none should enter. She did not fear that Valerias would come and interrupt them, because sivelia had entreated him to go unto her house. So as being safe on all sides, Flavia sat down by her, putting all that she had upon a little Table, Valerias began to take one of the Letters; and having much a do to save it from her sears, the to take one of the Letters; and having much a do to five it from her tears, the began to read the Copie of a Letter which Herminias had writ unto you, Madam, whill he was with Emelius at Capoa; and which indeed was so tender, to be onely a Letter of Amity, that Valeria may be pardoned if the took it for a Letter of Love; I would not read the Coppie of it which I have, if none but you Madam, were to hear me. But Madam, fince Cofonia and Platina never fawir, in the letters of Harmonia unto you M.

### Herminius unto Clella. W earl and paramismail

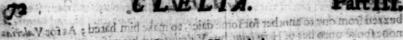
Madam,

O you ever think upon me? Do you love me as much as you promised? have you endured my absence with any sorrow? And to ask, you many things in few words, is your Amity worthy the tendernesse of mine?

Valeria had no sooner read this Letter, but crying out most lamentably, and looking upon Flavia in such a manner, as would turn a heart of stone into pietie ; Isit possible ( faid she unto him ) I should ever see a Letter from Herres nine in a style so tender, and not writ unto me? And is it possible of this that I should not for ever grieve for his loss? of receive any comfort? But ( faid Flavia unto her, feeing her forrow to encrease, in lieu of diminishing) though Emelius be a man of much honour, yet this is but a Copy, not the hand of Horminius, for Emelius writ it, and therefore methinks you should not absolutely conclude Herminius guiltie. An Flavia, (replied she) I cannot be deceived in the Letters of Herminius; This indeed has not so much wit in it, as some which he writes unto his friends, but it has the same tendernesse which he used when he was in love : And I heartily wish this Letter were more witty, and less tender.

After this, the opened another; which Madam, proved to be your Antwer, of which Herminius took a Copy to give unto his friend, hoping thereby to let him fee that he was not in love with you. So as Valeria feeing this Letter, feeing it written with the hand of Herminius, this circumstance troubled her more then all the tenderness she found in it.

Pray Amilear (faid Clelia, and interrupted) do not read my answer unto Cesonia and Plotina: For it is not pertinent to the matter in hand; Yes, Madam, answered he, it augmented the jealouse of Valeria, and therefore it is so pentinent, as I conceive it necessary to the story : And therefore since it is short, I will read it distinctly unto you. Builons



# nonestrow once here of the same Herminian and file of the form. We for the form.

and ad helweaknes, but timothe onely perion who knew the forces of Perhaps I think upon you, more then you do of me; I do love you more then ere I told you. your absence troubles me more then you think : and if my affection be not worthy of the Tendernesse of yours, you will never find whose is:

Well Flavia (faid Valeria to her ) what think you of this Letter ? Truly (an-(wered the ) I do to much wonder at what I fee, as I think it prudence, pever to trust any again. You are in the right, (replied Valeria) For this Herminius whom you thought a Saint, has doubtlesse, all the Faults of other Men: You fee his perfidie towards me, and you may fee his indifcretion towards his new Mistresle, in giving Coppies of her letters, and un der his own hand. And alas, I doubt he never values my honour : For it is more ordinary for a Lover to give the letters of his first Mistresse unto his second, then for a man in Love to give Coppies of his Miftreffes letrers unto a friend. Thus I have reason to think that he hath factifized me unto Clelia, and that whilft I am looking upon her letters with most horrid Anger, shee is looking upon those I writ-

givenud anou i After this , Valeria never staying for Flavia's answer, began to look upon other Letters; and to afflict her felf the more, fhe often faw the word Amitie in the letters of Herminius unto you Madam : And she saw it writ after the same manner he was wont to write it unto her when it was to signifie Love : For, Herminim by often use, had gotten such a habit of writing that word with a great Letter or a little, as it was to fignifie, that he writ it very often unto his friends without any manner of defign. So as imagining that he used the fame invention unto you, Madam, as he did unto her, her forrows encreased more, and the broke our into fuch lamentable expressions, as Flavia repented the had obeyed her. After the had read all the letters of this Gallant Amirie, which unto miserable Valeria seemed Love, she opened the Map of Tender: But when the cafther eye upon that place, when at the departure from new Amitie, those that hold too much on the right hand, do go out of their way, and go unto Negligence, Inequality, Faintnesse, Levitie, Oblivion, and to the Lake of Indifferency : See, faid she, all the waies by which he has passed unto me, and by which I cannot passe unto him: And I wish I could be unfaithfull unto his memory, and not be constant unto one that is dead, and was incon-

Afterwards, looking upon the River of Inclination, by which one goes for fwiftly unto Tender, she presently turned away her eies, as if that object hadupbraided the violent inclination which she had unto Herminius. Also finding fome invention, and wit in this Map, maugre all her Grief and Anger, she had a spleen which augmented her jealousie, and consequently her dispair: So as not being able to consider it any longer, she threw it away hastily, and turning to the other fide, the feemed as if the would not any longer look upon the pretended marks of infidelitie in Herminius. When Flavia would have taken the Map again, she would not fuffer her; And not knowing her self whether she should reffore it or no, or break in pieces, she took it out of the hands of Flavia: & after the had confusedly surveyed it, she threw it again unto her friend, who foulded it up, with intention to restore it unto him that lent it. After this, she harkned unto the complaints of Valeria, who did not find that Remedie which she look-

Alas? faid fhe, had I upon me but one of thefe two Torments, perhaps I should find out some kind of Consolation: For, if Herminius were not dead, but

alive and unfaithfull, then pitule would not oppose it felf against my harrest, should have some kind of delight in haring him, or in being indifferent, if I could not have him: I should do him some ill other to his Mistresse, and be revenged some way or other. But what can I do unto a miserable Man, whom death only renders worthy of my Compassion? So as I can neither have him, nor be revenged of his perfidie, made the Grave is an unviolable sanctuary for all miserable people and Criminalls. On the other side, had he not been inconstant, and had nothing to lament but his death, there might be some consolation found in time, and one might hope to mourn more moderately. When the violence of Grief is grown a hittle more moderate by habitude, I t is some kind of sweet neithough, as stull of mourning memorandums as they are, yet there is some sweet, as stull of mourning memorandums as they are, yet there is some sweet, in it one shall remember all the Testimonies of affection which are they received, one shall imagine that they had a share in the last thoughts of him that is lost to one may perhaps have some far ferther hopes of seeing him again, at that death will reunite that which it did separate, But alas! in the pitrifull estate wherein I am, I can never think on Herm what I without angent the very sight of his letters incense me. The past, the present, the surfue, all to ment me and make me deleperate; I know, my dear Flavis that I troubleyou with my tears, and do tell you no more then what I have told you abundred times: But alas, I hope you will shink in this past on me surfue and make me deleperate; I know, my dear Flavis that I troubleyou with my tears, and do tell you have then what I have told you abundred times: But alas, I hope you will shink in this past on the surfue as the present, the surfue, all to me the have a do tell you have the what I have told you abundred times: But alas, I hope you will shink it but told you abundred times: But alas, I hope you will shink it but told you are the surfue.

incense me: The past, the present, the future, and the persent persected know, my dear Flavois that I troubleyou with my tears, and do tell you no more then what I have told you ahundred times: But alas, I hope you will think it just to pardon me, since it proceeds from the object of my fortows.

These Madam, were the thoughts of Valeria whilst Valerias was at Saptial's honse, who had sent for him, to know whether he had received any Packer from her Son; and consequently, whether all these reports of her Sons death were true; by which it appeared, that all was false, because his Pacquet was of a very late date. Valerias was infinitely joyed to hear it, and commanded the news to be presently sent unto Domina and Valeria. Generous Valerias replied Sivelia; Let us consider seriously what we do in making this news too, publique: For, when the Tyran heard of his pretended death, he broke into a consider serious against him, as I conceive it best to conceal his being at live from all the world, least Targain should fend fome to Assalinate him. And to write unto Herminia; that hego presently into Assalinate him. And to write unto Herminia; that hego presently into Assalinate him. And to write unto Herminia; that hego presently into Assalinate him. And the series avery good reason, but me thinks not very just, to let Valeria lament him alwaies. Valeria, replied Sivelia, is very dear unto me: But it you confider the unfortunate condition of my Son, you will find, that it is better for Valeria not to know that he is living: For as loop as Targain it is better for him alwaies. Valora, replied Sionia, is very dear unto me: But if you combider the unfortunate condition of my Son, you will find, that it is better for Valoria not to know that he is living: For, as long as Tarquin lives, there is no hopes of his return to Kime, and consequently of his marrying Valoria, is it not better then to let her remain in the error, wherin the is: For the greatest part of her grief is path, and Pime will so well cure her of affection, as the waste table to bay you, when you command her to marry some other: For as I sad before, it is not probable my Son can ever be her husband; though you should not intend to marry her unroanother, yet you ought not to tell her that Herm aims is alive; for the that cannot hide her forrows, cannot hide her joys, when the bears the countriand chough? I know it will much grieve my Son when he bears of Valoria's marriages yet if he be just he cannot blame her, ince the thought him dead you know also that absence, when it is Long, is a great remedy against Love; & therefore, fince it concerns the tife of my Son and the welfare of your Danghaer, me thinks we ought to lay hold of this occasion which fortune gives us for their advantage. This which you say (replied Valoria) is so generous, and so produce, and the minuse can return to Rime as long as Tarquin lives, So as, it being not likely he will die this twenty years, there is no thinking of a marriage because I alore and Herminian can return to Rime as long as Tarquin lives, So as, it being not likely he will die this twenty years, there is no thinking of a marriage because I alore and Herminian and confequently. It were better to cure them of a tripuleste passion, since we have so good an occasion for it. But define one promite from you, that if Herminias do yet un sooner then we expect, you will tel him that it was you who made this proposition union me. I promite it replied Sioria and to the end this may be kept the more secret, I beseech you, do not tell it unio

CLIELLA

Hart JH

vitin left the to ceafe the forrows of Waleria. Leaded spoil our plot. After Various and Sivelia agreed anto Hamiltonia so make him pour bink it need to be received no Letters from Valoria, and to oblige him to go speedily

this, Versus, and Sizelia agreed unto Haminines, to Make him to go speedily strong it he received no Letters from Valeria, and to oblige him to go speedily into Affricancy and additional and to him had given him laberty to provide anatich for Valeria; for happy none but her; he feared that it be dyed the should then be left auto, the dipolition of Inquins Tyramy, who would feize not all her estate, and marry her unto some whom he would recompence for some chimes which he had caused him to commit a so as sometimes anno Sizelian Proposition, he gave it out so that he was certain Hermitian was dead: to as how none making any question of it, Manini conceived new hopes not to be defied it he asked Valeria in marriage. But Valeria in thinking that Tarquin would as much dislike this march as with Hermitian, he did not give Manini to cover the start of the content of the start of the content of the start of th within a much diffice this march as with Herminia, he did not give Marine for favourable an answer as he expected: norded he like to bettom his danghror apon one that was enemy unto herminia. Mean while, as great as Valence greefe was. The apprehended that the excels of hermelancholymiche blombhuber reputation, the did foltrive against it, as the forced her delte to appear in the world as the was wont. Truth is, this constraint was very croublesome unco her, but yet in a little time the was able to hide her reall thoughts, and to be in company. So, as Employeeing her as others did, he feld most desperately in love with her, he being of a sweet and complainant temporary he pleased the his mont of Valence, better then Marine, who was a little too haughty for a Lover: fo as Valence in a little time had less aversion into him, then not o any that came force fier; yet her foul was unfarished, and far from tranquillary, for goief and anger did alwaies forment her in their turnes; and often times both to gethen. Somethings life would say, the had rather die, then angage her selfe again many sometimes the would tay, the had rather die, then engage her telfe again many new affection coherenties the withed heatfily, that could have formebody to be to represent the manuar. And the could hardly ever tell what to have, unless to be able to revive formation, and revive him tribfull.

But which her foul was in this humour, whill Marine continued counting

the whilst Emiliar was engaging hunfelse, and whilst Flyra was a friend unto Emiliar. Ferminar was in a most milerable condition: For receiving no more Letters from Valeria, and understanding by Sizelia, Ithan he was to go farther from her, and that Tarquin hared him more then every be suffered most incredible to the suffered most suffe

cudes end this may be kept the more fecret, I befeech you, do not tell it unto

but Sparins being very desirous to heare all the particulars of Herminius heath, he asked him if he heard of a Roman called Herminius, that was lately kil'd at Capon. The man hearing Sources ask this, was at a great non-plus : For, force Herminius did not know; that at Rome they thought him dead, he did not forbid the Messenger to say he was not living, in case any asked: and therefore he whom Herminius fent, never forbad his Brother; so as he answered Spurius, that Herminius was never killed: true it was, there was another Roman called Cielius, who was thought fo; but as for Herminius, he was very well, and the he saw him so the day before he came from Capoa. Sparins being surprized at this, asked the sellow a thousand questions, and yet the sellow being well instructed by his Brother, he would never confesse what his basinesse was at Rome. But Someway imagining that Herminius had fent this fellow, and that perhaps he was plotting fomething in Rome, which moved Sivelia to fay that her Son was dead, he therefore devited an expedient, to give himselfe better sarisfaction: which was, to command his men to make very much of the man, and to promife him that in the morning, one of his men should conduct him to Re But to arrive at his end, he commanded one of his men to make a composition of the juyce of Poppy, mixed in drink, and to give this fellow: Spurius being obeyed, the messenger of Herminius slept so soundly, as if he would never wake; at least slept till noon the next day. Mean while, Sparins' caused him to be searched for Letters : and they found in his Pocket one to Flavia, and another to Waleria: The first of these contained nothing but a defire to present the other unto Valeria, and to procure an answer: But the second contained these words. as delicing her lever in grocuring an infrience

#### Herminius unto Valeria.

HOw comes it to passe, Madam, that you do not answer me? Is it because my passion is troublesome anto you? Can you not love that is absent? Do ye think it a shame to love one that's miserable? And must you have me because the Tyrant does? I be seech you let me know my destiny; for I cannot go into Astrica, though Sivelia has commande ime, unlessethe fair Valeria command it also: Tell me therefore, I besech you, Madam, what you would have me to do, and what I must hope for a that in the midst of my miseries, let me have the consolation to heare, that I never need to feare the greatest losse of all, which is the losse of you.

After Spurius had read this Letter, he made no doubt but Herminius was living: so as being as forry for his life, as he was joyed at his pretended death, his old hat red revived in his heart; and he promifed himself to do some mischiese with this Letter. He fent therefore speedily to Mutins, who was at a friends house not above two miles from thence: Murius imagining that Spurius had fome earnest businesse vvithhim, he vvent as hastily unto him: they no fooner mer, but Spurius cold him that Herminius was living: he told him what he had done, and shewed him the Letter of this unfortunate Lover, which much is flicted Mutius. Do not think (faid Spurius unto him) That I put you unto so much trouble in coming hither, to make you onely lament. But, replied Mutius, what would you have me do? Any thing replied Sparins, that will set Valeria and Herminius at odds: and I am much miltaken if I do not bring it to passe, so you will follow my directions. Alas (answered Marin) you may be certain I will do any thing that may hurt my Rivall. Writethen Letter unto Valeria, replyed Spurius, which may move her to give you a crabbed answer; and which may answer unto the Letter which Herminius writ; and leave all the rest unto me. Alas, Spurius, answered he, I conceive your invention to be very doubtfull: for perhaps Valeria will not answer at all, and though she should, how should I make her answer suit unto the Letter which Herminius writ?



Doubtlesse her answer anto you, will answer his also (said Spurius) if your letter be rightly writ: Do you then write it (said Musius) for I cannot; I will, answered Spurius, so you will write it afterwards in your own hand: After this, Spurins began to write unto Valeria as from Mutius; and these were the words of that crafty letter.

Madam.

Madam,

Ill you never auswer my affection? But leave me still in a most cruell incertaint? Ob Madam, let me know my Destiny; I have ever emertained some Flattering hopes that Tarquins hatred would prefer me unto your Favour; yet I was mistaken in my Conjectures, and find my self so unfortunate, as I shall go unto the utmost parts of the World if I lose all my hopes of happinesse in you. And yet I will not go until you command me, for you only have the absolute Power to make my destiny: Tell me therefore in two words, whether I shall stay where I am, or unto what part of the World Stall I go to forget your cruelty: I give you the choice of Afia, or Africa: For if you be not resolved to make me happy, it is no matter what part of the World, be the place of my exile and death.

After Spurius had writ this letter: he observed unto Musius that he mentioned, Exile, Africa, departure, and Command, as well as Herminius, and therefore her answer unto him would in all probability be an answer also unro Here mining: But replied Mutim, how shall she receive this letter: for as soon as the man awakes, he will go to Rome and carry his letter unto Valeria ? Leave that to me, answered Spurius: So Mutius writ over this letter, and also another unto Flavia, defiring her favour in procuring an answer from Valeria.

The letter unto Flavia, was in thefe termes.

Or od's fake, sweet Flavia have pitty upon a miserable man, who at present de-I fires no more but an answer from Faire Valeria, which shall tell me whether I must depart from her, or die at her feet: Let me obtain this favour from you, I befeech you.

After this, Mutim fent a servant with these two letters unto Flavia. Mean while, Spurius the better to stay the Messenger of Herminius, who slept so foundly; he commanded his men, when he awaked to feem very bufie and carefull about him, and to tell him, that he had been above fix hours in a fwound : and accordingly when the cold vapors of the Poppie began to diffipate, and that the man began to give some signes of waking, Spurins his men, who had brought severall things, which might make him think he had taken severall medicines they told him all confidently that he was very like to die; that he was still fick : that by no means he should rise: that it was to be feared he would relaps into the like fit again, and that Spurius had fent for a Phylitian. So as the Man who was really a little dizzy in the head with fleeping folong, he believed all that was told him, thanked the men: kept his bed fill, and took all the medicines which a pretended Phyfician prescribed unto him.

Mean while, Sparins, to arrive at his intended end, he did not pur the Packet of letters into his Pocket again: But whilst this man was perswaded unto a difease he never had, the servant of Mutius went to Rome, where he ar quirted himfold to well of his Commission, as he brought answers from Flavis and Valeria,

the fame night dappin VI.

replived Sparing, which may move her to give you a crebbed antiver, hich may aniwed time othe Letter which the wir assyring and leave all the ethiogo me, Alas Semins, and yered he, I conceive your invention to be very doubtfull: lorge haps Valerie will not miver at all and though the should, how thould I make a some ful mero the Lerter which Herminian, write? Doubt-

#### Valeria's answer was in these words.

IT concerns me so very little in what part of the World you live, that so you will write no move unto me, not ever let me hear from you day expressions of your affection, I will give you the choice either of Aira or Africa, for the place of your exilen Go therefore whither you will, fo you wil never trouble me again: For, truly you will force me to have you more then ever Tarquin did, if you will not let me alone in quietne ffe.

The letter from Flavia was in these words.

Befeech you, fend me no more letters to Valetia: For fince you can never hope for any favourable answer from her, you will but augment your misery in writing to her: Try therefire if you can find more happine fein some other part of the World; For believe it, you can never be but most miserable here.

You may imagine Madam, how welcome these two letters were unto those who expected them, especially Spurius, whose plot had so happily taken, and whose harred unto Herminius was greater then that of Mutius, who naturally was not inclinable to hatred as he. After they had read these letters two or three times over, they read those from Herminius, and found them so punctually anfwered, as they doubted not but they would passe for currant. But for a better reception of them, it was requifite either to make the manthat was to carry them unto Herminius, of the plot, or effe to delude him. Hatredbeing for-times as ingenuous as Love. Spuriou found out a way to bring that about: For, be pleas'd to know, that this Envoy from Herminius, thinking at last upon the Pacquet which he brought, he began to look for it in his Pocket, where not finding it, he feemed to be much troubled at it: But being commanded to keep it very secret, he durst not tell the cause of his trouble, but onely asked the fervants of Sparins, whether during his ficknesse, they found a Packet which he had in his Pocket. But they all answering no, he resolved to impart it unto Spurius, that he might command them to make restitution of it. He therefore defired of Spurius, leave to speak with him, and told him, he was fure that he had it when he came in to his house, and befeeched him to take such order, that hee might have it again; Spurius promifed he would; but was not fo good as his word: but on the contrary, toldhim, that all his men fwore they had it not, and that certainly it was not loft in his house. The man then grieving excessively at it, he told him plainly, that he durft not return to Capea without it, but that he was a undone man. Spurius feeing him in fach a fad condition, most began to comfort him, and ask him if the Packet was of any great importance: so as in hopes that perhaps Spurius would keep secret, he told him all the adventure, and how he had a brother whom Herminius made choice of to carry a Packet secretly unto Rome to a Lady called Flavia: That this brother fell fick at his Morhers house, fix miles from Capea, and that least he should lose the Recompence which Herminian had promised unto him, he sent him in his room Recompence which Herminian had promifed unto him, he tent him in his room unknown to Herminian adding further, that if he returned without any other answer but that he had fost it, his brother would never look upon him; his Mother would banish him her house, and Herminian would suspect he had betrayed him. Spurius then seemed to pitty the fellow, and promised to make a more strict inquisition; And to be short, he tore the two letters of Herminian in pieces, and went with them to this afflicted sellow, and told him, that as he was walking in a Wood close by a Garden, he found those pieces of Paper under a bush, and that certainly some of his men had done it; but would not consesse: the fellow was at first a little joyed, that they were the same pieces which he had lost; but presently after considering that he durst not carry them to Flavia as they vvere, he was as much afficted as before; nay more, because the secret was known amongst themen. Spurius then seeing the man in such difpair, and hoping to bring him unto his oven defires, he bad him never trouble himself excessively: For, so he would promise never to tell Herminius, not his ther of this accident, he would infallibly find a remedy against his disease. man even ravished with joy to hear this, he promised any thing that Spurius defired. After this, Spurius told him, that he was intimately acquainted with Flavia and alcria, and if any shift could be made, to read these torn pieces of the Letter, he would engage that they should never mention the accident unto Herminius; relling him also, that if he would rest himselfe at his house whilst he yvent to Rome, he yvould at his return get his businesse dispatched: The man finding fo fair an opportunity, laid hold upon it; for the fellow not being fo crafty as his Brother, he could not comprehend he had any further defign, then onely out of his goodnesse, to do him this good office: Therefore looking whether if the pieces of the Letters joyned together again, would make the meaning of them appear, and feeing they imported onely matter of love, he eafily believed, that Spurius spoke sincerely unto him. Yet the fellow had a defire to see Flavia; so as Spar as conceiving that he was not to render an accompt of his voyage unto Herminius, but onely unto his brothet, who knew not Flavia, he offered to bring him to the speech of her, with intention to let him speak unto asister he had in lieu of her. But at lait, the man referred the whole businesse unto him; and Sparius going next day to Rome, he returned the day following, and gave him two Letters which were really from Flavia and Valeria, for his brother, to give them unto Herminius: for there being ordinarily no superscription upon such Letters, these were as applicative unto Herminius, as Mutius, who though he was a Rivall unto Herminius, yet had no mind to put this trick upon him: Not but that Mutius did naturally love Artifice; yer upon this occasion he had some repugnancy against what his friend did: But being, as I may fay, the Father of his love, he submitted unto him, Spurius then gave the two Letters to the fellow; he described Flavia unto him, to the end that if his brother asked anyquestions concerning her, he might be able to anfwer him: fo as the man went away very well pleased with Spurins, and with the Letters which he thought would be very welcome unto them, unto whom he carried them; and the thing most particular in this cheat of Spurius was, that this fellow for his own interest, was obliged to conceal all that might himder the effects of the fallacy. The fellow then returned to his Brother, who impatiently expected him, because he had stayed beyond his time.

But seeing him returned, and taking the Packet, he went to carry it unto

But feeing him returned, and taking the Packet, he went to carry it unto Herminius, who was at Capoa, after he had told him all that Flavia had faid unto him. But I had forgot to tel you that Spurius being very subtil, told the fellow his lesson, and bad him say that Flavia received him very faintly, and spoke but onely three words unto him: adding further, that she was the most reserved woman that ever he met with, and spoke the least. Not, Madam, that she was so, but that Spurius proportioned her behaviour and language to the Letter which Herminius was to receive from her; and indeed his plot did take; for this fellow who never stirred from Capoa, being well instructed by his Brother, he went unto Herminius, who received him with a strange expectation: since he had not been to see Valeria, he asked him only how Flavia did, and whether she had written unto him. Sir, said he, here's a Packet which will give you an exact account that I have performed all your commands. Herminius then took the Packet and opened it, finding therein two Letters, the one from Flavia, the other from Valeria, whose hands he knew very vivell; so as the sight of them being much joy unto him, he began to read them. You may imagine his sortow, to see with what rigour Valeria writ unto him, and how faintly Flavia answered, and yet he knew the hands, and that both Letters answered punctually nine what he had written, so as he had not the self suspicion of any cheat

BooksH

CARARAS

inche business; yet he knew not what to chint; but he conceived the influence of sivelia proteeded from pure, because she would need quaint hat with the incontancy of Malmias yet all Lovers being naturally, full of variables the asked the fellow that brought these cruell Letters; what stave faid anothing but he answered that he found her to cold, and spoke so biths unro him, as whis confirmed his opinion, that he was the most unformanted hours in the world a indeed at that instant he was so for the cruel thought of being handles in made him suffer more comment then I am able to expresse thought of the world of the first state in the state of the cruel thought of being handles in the concern you, in what part of the world I live, so you be not troubled with me? Are the testimonies of my passion troublesome turns of your and does not the estimonies of my passion troublesome turns of your way. with me? Are the refilmenters of my pattern troubles on the met incombled with me? Are the refilmenters of my pattern troubles on the indicate you threaten to have me more then the Tyrane doth; if Voucinne leaving you Ah Valeria, if you can think to, you have neither any dealong or goodness, nor virtue, and you could not lose your affection to me, without renouncing them after And you, Flavia, can you cell me I must never be happylet. Rome, and advice me to get further from a party of the me to get further from a party of the party of the standard and the standard of firefs, and banife me without telling me any cause of my misfortunes attante ever (pursuedhe) I must depart, since Septial commande its, since Valoris telle me fuch things as are able to make me feek a death in the namof pasts of the world, and tince Flavia advitorh me unto it. Yegydid I bus know what me me thus miterable, I should be something less unfoltunate; but since it pleases that I should be ignorant woll to I must die despese imbarqued, and carle by

Herminingattered a thousand fuch sad expressions, without being able to resolve upon any thing: But at last he resolved to write upon Siveles paharing viouldgo unco Africa, though his deligne vvas to go minknown unco he and learn the true cause of his misfortune a And to make inche betrep believed he embarqued for Sicily, laying that from thence he would intharque for Horal genie, or Lalybean, and so continue his voyage. Indeed, be departed from Can a little before Aroncer. But when he was ha leagues from Gapes the Commander of the Ship wherein he was, was a man who being refolved to make him felf Mafter of all the merchandize in it, and which were none of his he made fail toward the Ionian Sea ; to as fay what Hermonian could, obby he must My diffeour would be too long, if I should relate the vyhole passage of the Sed vo age, though it would be girrious unto him, if you did known as But Harrille age, though a would be glorious unto him, at you did known to that the fill offely tell you, that Herminia being an enemy anto all in inflice, and fine the interest of his Love called him another way, he would not folker could year he forms a faction in the Ship, wherein he was only a Pallenger, and tell in famp that they were going to be Pirats without any profits, I and the Captains would enrich himselfe with the merchandize they helped himselfest, and they all became of his opinion. Sous flactering then with fair promities, and theighory became of his opinicip. Sous flattering them with an promiles and chalglory of doing a great Astron, they began to feek occision of quantilling with their Commander, which not knowing how to differable with them the distribution of the promise the management. So is directly was beginning the this plant of the point of the plant of the Maletohen's to be the stronger party, he plant himselfchin the bear of them. Then energing them always to one and of the Ship, Tome to the lother they cancer handy blows; I will be stronged to the total law in the lother and the plant of th But at last, treden affiling the justochide, "Horning communished bid of the other Adress killed the rest laid down their Arms is had black now to delimination for their Captain who chinking before additionable bud Fabrica is all made cowards Captain who choose he ship had the marchandine torrolches all made cowards Captain to restore the ship had the marchandine torrolches ners; But to making being which add in the fights in hapdade bid his wolumb

ing dreffed by an ignorant Chyrorgion, they became very dangerous. Truth isy his melancholy made them worfe, fo as he fell into a violent Feaver; mean while, those whom he had incited unto this generous resolution, they took up afresh one a Forthinking that Herminius would die, they feared that it they should seems uned Gapen, they should be punished for their thest: so as they resolved to continue Pirats, and to divide amongst them all in the Ship, when they came and any Poir where they could make fale thereof. They alrered chere fore their course, and made towards Africa, for they were then near the Cape of Lilybens, being driven thither by the wind, but meeting there with a Barque of Sicilian Rithers, they resolved to pur Herminius in it, and remove an object which might make them change opinion: The Fisher-men at first were unwilling to receive Hermitian but being given something, and told that the man would recompende them very bountifully it he recovered of his wounds. at last they took him into their Boat with one lervant onely. As for Hermin mins, he was not able to dispose of himself, or oppose them : for he was fallen into a Lerhargy, & knew not what was done until after the Fishermen had brought him anto their house. I need not pell you, how he was altonished, when he recurned tohimselse, and in lieu of being in aship, to see himselse in a Fishers. Cabin, and to see, that he was on Land in lieu of Sea. But for all his melancholly he recovered after a long ficknesse: Then he wrote into Campania for fome reliefe: Yet fince the thought of Valeria would not out of his mind, he defigned himselfelfor Rome, though time had made no alteration in his love. Accordingly he imbarqued, and came by Sea with Artemidorus, Zenocrates, and me, ak perhaps you have heard in your passage to Italy. But, Madam, if you will be pleased to reflect your thoughs upon Rome, and temember the condition wherein I was when I left Valerias you will afforemember how fadly the took the news of the death and incontancy of her Lover : you will also remember than Emiliar was deeplin love that finding was amiable, fweet and complain fangs that Valerian and Sivelia; would have all the world believe Herminians was dead and how the faire Valeria fometimes wished she could love fome or other anely to be revenged of Herminius, and forget him. On the other fide, Sparing and his friend feeing the report of Herminius his death continue, they knew not what eo think upon the adventure, and were much joyed to obferve, that Wateria when any occasion presented it felfe, did not mention bim with the same rendernesse she was wont. For in the time when she did love him most tenderly, and believed her self-loved again, she took much delight intalking of him, and could not chuse burso highly applaud him, as made it eminently apparent, what pleasure she took in the mention of him, yet Marins was not a jot the more happy: for having feen him in the time of Hermisius, she could not now look upon Mariat, but the remembred him; and was for unjust as to with him ill; and fomerimes thought her felfe a little obliged unto Emilius, for being to muth mittaken in Herminius. However, Emiliar being of very good, quality, and being both amiable and rich, ; Valerius, who observed the inclination he had unto his Daughter, was very glad of it, and wished heartily she was married unto him left if he should dye, she should be left to the disposetion of the Tyrane Tarquite. So knowing, no man but Hermining, upon whom be would more willingly before hery the bad hist very kindly inclosing to his housestand constrained Widerite to creat him very civilly: on the other fide, the Pudents of Emilials who being defined to keep him in Rames and chinking, so marrychimotheyiberhought themselves of anotherlyery rich young Lady thus they altered that defig n, by reason of his love to Valeria, who mangre all the Thipposed inconstancy of Hermitian, side continually lattient bird. and though whet the imagined him to be unfaithfully she was extraintly angles against him. the heart by wished he would revive conflancion at least separa of his income Asneyl Forthoughirds usual forder becieffact or diminish injuries yet its habeined or herwild wish Waleries Timeldid diminito her grief hur poor her sen-

XUM

ger, and fomrimes the thought, that fince Herminio was inconflant, it was been ter for her that hewas dead, then otherwise. At least ( faid the in talking o Madam ) my Rivall has loft him as well as I ; and I may well think that the is more afflicted then I am.

You may judge Madam, by what I have faid, that Paleria ftill loved Harminias, when the thought the did not. But for all that, the tweetnesse of Emilias was not displeasing unto her. As for Mutius, that which most hurt him, was, the knew he followed the Counfells of Sparing whom the loved not, and that he often faw Salonina, whom in her heart, the could not endure. But as Emiling, knowing nothing but virtue in him; finding him to be sweet, civil complaifant, full offpirit, amorous, and very affiduous and officious about her, if the did not love him, the withed the could: and did believe the either did, or should love him. Yet she did not live with him as she was wont with Herminia ms: There was no fecret or mystery made of this affection, but she permitted him to tell her that he loved her, yet not before Valerius had told her his

Mean while, Emilius was very well farisfied with her; the received him kindly, and harkened unto him, the did not answer him tharply, not ever forbad him to hope for her Love. But the strangest thing was, that Emilius never heard there was any particular affection between Herminius and Valeria. The reason of it doubtleffe was, that falling in Love with her, as soone as hee came to Rome; and never making any secret of his Passion, none would so far trouble themselves as to tell him a thing that was to no purpose. Also, he being a meer stranger in his own Country, he had not yet any particular friend, to give him an account of former passages. However Valerius searing least Tara quin should forbid him to marry his Daughter unto Emilius, as he had unto Herminius, he therefore told Emilius, that if he would marry his Daughter, he defired it might be done speedily, least Tarquin should forbid the banes : So as Emilius without more confideration told him, that he wished nothing more earnestly then to have all concluded: and was the more earnest in it; because his Parents were defirous he should marry this Rich Inheritrix whom they had proposed unto him: but his Parents being neither a Father or Mother, or any such near alliance whom he was obliged to obay, he rejected their Counsell; and would follow his own inclination: So as having the confence of Valerine and his wife, it was refolved that Emilius should marry Valeria within eight daies, and that they should be married in the Country, at a house which Value rins had, least Tarquin should have intelligence of it.

Emilius was now as happy as a man could be, having no rubs in his Love; bus the excesse of his Passion. Valeria on her side, she was not much transported with any joy, nor was the very melancholy: And yet her Converte with Flas via was very fad when shee came unto the Country house where she was to marry Emiliar the next day: For, begining then to think upon the engagement un to which the was to enter, and calling to memory former passages, her heart was much disordered: They were both together alone in Valeria's Chamber : Emis lins was not to come untill night: So as they had free liberty of speech together.
Alas, Flavia (said Valeria unto her) If any had heretofore told me that I should marry any but Herminius: I should never have believ'd them: but then I thought he would never have left me for any other whomfoever. I must confesse, that had not Herminius been dead, I should never have thought upon any marriage: for my hopes of his harry repentance, would have defended my heare against the

pathon of Emilius.

But he being both inconstant and dead, I must confesse to my shame; that I have some tendernesse towards Emilias, and look upon him as a man in whom I may be happy, or at least not very miserable, if I can forget Herminius. Yet (added the and blutht ) to be exactly virtuous; and also prudent, I ought before I marry him, to facrifize unromy revenge all that remains of the perfidious

Herminius, I never could do't till now: but now both virtue and reason command it, and notwithstanding all the elegantnesse of his letters, verses, and rendernesse rowards me, I must deprive my self of them forever. Oh Valeria ( faid Flavia ) Do not offer to lose such excellent pieces, but rather trust them unro my discretion. If I should (replied Valeria) it should be upon condition, never to be reproached with them again; for to discover the bottom of my heart unto you, I shall merit your compassion : for upon examination of my selfe, I find, that when I would hate the memory of Herminius, I cannot; And when I would love Emilius, I cannot bring it to patie: Yet at sometimes I think that I do hate Herminius, and love Emilius: But for all that I never can find that tranquillity in my heart which is the effect of true joy, though I find not any thing to defire, but what I have. For Emilius is hanfom, he has high bloood, he has courage, and wir, and a violent Pallion to me: He prefers me before the richest match in Rome: he is of a sweet disposition; and I know not what I can wish more in him to make my self happy: After this faling into talk of Herminius, Valeria with Tears in her eyes, took a little Cabinet, where she kept all his letters, and offered to tear in pieces all the letters of her former Lover. But Flawas so earnest with her , that at last she consented that she should have them, upon condition never to shew them unto her. So as Flaviataking the Cabiner, and all in it, she carried it unto the Chamber which was allotted her. After which, these two Ladies went to walk by the side of a Rivoler, which was very pleasant, and from whence one might see all the way from Rome thirher.

And Emilias was to come that way.

As for Valerius and Domicia, they thought upon nothing but taking all ne-

yet would they have all things in hansom order and decency, at this private Feat.

Emilius for his part, his heart was so full of joy, that all the care he rook, was togo berimes unto the place where he was to be made happy: So as referring unto his servants the care of all things necessary for the marriage day, he departed with only one fervant, to go unto his dear Valeria. In his going thither, he enterrained himself with every thing that might flatter his Passion; and his spirit chinking upon nothing but delights, he fancied the satisfaction Herminiwe would have, to fee him to happy, if he were alive; and also the pleasure hee himself should have in seeing his friend. When this thought came upon him ; he was not above two hundred paces from the house of Valerius. So as Valeria and Flavia, who were walking by the River fide, might eafily see him: Intertaining himself in this manner at a place where two waies crossed; he heard the noise of a horse on his right hand which made him look that way. But as soon as ever he had curned his head, he espied Herminius; yet he never thought him whom he faw to be his friend: For his imagination being prepoffessed with an opinion of his death, and being also at a good distance, he thought him only some manthat resembled him. But Herminius, who had nothing in his mind which made him not credit his eies, he no sooner espied Emilius, but he went immediarely unto him. Oh my dear Emilius ( said he unto him ) how happy am I to meet with you! Emilius was much surprised at these words: for believing two of his fenses, he began to think that Herminius, was risen from the dead, fince both his eies and his earstold him so; they meet therforeeach other, and lighting from their horses, which they left with their men, they embraced each other with abundance of joy and tendernelle, for they loved one another most dearly. Is it possible (faid Emilius unto his friend) I should have the happinesse to embrace you, after all hopes of you were lost? and that at the very same inflant when I was thinking of you, and defiring your company, you should come to partake of my joyes: For, truly my dear Herminius, if you fill retain the same thoughts of your friend, doubtlesse you will be very glad to see me happy: Never doubt on't, replied Herminius; And to deferthe pleasure of it no longer from me, pray tell me what happiness it is. You shall know it replied Emilius, when you have rold me by what miracle you are raised from the dead.

Herminius, who knew not that all Rome thought him dead, did think Emelian meant the length of his exile : fo as making no great matter of what he faid, he onely rold him that the relation of his fortune would be too long for that place; and that all he would tell him was, that being come to the Court of Ita'y with an African, called Amilear, and two of his friends, the one called Arimedorus, and the other Zenocrates; he left them upon a promise to meet again at the house of Valerius, where he was to go to hear how squares we Rome, and where he had much other bufineffe of great importance. But this (added he ) pray tell me, whither are you going at prefent, and of what nature is the happinesse which you are to enjoy, and in which I must share with you? The place whither I go (answered Emilius) is the very same to which you go, and not to conceal my good fortune any longer from you; know, my deare Herminius, that to morrow I am to marry the faire Valeria, with whom I fell desperately in love as soon as I came to Rome, after Heft you at Capoa. How Emilius ? (replied Herminius very sternly) are you to marry Valeria to morrow; Valeria the daughter of Valerin, whom Spurius once loved, and afterwards Mutius, when I went from Rome? the very same ( replied Emilius, much surprised to see the astonishment and forrow of his friend ) But what's the reason this newes, in lieu of rejoycing, does trouble you? Oh Emilius (faid Herminims, and recoyled apace) what News have you told me? I have told you the truth, replied he, and a Truth which I thought would have been joy unto you : and yet I am so unhappy as to see it trouble you, but cannot imagine the cause. For I am fure you loved Clelia when we were at Capoa, and I never faw any appearance of your loving Valeria, or of her loving you: What then is the cause of this great alteration I find in your face, and this trouble which I fee in your heart? For if my good fortune doe any waies afflict you, I do declare unto you,

that I cannot be happy.

Ah Emilius (said Herminius) Is it possible you should never hear in Rome that I loved Valeria? and that you cannot love her unlesse you become my Rivall, my enemy, and unlesse you betray that Amity which you promised. I knew not that you loved Valeria, replied Emilius: And though I had known it, yet believing you to be dead, as all the rest of your friends did, nay Sivelia her selfe, I think I did you no wrong in loving her whom you loved. I never knew of your love to Valeria: for fince I had no thoughts of it at Capoa, I could not have at Rome; fo as finding in this sweet and fair Lady, all the sweetnesse and complaifance that vertue would permit her to shew, I had no reason to think she intended the happiness of any more then my self. Oh Emilius (replied Her-minius, and sighed) Valeria is a perfidious woman, and may with-draw her affection from you, as well as from me: But fince it is thus (added he) and that I am so unfortunate as to find a happy Rivall in the person of a friend whom honour will not permit me to use as an enemy; and that I am also so miserable asto have a Mistress, who does not only cease loving me, but can love another; my journey is at an end, I need know no more, I came onely for Valeria, and fince Valeria is to be yours, I have nothing to do but todie. In faying fo, Herminius with abundance of forrow in his eyes, would have left Emilius, to go and take his horse. But Emilius, whose heart was divided between Amity and Love, between his friend and his Mistress, and who perhaps had some sparkes of jealousie which he knew no tof, he was very desirous to know a little more: so as taking Herminius by the arme, and speaking unto him with much generosity and tendernesse; I beseech you (said he unto him) do not offer to leave me thus cruelly, but consider I conjure you, my innocency towards you. For you know, that during all the time of our travails together, you never acquainted me with your love to Valeria; you never fo much as named her unto me, as I often told you, I thought you in love with Clelia: 'Tis true, you would never confesse that unto me : yet I had good cause to think you were: And I had reason to think, that if you had any multreffe in Rome, you would have imployed me with some Letter or service to her when I came thirher, where I met with the Phylitian of Capoa, who shewed me a Letter which imported your death: I published the newes with incredible griefe: It was confirmed by Sivelia, who also published the particulars of it to all the world: The Tyrant grieved that you had escaped his crueltie; all your friends lamented you: I saw Valeria, I fell in love with her: I found her disposed to obey Valerius, who commanded her to entertain my affection : and I prepared my felfe to marry her by confent even of your illustrious Mother who knew of it. What crime then have inmitted? and wherein have I wronged you? In nothing, answered Herminius; but your innocence does onely make me the more miferable - for indeed Emiling, if it had been any other but your felfe, either he or I should have dyed, rather then endured he should take Valeria from me, who as ungratefull and unfaithfull as she is, yet is she so dear unto me, as without death, I cannot suffur another should enjoy her; Therefore, since I cannot with honour be your enemy, and fince it does not please my capricious fortune. I should have such a Rivall whom I may ruine; I will even go and die in some place or other, wheremy passion shall not forceme to any thing against my duty: For, let me tell you, that considering the humour I am in, I dare not answer for my selfe if I fee you long. Gotherefore, happy Emilius, and gather the recompence of all my services : and if you will, never tell the inconstant Valeria that I am living, fince the terme I have to live is fo fhort, as I shall quickly confirm the news of my death.

Did I think the fight of me would afflict that ungratefull person, who is going to make you happy, and hath so long and so cruelly deluded me, I would go and upbraid her with inconstancy: But since now, she loves you better then ever she loved me, she will not startle at the fight of me, but rather triumph

over my misfortune.

After this, he offered to disengage himselfe from Emelius, who held him by force, and gave him most obliging language, though his mind was much disquieted, for he loved Herminius most tenderly: he was infinitely obliged unto him; and he understood that Valeriahad loved him, and he knew not what to think. Love on one fide tormented him; friendship raised a thousand scruples in his heart; jealousie did mix it selse amongst all these severall sentiments, and he was no lesse miserable then Herminius, who could not conceive how Sivelia could come to fo many particulars of his supposed death; nor why Valeria should write unto him as she did; nor hove she could love Emilius so soon; nor how Valerius, vvho vvas a man of great honour, could break his word with him: for he could not fully perswade himself that he was thought to be dead, though his friend rold him so, because looking then upon him as a Rival, he sufpected all he faid : But during this long contest, Valeria and Flavia, who were walking by the River fide, they could not imagine who it should be that was talking with Emilius whom they knew, because they knew he was to comethat way: But as for Herminius, they never dreamt of him, nor thought him living; and therefore knew him not; and, befides, his back was turned towards them, they were a little troubled at their long discourse, which was with that earnestnesse, as made it evident they talked of something which did not please them; so as imagining it might be Spurius or Musius, they feared some difatterous adventure. Then spying Valerius, who was walking to see whither a Fountain was rightly ordered, these two Ladies told him the cause of their inquierude : Valerius turning about, and feeing them, he went unto the place where those two men were in such earnest discourse : he was come very near unto them, before they perceived him: for they were fointent upon their discourse, that they minded nothing else. But Valerius, no sooner faw Herminist then he know him, and was not in any fuch amaze as Emilius, because he knew that he was

not dead : he therefore stept nearer, and embraced Herminius, who was much surprised to see himselfe in the arms of Valerius but much more, when Valerins turned towards Emilius, and told him, that he must now revoke his word. For (faid he) if my daughters heart be not changed towards Herminian, and if the heart of Herminius be not changed rowards my daughter, the cannot be yours, fince now he is returned. Oh Sir, replied Emilius, do not force me to grieve at the life of a friend who is so dear unto me: No, no, replied Hermiminsfaintly, never fear the generolity of Valerius : the heart of Valeria is changed, and I am not so happie as to render you miserable. Valerius finding himfelfe borwixt two men whom he loved to dearly, and who found it fo dim ult to please both, he thought upon nothing then, but how to carry them both to his house, least they should be exasperated against each other. At first, their spirits did fo boil, and they knew fo little what to do, that they would not go with him : For Herminius faid he had no mind to fee Valeria, fince she loved him not: Emilias on his fide faid, that fince Valerius revoked his word, in all probability Valeria would revoke her heart : and Valerias not knowing well what ro answer them, he heartily beseeched them to follow him.

Mean time, these two fair ones that were walking, seeing Valerius bring those he went unto, along with him, they went unto the door where Valerius was to enter, purposely to see who were with him : but in coming thither, they were strangely surprised to see Herminius whom they believed to be dead, Yer there was a great difference between Valeria and Flavia: for the last of these went to him with abundance of joy, and Valeria in lieu of joy, went back, and was constrained to fit down upon a seat of grass which was near the door, for she was fo troubled and aftonished at the fight, as she fell almost into a swoond; yet the had fo much prudence to diffemble as well as the could: but being very pale, and not able to speak, they feared she was very fick; so as Herminimfor all his anger, was the first that went to hold her up : 'Tis true, Emilias went prefencly after him; so as these two Lovers were equally officions in helping her; but the having her knowledge perfect, though the could not speak, the puthed them both away, and holding out her hand to Flavia, the looked fo, as it was ea-fie to fee the diforder of her foul.

Mean while, Domitia being advertised of it, she came and cansed Valeria to be carried in a Chair to her Chamber, where Flavia who knew the secret of her heart, faid, that it were conveniene to leave heralone : fo as Hermanius and Emilins, as well as Valerius, they all retired, and left her with Dominia and Plavia, Domitia also left her as soon as she was a little come to her selfe, and went to hear how it was possible Herminius should be alive. She was no fooner gone, but Valeria beganto fpeak : Oh Flaviage ( faid the unto her ) what think you of my odd forcune and imbecility? Do you think I will love Herminius and not Emilias? No, no, For I am refolved never to pardon the infidelity of the first, and never to forget my obligations unto the second : But truly it must needs be confest, that I am very unfortunate. You have formerly wished so heartily, replied Flavia, onely for one of those misfortunes which cormented you, in defiring that Herminius were not inconstant, or that he were dead, that methinks you have reason for what yoy say; for you said, in those dayes, than if Herminius were living, you should be glad of it, onely to revenge your selfe upon him, and upbraid him with his crime; so as if you be in the same mind fill, you should be gladeo see him, fince now you are able to be revenged of his inconftancy, by marrying Emilius ro morrow; and you may upbraid him with infidelitie, fince he is pove in the fame house with you. Oh Flavor (replied the ) I was much in the wrong when I wished so ! for certainly the fight of a perficious Lover, is much more horrid then the fight of a dead one: or at least, it feems fo unto me at prefent. Take heed what you fay, replied Flooria, for I never heard that anger made any fwoond: and I believe there is formerhing in your heart more then you know of, which perhaps is more favourable unto

Herminius than you imagine: No, no, Flavia, replied the, I am more Generous than you think me: and you thall never fee me prefer an Inconstant, before a fairhfull Lover: And though I do find in my heart many advantageous thoughts of that perfidious Lover, which is quite contrary to all Reason; yet not withstanding, I wish heartily that death would equally take me both from Herminus and Emilius.

Valeria had a thousand other passionate expressions unto Flavia, who having not yet talked with Herminius, she knew not what to say of him: For though she observed by the manner of his going to help Valeria, that he did still passionately love her; yet considering upon what termes Valeria was with Emilius, she durst not offer any office for Herminius, untill she better knew hoth

their minds.

Valeria, for all her perplexities, yet thought the saw some figures of Love in the behaviour of Herminius: but yet she kept it secret from Flavia, and would fain have thought that he did not love her. Whillt she was in this turbulencie of mind: Valerius, who dearly loved both Herminius and Emilius, he spoke unto them both in presence of each other, with abundance of generosity and kindnesse: He told Herminius in presence of Emilius, that it was he who published the news of his death: He toldhim afterwards how great was the grief of all his Friends, of Sivelia, of Emilius, of his own: Confessing unto him, that Valeria was sooner comforted then he could have believed, and that she appeared more angry then sad. After this, he told him how Sivelia and he confirmed the report of his death, to beget the same opinion in Valeria, and least he should be exposed unto the cruelty of Tarquin, who was most horridly incensed against him. Yet, added he, Do not accuse me of voluntary breaking my word, since I did it onely to save your life, and also by the advice of Generous Sivelia.

Mean while, fince you and *Emilius* are friends, fince you have not done any thing to upbraid each other, and fince my daughter thinking you dead, did not commit any crime in obaying me; Let reason determine this great difference; and let him of you two, whom Valeria loves best, obtain her: For in my opinion, as things are, he that shall marry her will never be happy, unlesse he be so chosen. For my part, (replied *Herminius*, dejectedly) I know the heart of Valeria better then you do, and will prepare my self to die with grief without asking any other favour then once to have the liberty of speech with that unjust

person, who has thrown me out of her heart.

Valerius hearing Herminius fay so, he begun to excuse his Daughter, for he knew not of those bitter letters which Herminius had received by the Artifice of Spuriws, which made him think she quarrelled with him without a cause, further then But after a long discourse it was resolved that the because she loved Emilius. next morning if Valeria was any thing better, Herminius should speak with her without any witnesses but Flavia. That Emilius, afterwards, should have the fame freedom. That after this, they should both together see her in the presence of Valerius and Domitia; and then to let her chuse according unto her own mind. So as after this, every one retired into their Chambers: As for Valerius,, upon pretence of Valeria's sicknesse, he sent to un-invite those persons who were to be at her wedding. Mean while, you may eafily imagine how fad a night it was unto Herminius, unto Emilius, and unto Valeria. Emilius, when he was arrived at the very point of happinesse, found himself ready to fall into a Gulfe of misery, by reason of his friends missfortune, and out of fear that Valeria would not change her mind. Herminius on his fide suffered most incredible torment, by reason of a thought that he was not loved: that he had such a Rivall as he could not ruine him, nor charge him with any fault, and out of a most cruell thought that Valeria loved this Rivall, that she would chuse him and that Valeria would marry him.

As for that fair one, she was not a wit more happy then they: her heare and

her

her mind was so full of love, anger, jealousie, and irresolution, that she could not sleep a jot all night, so as she spent it in talking with Flavia, who would by no meanes leave her in that condition. But morning being come, Valerius sent her a command to receive a visit from Herminius, and to hear all his reasons. At the first, she had a minde to disobey her Father, but presently after, desiring to chide and upbraid him for his supposed insidelitie, she prepared her self to receive

But fince it would require some time before her answer could be brought unto Valerius, who was vvalking in his Carden, and also some time before Herminius could be advertised of it, she thought him very long in coming, and imagined that he was ashamed to see her, and that he was studying what to say. For my part (faid Flavia) fince Herminius does still defire to fee you, I believe that either he is not unfaithfull, or that he repents of his being fo. Though either of those two should be so, replied Valeria, yet should I still be very mi-serable. How? replied Flavia, vould you think your selfe miserable, if you frould find that Herminius did alwaies love you, and still doth? Yes, answer-Id Valeria; for if Herminius should prove innocent, I shall appear crimmall unto him, and he will upbraid me with a thousand things. Then, replied Flavia, it vvere better for you, if it shall appear he has been inconstant, and that he repents. No, replied she, for I perceive that if he repent, I shall be so simple as to suffer my heart to melt, and perhaps so unjust, as to preferre a Repentant Criminall, before one that is innocent, so as my reason disagreeing with my heart, I shall be still miserable. What then should he have done, replied Flavia, to have rendred you happie? Herminius, replied the, ought ever to have been faithfull unto me; I should never have suspected him for an inconstant man; that I had never thought him dead, that Emilius had never loved me, or that I had ever scorned him, so as since it is impossible these things should ever be, it is impossible I should ever be happie. As she said so, Herminius entred, and salured her with most profound respect, yet with so much sadnesse in his countenance, that if the spirit of Valeria had not been prepossessed, her heart had melred. Mean time, she took his signes of sorrow for signs of shame, and both her grief and anger redoubled, All the Letters of Herminius to Clelia, which she had seen, and all those of Clelia to Herminius, came into her imagination to incense her. She fancied the Map of Tender, to be a Map of Love, tather then a Map of Amitie: and Herminius appearing unfaithful unto her, he did not appear amiable. She received him therefore at the first, with a coldnesse mixed with disdain; and if Flavia had not made him fit down, she would never have offered it. But in fine, Herminius beginning to speak. I see, Madam, said he unto her, that you look upon me as an unfortunate man, who unwelcomly is come to molest your pleasures: and that now you loving the too happie Emilims, you have the unfortunate Herminius. I do confesse it (replied the sharply)
And why should I not have an ungrateful man, who has forgotten all the fayours he has received from me, as foon as he is out of my light: who loved another as foon as ever he was out of Rome, and who is fo audacious now, as being out with his new Mistress, to come and torment me with his presence, and seigned complaisance? For I know you intend to speak unto me as formerly you used; but know, that now, things look with another face: you are now our of my heart, and I have received Emilias by my Fathers command. Oh, Madam, (faid Herminius) you are most unjust, and most cruell in saying so. I befeech you do not feek for any pretences unto your inconstancie, nor accuse me to excuse your selfe. Consesse ingenuously, that looking upon me as an unforrunare exile, who durft never return to Rome; you had no mind to thate in my mifery, but to avoid the rigours of absence, have banished me out of your heart. Confesse, I say, that to be the more handsomly unfaithfull, you have seemed to think me dead, and that Emilias seeming more handsom in your eye, you have loved him both by choice and weaknesse.

For my part, Madam, I can most fafely swear, that fince I was out of your fight, I never enjoyed one minute of reall pleasure. Indeed, I did meet with an illustrious friend in my Travails: but all his friendship did never ease me of the least torments which my love to you made me endure: but I have been alwaies the most miserable of men, whilst you thought your selfe most happie in loving, and in the love of Emilius. Oh most perfidious man (cryed out leria, and interrupted him ) Can you be so impudent, as to say you have not betrayed me, and that you have not been in love? But to make you the more ashamed of your crime, & to let you see I deserve not to be quitted for another; Do not interrupt me, but give me time to tell you what I think, and what you should never know, but to torment you. Know therefore ungratefull wretch, that I have loved you more tenderly then ever any loved; you know it well enough, unjust man that you are: and did I think you had forgotten all those restimonies of affections which I have given you, I should never have rubbed up your memory of them: for I am much ashamed that Lever loved a most perfidious man. But once more, I confesse, that I loved you better then ever I did my felfe; and that I still loved you with equal tendernesse, maugre your long filence, untill that unfortunate daie wherein I heard both of your death and your infidelitie. But Madam, replied he, fince you fee the newes of my death was false, why will you not think the report of my infidelitie to be so also? Because (answered she) I have such convincing proofs of your infidelitie, that I can never doubt of it. However, Flavia knows very well, that had I not believed you dead, Emilius had loved me in vain; and as perfidious as you are, I should have been contented to have hated and scorned you, without ever loving any other. But believing you to be both inconstant and also dead; I must confesse, I did what I could to love Emilius, and at last, I am --- Oh, Madam ( cryed Herminius, and interrupted her ) you never did love me, if you be able to pronounce so cruell asentence. But before you trie, give me leave to ask what restimonies you have of my inconstancie: and who the impostour is, that has told you fo great a lie. Valeria was now at a stand : for all her suspicions were grounded onely upon the report of Emilius, who had innocently shewed all the Letters which had caused so much affliction unto her. So as being unwilling to bring him to the test, she would not at first give any precise answer unto Herminius, nor instance any particulars; Herminius upon this, thinking she had no cause for her pretended suspitions, and that all she said was, onely to find an excuse for her weaknesse, he began to be very angrie, and twit her with a thousand reproaches. For, Madam, (said he unto her, after many other things) can you make me believe, you thought me dead as others did, and yet with your own hand write unto me the most cruell Letter that ere was writ; and which certainlie you would never have writ, but in hopes it would kill me, and so disengage yourself from all those promises which you have made unto me, or at least to pack me away unto places so remote, as I should never return to mo-lest you. Neither can Flavia be ignorant of this truth, since she was as tart in her Letter almost as you. Valeria hearing Herminius say so, she looked upon Flavia with amazement: Flavia she looked upon Herminius, and told him that the never writ unto him, nor ever thought of writing, because since Emilius returned to Rome, she ever thought him to be dead. Herminius being out of all patience, shewed unto Valeria and Flavia, those two Letters which they had written unto Mutius, and which Spurius had sent unto Herminius, in answer to those which he had written unto Valeria and Flavia. Valeria no sooner looked upon them, but she knew them to be those which Flavia and she had writ unto Musins. How was it possible (faidthey then unto him) that these Letters should come into your hands? For, ungrarefull man that you are (faid Valeria unto Herminius) these Letters were writ unto a man, whom for the love of you, I ever scorned, and if you were just, you would think your selfe obliged unto me for the tartnesse of this Letter, fince it was unto Mutius I writ it. I think,

think Madam, replied Herminius, you would drive me out of my wits; For, as certain as I am living, the Man whom I fent from Capea ninto Rome, did bring me these two letters in answer unto those two which I writ unto you and Flavia, and they do most punctually answer unto every thing contained in those two which I sent unto you: And it is also most certain, that this cruell answer is the true cause, of my long silence, and of my exile: And yer, Madam, the belief of your Inconstance never moved me unto the least inclination of any Insidelity, and you have been alwaies the only Saint whom I loved and adored: But I pray, who was he, said Flavia, that brought these two letters unto you: he was a brother (answered he) unto one that is now my servant.

For, it was very true, that he who was imployed in this voyage to Rome, was entred into the fervice of Herminius, when he came from Capos, and it was

the same servant that was wish him at the house of V derius.

Mean time, Herminius, finding some sweetnesse in the thought that Y aleria had no hand in writing those two letters; he desired still to justifie himself, and beseech her most earnestly to tell him, upon what cause she accused him: and she, without ever mentioning Emilius, did intimate, that it was, because he lo-

ved you Madam.

Oh Madam (said he unto her) you could never have had any such thought but only by my Rivall, who is the only man in the World, from whomit could proceed, though he never so much as saw her, whom he accused me to love; and to speak sincerely, my punctuall sidelity in keeping my passion secret, made him suspect me to Love at Capon: He saw me very sad, and heard me sigh, and saw I received and writ Letters, wherein were some expressions of Amity, which, appeared unro him, to be expressions of Love: and I make no doubt but that to ingratiate himself the more, he has shewed you all the Coppies of those Letters which I wrote then unto that excellent Lady, and of which I made so little account, as I consented he should have them: yet pow he saies, he knew not that I loved you, but I have reason to think, he said not truth. Flavia then, beginning to speak, she told Herminius, that he had no reason to blame or accuse Emilius; And told him truly how he acquainted Valeria, with the news of his death, and Inconstancy: and least this should move Herminius against Emilius, the told him, how sadly he toook the news of his losse.

So as Herminius, now knowing whereof he was accused, he was very glad to fee that, without all doubt he should one day make a clear Justification of himfelf. Oh Madam ( faid he then unto Valeria) thanks beto heaven I am most fure, that a little time, will let you fee my Innocence. For that illustrious Daughter of Generous Clelius, does Love, and is Loved by a Prince fogreat, that ere long this Love will be published over all Italy: Horaius, a Romane, and one you know, is Rivall unto the Prince I speak of. And ten thousand Persons are able to testifie that Clelia is only my Friend, and never was my Mustesse. When I first faw her, she was then engaged in the Love of Aronces, Son to the King of Clusium: I was, and am still, the Confident of this innocent Love .: and if you could as easily justifie your self as I can, I should not be so unfortunate as I am: But alas unjust woman, though you had thought me dead and unfairhfull; yet this was not enough to oblige you unto an engagement in a fecond affection. Indeed, had you been contented to hate me, and forget me, I should have been obliged unto you, for your harred, and oblivion; but you have done worse in bestowing upon Emilias that same heart which you have swom ten thousand times, should be never any's but mine. One would think, as you have confessed you have used him, that you were most desirous to recompence him. for acquainting you with my Inconstancy and death; For, to tell you truly, had you loved me, you could never have endured to much as the fight of a man, who brought you fuch cruel news: And yet you fuffered him, you loved him you do love him still, and perhaps you are so up just, as to tell me that you wil

90

Love him alwaies. Yet think upon't once more, too amiable Valeria; Remember what promises you have made me; bethink your self of what you have told me since I came hither, how that if you had not thought me inconfiant and dead, you had not been unfauthfull: And to be just unto your self refer it unto Time, to know the truth of what I say: I will engage my self that Clelius and Salpaia, whose virtue and merit is known unto Valerius, shall tell you, that I was never the Lover of their Daughter: I will engage my selfe that Clelius shall confesse unto you, that the loves Aroness: And I promise you, that before it be long, all Italie shall talk of the Love of Aroness and Clelia, whom I love as well as ever I did, though I know she does love her dear Aroness, as well as I deserve to be loved by you. But Herminius, replied Valeria; The letters which I have seen are so tender, and the Map which was shewed unto me so gallant, as I know not whether or no I should believe you. Madam; replied he, you may remember, that you upbraided me a thousand rimes with writing too much startery, and in such a style, as those unto whom I writ might think that Love which was only Amirie: And indeed, my rendernesse of passion to you, had instituted in a passionare Character into all my spirits, as made all my Friends besieve all the thoughts of my Soul to be Love. And Madam, should I have given Coppies of letters should I shewed upto you, although I capnor look upon it without anger and dispair.

Nadam, that I am innocent, and you are Culpable: For

Be affured therefore Madam, that I am innocent, and you are Culpable: For Madam, though I had been dead and inconstant, yet ought you not to have entaged your felf in a second affection; I should have died of sorrow; or if anger had keps me from dying. I should have hared all women in lieu of loving any one, and perhaps as unfaithfull as you was, inmy beliefe, I should have loved you in your Grave. However Madam, though you be Criminall; though you have upon too hallow grounds believed me inconflant, and thought have rea-fon to think, that you do unjustly deny that cruell letter which I thewed you: Though I say you be unfaithfull in loving Emilius, yet ---- Oh Herminius (faid she and interrupted ) I cannot endure you should accuse me of insidelitie: For certainly, according to the common received opinion, the death and Incopflancy of the party loved does freely fet the heart of the Lover at liberty, and to be disposed of as she pleaseth: and thereforethinking you to be inconstant and dead, I cught not to be charged withinconstancy. And yet I do consent to be accused of infidelity, if thinking you faithfull, I had committed any infidelity unto your memories but as the Cale is, I cannot endure any fuch acculation to be charged upon me: Then Madam, ( replied he, and looked upon her with eles full of Love ) If you would not be fo accused, you must reflore unto me, that beart which you took from me, fince I am neither dead, nor Incon-flant: For, as unfaithfull as that beart is, I am most willing to receive it upon my knees: I will begin a new obligation unto you; I will forget all my past miseries: and I will love you as realously and ardently as ever I did, so Emilies be driven out of that heart which is none of his, and unto which, none has any right but my selfe. Since I am not dead, not ever was un-

faithful.

But if you cannot do fo, then be so generous, I befeech you, as not to deceive me: For, I should be more unfortunate in having but half your heart, then

if I had lost it all.

Emilias is indeed my friend, and I do grant that he was innocent both towards you, and towards me untill his return. But alas, am I Culpable towards any one? Am I any cante that Emiliae believed twas dead, and that I was in Love with Clelia? Tis very true, I did not make him the confident of my Love to you; but ought I to have dope it? and would you have taken it well? Confider therefore. I befeech you, how innocent I am, and howunfortungte. But is it possible (replyed Vairries) that you should be so innocent as you say you are But is in possible, replied Herminiss, you should make any doubt of what I say for if I did not love you, what reason had I so earnestly, to court your affection for you have sumished me with colour enough not to pretend unto it. Emilias Ioves you, you do not have him; And were not myslove unto you most violent, I had just reasonnever to see you again.

It is not sufficient, replied the, that you do love me now at present: but you ought to have loved me alwaies. If I have not done so, replied he, may you never love me, but for ever love my Rivall. But, (added he, and fighed) one may see a notable difference betwixt you and me; for had my hear been so weak as to receive the image of any other into it, you would have rejected it: And yet, though you have ceased to love me, and though you have loved another, yet for all that, I am readie with all joy to receive that Treasure which I had lost.

Restore in then, most amiable Valeria, and to oblige you unto it, call to memoricall the happie times we have passed together: your eyes have told me ten thousand times, that you were concerned and troubled at my sufferings: your mouth has told me, that I was not hated; and I was so happie, as to have reason to believe you made my selicitie yours, and that you would esteem your selfe happie, it our condition was such as we could never be seperated. Strive then to drive Emilius out of that heart unto which he has no right, since I told you, I am neither dead not unfaithfull: for perhaps it concerns your happinesse, as well as the happinesse of unfortunate Hermisius: And indeed, I am sure that if you should be so unjust, as not to restore that which belongs unto me, but should bestow your self upon Emilius, you will be no sooner his, but you will mourn for me: Yes, cruell Valeria, I shall deste all your cruelty, if you shall make me so miserable, as I shall be if you doe me that injustice. Think therefore both of your selfe and me, and you will find all reason to be on one side.

Whill Herminias was talking thus, Valeria harkned, fometimes looking upon him, fometimes upon Flavia, and fometimes upon the ground. But at latt, Herminies having done, the began in her turn to speak: Though all you say were true, replied the, and though you never did love Cletia, yet I cannot tell whether I ought to restore you my affection: you think you have reason to treat me as one inconstant, and also have right to be inconstant your selfe upon the first occasion: Yet I conceive that I cannot without injustice, be called unfaithfull: for to discover the very borrom of my heart unto you, I had a mind to love Emdius, but never any inclination to love him as I loved you: Oh, Madam ( said Herminius, and interrupted ) I most earnestly beseech you to alter but one word, and in lieu of saying, As you did love me, say, As you do love, and then you will make me happie. Perhaps, replied she, I could say so, for I perceive my heart is willing to believe you innocent, and I know but too well, that my tendernelle towards Emilius, is not of that nature as it is unto you. But Herminius, 1 find my selfe at a strange Dilemma: For if you have not been inconstant, I confesse you have right to demand restitution of my heart : but I confesse withall, that if you look upon me as a weak person, I ought not to restore it unco you, fince most certainly I never did any thing which can be a reproach unto me: had I thought you dead, and not thought you inconstant, I had then been coblame, if I had comforted my selfe, and entertained the love of Emilius: I confesse also, that if I had not thought you dead, but onely thought you unfaithfull, you might have reproached me for being too obedient unto my Father, when he commanded me to enterrain the love of Emilim: for I do believe maugre all I have faid, that if one do love well, they cannot chuse but with, and hope for the repentance of the person loved, though the be culpable. But, Herminius, Flavia knowes, that if I did fuffer Emilius, it

was one fy became I endeavoured to drive you one of my heard; yet fince 1 am incere. I will confelle unto you, that I have fuch tendemedia covered you, as makes me think I ought comake you happie: And all that I can do as I conceive, is to protest unto you, that I will never believe my felse upon Emilies, nor any other.

By this means, I first hot expose my selfe unto your reproaches: I shall not give Emilius any cause to complain against me, since tam none of yours, and

you have no reason to accuse me, since I am none of his.

Hornings then broke out into a rhousand moving expressions tunco Valeria a Plavia, the joyned her reasons unto his, and offered to make Emilias understand reason: but, say all they could, Valeria would not then fix upon any other resolution. For though the was fully convinced, that Herminias had not been inconstant, but that he loved her as well as e're he did, yet the could not make her selfe absolutelite believe it; the could not bring her selfer o tell Emilias, that her passion to Herminias, made her take her heart out of his hands; and the was ashamed that this second affection had partie cooled her tendernesse to Herminias: Yet being desirous to know by what adventure those Letters which Valeria and Flavia had written unto Manius; came into the hands of Herminias is Flavia desired him to question his servant, and to find out how his brother came unto them. After which, Flavia making Herminias to understand by signs, that when he was gone, she would speak for him (for though Emilias was her Coufin, yet she loved Herminias better) he went away without making any alter-

ation in the resolution of Valeria?

He was no fooner gone our of the Chamber, but Emilias entred, who in lieu of finding any hopes in the eyes of that fair one, he faw in them norhing but fadnesse and confusion: so as his feares seizing upon his spirits, he approached unto her in attrembling manner. I perceive, Madam (faid he unto her) that you are not very well disposed to give a favourable hearing unto my reasons, though I cannot but think them worthy of it. But to obtain a more plaufible Audience, I will confesse that Herminius is more worthy then I am to be your lover, and to enjoy your heart : I do confesse also, that if he have not been inconstant, he has good right unto your affection: I confesse further, that being a man of honour as I know him to be, I am perswaded, though I am his Rivall, that fince he now faith he is not in love with Clain, I believe he is not: I fay again, that being so much a friend unto Herminius as I am, I will consent he should marry you, if yee be both consenting. But Madam, you know how the Tyrant hates him; how the generous Sivelin to fave his life, confirmed the falle reports of his death: He is then an exile from Rome for ever; furelie you will not abandon Valerius and Domitia to follow him : And though you would, yet Herminius, if he love you, will not defire you should follow his fortune . This being so, Madam, why will you not permit me to be happie, since my friend cannot? We will both love him if you please, and never feare I shall upbraid you with your affection to him: I know his merie, and your virtue, and I will never defire you to bariff him your heart; but onely fince Haminius cannot be happie, not to change your thoughts of me.

When he came, I was in your good effecem; you did obey the commands of Valerim without any repugnancie: and though you never gave meany testimonies of love, yet I was contented: And however, I never did any thing since the return of Herminius which could displease you; I have not with-drawn my Amitie from him, not ever will, unlesse you put me out of all hopes; which Madam, if you do, I date not answer that my reason will be stronger then my resemble. Consider, I beseech you, that the unfortunare Emilius would not court you, but that Herminius cannot enjoy you in peace: And therefore, I beseech you, be mine, since fortune will not let you be his: I do love you Madam, better then he can, and shall love you ten thousand times above my own life, if you will but resolve to make me happy. You speak so very well, replied

Taleria,

Valeria, as Limith needs commend you. But for all that, Emilion, this realist you ask is not just for you know that it was you, who sold me off he dead and inconstancy of Herminia, and indeed you have been the cause of that inmitted which I have done him. But Madam, replied be, I was the inmocent dauge of it! I consesse it is answered she, and I do pardon, all the harme which introducingly you did me: And so restinct how much I cheen you. I will incommently consists anto you, that I can never make you happy: I have as good an opinion of you, as any restouble person can have. I know your virgue, your Lowe, and your insocency; I know also the amining you preserve for Merminial Lexication you to continue it. And indeed, I do confesse that you, do make my affection.

But fince, Besilias this affection can never be given unto you, therefore you ought not to ask it. If I would befrow my affection upon any one; Longhi to prefer Hirminias, before my other: Bur if my Father did give me the liberty to dispose of my self, I will never dispose of my self unto any.

Oh Madami, replied Emilias , that is not reasonable; And though you think to conflor me by telling me you will be my Rivalla no more then mine; yet I asher you, I am not a jot the more happy. You think to beste my Grief, and will not in an instant throw me from the height of happinesses the depth of dispars: This is the reason why you tell me, tyou can have be mine; without relling me that you will never be my Rivalls: But Madam, I care not for any such kind of Compassion; it is but a safe pury, which wil make me the more miserable: I had better die suddenly then languish long. Promounce therefore a Desinitive sentence, But first consider I beseeth you. whether Emission wil not be more miserable then Herminius, if you reject him.

Herminius is already accustomed to think himself more loved: He can live, and

not see you, and think himself not loved: And though you should sell him you can never love him, but would love me alwaies, yet he will be no more miletable then he was was within this two daies. But I Madam, who till yesterday did hope you would be eternally mine, think I befeech you in what a fad condition I should be, if you should affure me. I should never be yours. I have already told you my refolution, replied Valoria, and you cannot make me change

Upon this Valerius, Domitia, and Herminius entred.

Valeria blushed when she saw them, and was at a strange perplexity, especially when Valerius began to speak: Well Daughter, faid he unto her, have you heard the reasons of Herminius and Emilius, and are you resolved upon their Destinies? Sir, replied this fage Lady, you are so absolutely master of mine, that it batter becoms me to advise with your will, then examine their Reasons. But if it be your pleasure I should tell you what I think, I would befeech you to let me live with you as long as I live, and not bestow my felf either upon Herminius or Emilius,

Oh Sir ? (faid Herminius) I befeech you do not confepr unto the request which Valeria makes: And I (faid Emilias) do make the fame Peticion my Rivall doch shough I am more exposed unto miserie chen he. Doubclesse you are exposed unto more misery; replied Herminius, because my Right is better then yours: For the word of Walerius, and the word of Valeria had engaged me, before they ever knew you; And were it not that I know by my own experience, It is not possible to love Valeria, and preserve the use of Reason, I should accuse you of injustice in precending still to marry her, after you know that I am living! Till then, I confesse you were not to blante : But now you see me and know what just pretentions I have unto Valeria, you oughe to renounce all yours.

Oh most cruell friend, (replied Emilia) can one leave loving when the would: and could you lerfall your defign of regaining the heart of Valeria, if I had more right unto her then you?

If befeeth you) faid Valerius then, do not amuse us with any unprofitable consessations of do esteem and love you both, and both of you ought to esteem and love me also; nor have you any reason to complain against one another; my Daughter has not given either of you any cause to wish her ill: Nor can I actude her of any thing. The onely thing to be done then is, to look at the future, and to compose this difference without doing any injustice. I conceive then spursued he and spoke unto Flavia) that in all reason my Daughter and I should keep our first words unto Herminius, if he have not made himself unworthy by his inconstancy, and if the heart of my Daughter be not changed; Therefore any advice is, that both Herminius and Emilius shall keep at a distance untill it clearely appeare that Herminius had never any engagement with Chelius: For if all be true, he sayes, the thing is out of doubt, unless as I said before, that Valeria has changed her mind. For in that case, I leave her to be mistress of her own destiny, not thinking it just to force the will in such

things. Speak then Daughter (faid Valerius then unto her) and tell me fincerely, whether you recain the same thoughts still, which formerly you had of Hermiwins, and what thoughts you have of Emilia. Sir, replied the, If I had a mind to make choise of one, I should speak sincerely, but since I design to be no bodies but my own, I cannot fay any thing unto you. Valeria blushe as she fpoke these words, and could not chuse but look upon Herminius, who conceiving fome hope from this favourable look, did speak so vigorously and tenderly both, that Emilias perceiving he was like to lose his cause, and fearing left his destinie should be worse, he hastilie faid that he would accept of the motion which Valerius offered, which was to keep at a distance from Valeria, untill Herminius had made his innocence appear. This fair one would then have opposed that, and desired to put both these Lovers out of all hopes : but she did it in such a manner, as made it evident unto Emilius, that Herminius was much more in her heart then he, and would ere long return into his first place, which did most sensibly affect him.

Things being thus, they had more cause to think that Tarquin had been advertised of Herminus his being alive, and that he was at the house of Valerius: for there came a Lieutenant of his Guard, accompanied with ten of his Souldiers, and asked to speak with Valerius: so as this conversation was interrupted in such a manner, as made it known unto Valeria her selfe, what rank Herminius had in her heart: For when it was told that the Lieutenant of Tarquin's Guard was in the Court, and asked to speak with Valerius, she was most strange-syrroubled at it, and was the first that desired Herminius to hide himself; she also imagined a place very hard to be found out; And Emilius knew so well by this unexpected accident, that she loved Herminius, very dearly, as it grieved him extreamly.

Tis true indeed, it was a generous griefe: for after Herminius was gone into his close Cabiner, which was in a thick wall joyning to Flavia's Chamber, and Valerius gone to the Lieutenant of Tarquin's Guard, he summoned up all his generositie, all his friendship to Herminius, all the justice in the pretentions of his friend, and small hopes he had that Valeria would break with him: so as at last coming to Valeria, who was in a melancholly studie; leaning upon the window towards the Court where her Fatherwas; he earnestly conjured her to open her heart unto him, assuring her, that if she would speak ingeniously unto him, he would never trouble her more, but leave her in peace. Tell me therefore sincerely (said he) whether you think I can ever hope to be happie. If you will promise me (said she) to wish no harm unto Herminius, I will with all possible sinceritie tell you what you desire to know. Oh, Madam, replied he, I need not ask you any more, for you have answered me enough in not answering. After this helest her, and without speaking unto any, or staying to know what busines the Lieutenant of Taranin's Guard had, he took

Horse and rid awaie none knows whither. Mean while Tarquin hearing by his Spies, that divers persons were to be at the house of Valorius, he sent to see what kind of assembly it was, and whether any thing was suspicious against his Authoritie. But since the marriage held por, no companie came, and Emilius was gone out at a back door: so as having no further order, the Lieutenant returned, as soon as Valorius had shewed him that there was no assembly in his house.

But after he was gone, Valerius concluded that it was not fafe for Herminius to staie long in his house: they brought him out of the place where he was hid; and when Valerius asked for Emilias, he was much surprised to hear by his men that he was gone. Domitia seared lest his amorous dispaire should move him to acquaint I arquin that Herminius was there: But Herminius did not apprehend that danger, no more then Valerius, knowing Emilius had more ge-

nerofity then to be capable of fuch a base action,

However, fince his departure made it plainly appear, that he abandoned his pretentions unto Valeria, Herminius was extreamly joyed; for he faw that Valeria had given him cause to dispair in his good fortune. Herminius then asking leave of Valerius to stay at his house untill to morrow at night, he made his peace so well with his dear Valeria, who protested that whater'e she said, he had onely thoughts of amity for Emilius, that he esteemed himself most happy; yet he could not alter her from the proposition which Valerius had made: for as things were, it was not likely he should marry Valeria: Valerius also told him, that he would not send unto Rome to advertise Sivelia, lest some ill chance should happen which might discover him: and all he could do, was to get so much liberty as to spend one day with Valeria. 'Tis true, Valerias told him in private, that perhaps he would not be long an exile, because there was some secret plots against the Tyrant which would at last break out into a flame. However, Herminius told his Miftress so many particular passages concerning the love of Aronces and Clelia, that the did believe him innocent; but in reftoring her heart wholly unto him, the conjured him to continue his amiry towards Emilins. After this, Herminius being inquisitive into the matter, he made the servant confesse how he came by those Letters which he brought unto him; so as Valeria understanding thereby, that Spurius and Musius did know that Hermining was not dead, the apprehended the more danger unto him by being in her Fathers house, therefore Flavia and she did never let him rest untill he was gone; He departed then as happy as before he came, he was afflicted; yet it grieved him to see, that Valerius should not make any positive promise unto him, and that Emilius had not renounced his pretensions before his face. But for all, seeing himselse upon good terms with Valeria, it may well be said, that he went with abundance of fatisfaction unto Artemidorus and Zenocrares, who expected him as well as I. Since that, we met with Aronces, with whom we joyned fociety. So that, Madam, I have no more to fay unto you: for you know all that happened fince unto Herminius, unlesse that Emilius not appearing, Valerins would not let Herminius marry his Daughter, untill his friend consented thereunto; fo as this invinfible Rivall did much more trouble Herminius then Mutius did, as brave as he was.

After this, Amilcar holding his peace, Clelia gave him thanks: Cefonia and Plotina did the same, and the company parted, referring it untill the next day, to talk of the pleasant adventure which had happened unto them, because it was too late to begin a flory which contained to many particulars, as it was likely to

be a long and pleasant discourse.

The end of the first Book in the Third Part of CLELIA;

The contrict of the conclusion of the contrict of the contrict

Education of the state of the s

However, and a series of the series of planty appears, that he standoned his series ones unpotentially a series of the series of

Ly all a street of Twith which would a let beats out into a flage, flowed to prove the pulsages conversing the lower of street and the street that implies the interpretages conversing the lower of street and the street that the control of the town the street that the control of the street that the str

priving the penutra would not follow, ancide, because there was former to

grice of him of the ball on tension of the preferrious besons his face. But the model of the control of the con

After this, the car holding his peace, Chelegave him thurks a Cefanta and the editate face, and the company parent, referring it until the next day, on the plan fact adventure which had happened unto them, because it was too accordant to the particulars, as it was likely to be along and the fant discounter.

and gobe firs But wite Third Persof CLELIA.



milies thould be divided, that to where ever the victory fell, it might be fome way or orther advancation. To dele and many criter this TA and There we made any V 105 the form of the first and the deagn proposed, were two navnetble obtacles; and reconted it with all the realons they could produce to excuse themselves from being engaged in that party.

#### qui sat teeme them to refolved, was to much the more importunate with them the walk where they watter Quality and The come to the end of in it four lefter ones, one ar each corner, he entreated Time and Tiberam to

## is frame's Sonshaving followed In is son Boom, he intrediately broke forth thus : I dekre' once mote to know said as to them, whether you are un-

changeable, and if it be not proble to draw you into the Kines pareva w Hile the adventures of Herminian and Vateria took up the memories of so many excellent persons, and that Cletraydonparing them with her own, wanted not a littleenwyto Valeria, who at that time feeth'd to be in far greater hopes to arrive at happinesse with much more ease then The, and who had alwaies the comfort of feeing him by whom the was best beloved, and honour him with thoufands of expressions of affection, Tiens and Tiberins were

confidering of the resolution they were to take, But after a large confideration, Honour and Nature getting the upper hand of Love; they repaired that evel ning to the place appointed them by Aquilius, abfolutely refolved not to engage in the conspiracy. On the other side, Aquilius and his friends had managed largum's interest so well, that they had cajoll'd into his party a great number of young Gentlemen of quality; fo that they were with the first at the place were they were expected. There they found those Envoys of Tanquin, to whom they gave an account of what they had done; dding that if they could but draw in Brains's Sons, as such as had abundance of fiends, they might be in a capacity to accomplish something more then ordinary. Nay, they came so far as to acquaint these Envoys that the main businesse was to engage Tiberius, it being then easie to bring in Tiens, as one that rely'd very much on the others judgement, and was guided by him.

To this the Envoys repli'd, that they were fure of some of the Senare though there were no fuch thing, fo to enflame their hopes, and courage to the fudden undertaking of any thing they had a mind to put them upon; For, the posture of Tarquin's affairs at that time confider'd, there was nothing to be done by consultation. Things being at this point, and the young Gentlemen contriving how to get Tarquin's Troops into the City by night, Thus and Tiberim casses in the place. But having nothonables at all of creating in the configuration, the commission with the configuration of a fearer that Occide and Teraminam might be will. It bey did nothing a did the the concernments of their loves put their two lines to the country of their loves put their two lines to the country of their loves put their two lines to the country of their loves put their two lines the love of their loves put their two different very difficult to the their loves the factors the power of their loves walke which a their loves of the factors the factors the factors of the power of the loves walke which a training the power of their loves of the loves of the loves of the loves of the loves were to meet them, and Aquilius attended by ten or twelve of their common friends embracing them, asked whether they would not participate of the clory they were in one to attain; telling them confutedly one after another, and fortunes of B mins: adding withall, that incivill Warres, it was policy that families should be divided, that so where-ever the victory fell, it might be some way or other advantageous. To these and many other things, Tims and Tiberium made answer, that the power of Brans, and the impossibility of the design proposed, were two invincible obstacles; and seconded it with all the reasons they could produce to excuse themselves from being engaged in that party. Aquilium seeing them so resolved, was so much the more importunate with them to change their minds, but to no purpose. So that being come to the end of the walk where they walk d, and where there was a large Arbor, which had within it four lesser ones, one at each corner, he entreated Tims and Tiberius to with draw from the Company, as having something particular to acquaint them with.

Brutus's Sons having followed him isto the Arbour, he immediately broke forth thus : I defire once more to know, faid he to them, whether you are unchangeable, and if it be not possible to draw you into the Kings party, which let men fay what they will, is certainly the more just. It is not work to examine whether he be a lawfull King, or whether he be not; if the travelor do, is onely to keep off the people from becoming Masters of all the parsons of quality. Nay, the safety of your Father, as well as that of a many morely at the stake; for these very Romans who celebrate him to day, will a form than to morrow if the humour take them: encleavour then to prove a state for the safety of the prince he hath so much safety safety and you may do it without hazardingary thing, or if you may do it without hazardingary thing, or if you may do it without hazardingary thing, or if you may do it without hazardingary thing, or if you may do it without hazardingary thing, or if you may do it without hazardingary thing, or if you may do it without hazardingary thing, or if you may do it without hazardingary thing, or if you may do it without hazardingary thing. ought, and you may do it without hazardingany thing, or if you will not do it. do but tell-me what I say shall to Ocrisia and Teramina, from whom I fent you Letters by Aquiliu. For in a word, I am to tell you, that if you engage not in the Kings party. Tullia will not be perswaded but that it is their fault; and that by some indirect way or other, they have given you notice not to give any credit to the Letters I brought you from them; so that you may easily judge, that Orrifia will be never the more happy for your standing out, and the fetters of poor Teramina will never be the lighter. The Godsare my witnesses, sayes Ties, how farre I would veneure my life for Ocrifia; but to deal freely with your it is against my judgement to undertake a thing as unjust as impossible. For my pair, added Tiberius, though I am fatisfied that honour would advise me to leave Teramines a captive, rather then recurn Rome into flavery; yet muft I needs confesse, that it is not without abundance of difficulty, that I refolve to leave her loaden with chains, and that the absolute impossibility of the design proposed to me, is little enough to keep up my virtue in this emergency, and to be gonymed that it is the advice of reason, that I should furter my Mistress to

beis devenance then my Country of the appointment of Tullia, was come with the circones, difficulted in manufactures, flarted out of one of the little Arbonius Doncos, and fixing there exist on Therius, Ah, my Lord, faid she, if it be brue, that Roofin advices you to be willing your Miltresse should be a flave

rather

rather then your Country ; it is as true on the other fide, that if you will be vis'd by Love, you will rather see Rome in slavery, and Teramina free. Tiberia furprised at the fight and voice of that excellent person whom he had so extraordinaryan affection for started back a little to take the better notice of her whereupon, prefently after breaking forth into an exclamation; ah more then amiable Teram.ma, faid hero her, what dangerous tryall do you pur my vertue to? Ah! Tiberim, replyed the with a languishing voyce, to what posture do you intend to reduce my fortune ! Tim perceiving Teraminta, presently imagin'd that Octifia was to come out of one of the Arbours, and turned about hoping to fee her; But Tarquin's Envoy, gueffing at his imagination, told him, that the wanted the confidence to come along, though Tullia would have oblig'd her to do it. Whereupon giving Teraminta opportunity to prevail with Tiberius, as the had promifed him, if the might but speak with him alone; he took Time afide into one of the little Arbours, to repeat over to him all the inducements he made use of to perfwade those he had any discourse with, to engage in Tarquin's party. So that Teraminta seeing her selfe at liberty, and being no longer forc'd to smother her

true reall fentiments, with a low voice spoke thus.

Think not my Lord, faies this fair and virtuous flave, to Tiberius, that the Letter you have received as from me, is any effect of my will: I writ it by the appointment of the cruell Tullia, and it is by her absolute command that I am herear this present. Do not therefore, I beseech you, suspect me guilty of so much basenesse, as to preferre my liberty and life before your interests; and imagine not, though I have the liberty to speak with you without any body by, that I shall dispose of the power you have given me over your heart, to perfwade you to do a thing that's unjust. No, my Lord, Teraminea hath a foul rod generous to do it; not but that I am facisfied, that if you engage not in Tarquins party, I shall be the most unfortunate slave that ever was; for this cruel Princess told me as I took leave of her, That if I prevailed with you, I should be affured of liberty; but if I did not, I must expect amisery; in comparison whereof death were a mercy. However, my Lord, know, I ask nothing of you, either contrary to vertue, or your own concernments; and that I had rather a thousand times dye crush'd with the chains I carry about me, then to make an unjust proposition to you. Ah Teraminta, said Tiberius, you ask me all things when you ask me nothing; and you perswade me much the more, when you avoid perswading me, then if you employed all your eloquence to draw me into the interests of Tarquin. Think not, I beseech you my Lord, replied that dif-creet Virgin, that what I say to you proceeds from any artifice; for I would have you confident, that though I am in a manner assured of death, if you doe not what the cruell Tullia would have you, yet am I farre from defiring you should. I am certainly born in such a condition, as makes slavery insupportable to me; but to be free with you, the Queens injustice hath wrought so much horrour in me for any thing that is unjust, that I would rather dye innocency then live criminally. Give me then leave to entreat you, not to reflect on me at all in this adventure, and to do nothing but what your own reason shall advise you to, without consulting your Love. But Teraminta, replied Tiberius, you are now in Rome, is there no meanes to hinder your departure hence? The Senate hath not yet concluded the debate upon the proposition hath been made to it; so that these Envoyes not leaving the City till to morrow, I may in the mean time endeavour to get you out of their hands. Ah my Lord, replyed Teraminta, offer it not, unleffe you have a mind to haften my death; for he who is now in discourse with Time, hath order to kill me, if any rumult should happen that might oblige him either to fly or stand upon his own defence. So that from the time I have been speaking, he hath about him the Poniard that's defign'dto take away my life; and did he but know what I now tellyou, I should not long survive. Ah! Teraminta (cryed he, with extream precipitation) It is then in vain to deliberate.

This Envoy hearing him speak so loud, came along with Titus to him, and asked him what resolution he had taken; but Teraminta preventing him, and defigous to enflame his generolity as much as might be, told him that Tiberius was refolved not to quit the party he was in, and that he had no more to fay to him. Pardon me there, replied bluntly the Envoy, you have yet something to fay to him, as much as a last farewell amounts to, for affure your felf, the Queen is sofarre perswaded that you have an absolute power over Tiberius, that she will never believe you have done all that lay in your power: fo that she being violene and mischievous, may be easily induced to make use against you. of that right wheteby the life of a flave is at the mercy of the mafter. While the envoy was speaking thus, Tiberius looked on Teraminta whose inviting eyes seemed to begge life at his hands. Infomuch, that the danger wherein he faw her, filling his mind with all the fatall images which the death of a person beloved might raise in that of a Lover; he presently yeelded, and thought it better to hazard all, then to lofe Teraminia. He thereupon rold the Envoy, that provided they would secure his Fathers life, he would be of Traquin's party, and would doe all that lay in his power to ruine the newly erected Common-wealth. Teraminia durst not for the present oppose Tiberius; besides that, notwithstanding her great generofity, the was not displeased to receive such an expression of affection from a Lover, the had so much rendernesse for. In the mean time, Titus, who faw not Ocrifia as Tiberius did Teraminta, would so easily comply with his Brother: but the other, who was wont ever to guide him by his judgement, spoke to him as a man that had taken a resolution which nothing should alter. So that Time thinking it a dishonour to seem lesse tender of Ocrisia, then Tibering was of Teraminea, submitted to him: Not but that Tiber us had a great struggling in his foul; but he was young, he was a Lover, he saw his Mistresse exposed to death, and he could not be perswaded, but that he who promised him his Fathers life, would be as good as his word. Besides, running over thing consusedly; he thought, that if the design took, their Father should depend on him and Times, whereas now they depended on their Father, whom they ad' first made some difficulty to obay. Tarquin's Envoy seeing things thus onward to the defign, put Teraminea into the hands of an ancienc flave, who had waited on her, and looked after her ever fince she came to Rome, and carried back these two young Lovers to their friends. Tiberius would needs be the last, because he would have said somthing to Teraminta, but the other not desirous to leave him behind, suffered him nor to deliver himselfe of all he had to say, nor Teraminta to answer what she could have defired: so that the best interpreters of their severall apprehensions were their eyes.

The Envoy having brought Bruns's Sons among the Conspirators, they were received with inexpressible joy, they promised them what they would themselyes, and thought those who were come from Tarquin, were resolved to begin the execution of their design, with the death of Bruns and Valerius, yet did they not discover their intention to all that were present: they told them, that the first thing to be done, was to secure the persons of the two Consuls; but as to the design of dispatching them, it was kept as agreat secret: and the better to blind the Sons of Bruns, they said, that because Tarquin had been banished from Rome because he was charg'd with too much cruelty, care should be taken to avoid it where it were not necessary, so to perswade the people that he was now of another judgement. Tiberius and Tinu being secure as to their Fathers life, soon digested that aversion which they had at first to engage in that party. Besides, that it being ordinary in young men unacquainted with affaires, to be glad of something to do, they did as the rest, and behav'd themselyes as young men whose hearts are full of their first love, and first apprehen-

fions of ambition.

They therefore confidered of all the courses they should take to execute their design, and for the space of three or four daies, during which time, the Senate

were still debating the propositions put in by the Envoys, they met diverte times in severally places to give an account of what progresse they had made. But the Senate having an last granted the Envoies the liberty to carry away whatever belonged to I arquin and the Princes, his Sons, they, to gain times desired further the permission to give him notice that had fent them, and that they might send of Chariots and Mules sufficient to carry away such abundance of things as belong'd to a Prince, who had impoverished all the Families of Ko to enrich himself. So that this last favour being also granted, they employed the time assign'd them to accomplish their conspiracy. What was most remarkable, was, that there were a many of Bruns's kindred in it; and that Tiberius, whom Terammes could never have perswaded had the endeavoured it was one of the most earnest of the Conspirators, meetly because he would save the life, and secure the liberty of a person that had a Soul great enough to give him an advice to generous, and full of vertue. Now the Envoys thought that Teraninia had really prevail'd with Tibersus, and thereupon permitted a little discourse between them sometimes; but the more the urged the things she had said before; the more was he ffrengthen'd in the resolution he had taken to deliver her. Twquin's Envoy's in the mean time prudently labouring the fafety of that Prince, who was to come in the night, and with certain Troops, feize the City, foon as they had secured the Consulls, and possessed themselves of one of the Gares, would needs oblige all the Conspirators to write to the Tyrant, to affure him of their fidelity. They at first made some difficulty at it, and the bu-finesse came to so long and so loud a dispute, one night that they were at Bra-tus's Brother-laws, who was also one of the conspiracy; that a slave named and dicius, feeing them ready to come to blows, hearkned at the Hall door what pass'd between people that seem'd to be so exasperated one against another. Besides, that his Master having commanded all his slaves out of the Hall, which assoon as they were out, he had carefully lock'd, Vindicins was guilty of so much curiofity as amounted to a defire of knowing what was done. There being a cranny in the midt of the dore, he could the better both fee and hear thole that spoke. He heard then that the businesse was to serve Tarquin, to subvert the new Government, and to oblige the Conspirators to write to the Tyrant to affure him of their fidelity, that so he might the more securely appproach Rome. Nay, he faw that, yielding at last, some began to write, others to dispose themselves to do the like.

Things being in this posture, Vindicius, a person that understood himself well enough, wearied with slavery, ill treated by his Master, and startled to see perfons so near Brutes conspiring against him, imagin'd it would be a certain way to recover his own liberty, if he hindred Rome from returning into slavery. He therefore refolv'd to go fecretly and acquaint the Confuls with what was in hand; but as he went, he bethought him that he needed do no more then acquaint Valerius with the hufineffe; for the Sons, Brother-laws, and Nephews of Brutus being engag'd in the Conspiracie, hewas afraidhe might proceed too flowly in it; should he have acquainted him with it at first. He went therefore to Valerius, whom he acquainted with all he knew, and being one that knew well enough how to deliver himselfe, he discover'd the circumstances so particularly, that Valerius was fatisfy'd of the truth of it. So that the bufiness requiring expedition, in regard it might be fear'd least the plotters might difperfe themselves, and that the letters they had written might not be found for their conviction, he went streight to the place where they were, without acquainting Brutus therwith, taking with him fuch a number of people, that it was not possible for the Conspirators to make their party good against him. In the first place, Valerius possess'd himself of the main Gate of the house, which was opened to him by Vindicius, as also that of the Hall where they were lock'din But because the windows of it were low, Valerius caus'd some of his people' to passe on the other side, while others were breaking open the Gare; so that

with little trouble, both the Envoys and Conspirators were secured; and what was most considerable, they mer with all the letters had been written o Tarquie, nay, they found the order they were to observe in the execution of their grand, delign, which the Envoys were also to send to their Master. They had not shown it to Bruin's Sonnes, but had it about them, intending to joine it to the Letters, which they were to have, so to send all together to Tarquin.

Having thus taken them, Valerius, as a prudent man, made a distinction between

the Tyrant's Envoys and the Conspirators; for the latter were bound as Traytors, the others only put under a throng guard; and having taken all necessary order in the businesse, he acquainted Brutus with all that had pass'd, who was extreamly troubled that his Sons should engage in so wicked a design. But as he had somtime sacrific'd his own reason in hope to deliver Rome, so now he refoly'd, if need were, to facrifice his own children for the fafety of his Country. All the hope he had, was, that their crime might not haply be so great as was faid, and that there were some way either to justine or excuse them. However he prepar'd himself to endure whatever were most insupportable, and, to do it, summon'd all his constancy. For, having seen the death of Lucretia, he thought himselfable to overcome any misfortune whatever. Having therefore hardened himselfsor whatsoever his mindshould represent to him as most deplorable after fo deplorable an accident, he join'd with laterius in giving order for all things. A Senate was call'd as foon as day appear'd, all publick places were guarded, they chang'd the Guards of all the City Gates, for fear of some treachery; and that they might do nothing injurious to the Law of Nations, they fent out of Rime those Envoy's of Tarquin without doing them the least violence. So that being forc'd away in some disorder, they thought not on either the unfortunate Teraminta, or the old Slave that kept her, who remained in the house of the Faciates; for they were conducted out of the City, not having the liberty to return to the place where they had lodg'd fince their coming to Rome. But for Tarquin's housholdstuffe, which they might have carried away, the Senate having well examined the businesse, thought it not so fit to confiscate them to the use of the Common-wealth, as that they should be bestow'd by way of plunderamong the people, who, after an action of that nature, would not be fo eafily induc'd to trust the Tyrant, if ever he should endeavour to lure them by false promises.

The businesse was no soonersaid then executed, for in less then two hours space, there was hardly any popular house in Rome wherein there was not something that had belong d to Tarquin. For the grounds between Tiber and the City, belonging to that Prince, they were by order of the Senate consecrated to the God Mars, to obtain his assistance in the war they were to undertake. So that, it being not then lawfull to take the wheat then ready to be put into the King's Storehouses, the people to expresse their indignation, cast into the Tiber, which at that time was very low, the whole harvest of that large tract of ground. So that that prodigious number of sheaves, crossing and knocking one against another, and so consequently being entangled, were stopp'd in one place where the Sand hindred their passage; and the first keeping back the second, they the third, and so fastning one in another, they made diverse heaps, which also being join'd together; the San and the moisture did as it were cement, and so made a kind of an Island, which in progresse of time became as firm and durable, as those Islands which had been from the beginning of the

World.

But while the multitude thus expressed their hatred against Tarquin, the Senate thought fit to examine the conspiracy. To understand it the better, the Letters of the Conspirators were to be seen, which Valerius having deliver'd to him, who by his place was to read them in the Assembly, whereupon it was ordered

they should be read. The first thing read was the order of the enterprise, which

those Agents of Tarquin were to send to him, without the knowledge of either of Bruni's Sons. But as this illustrious Confull could not divine that it was so, so he was extreamly surprised to hear the following Paper read.

It is resolved the execution of the enterprise shall begin with the deaths of Brutus and Valerius: which done, we shall so self-enr solves of the Gate that teads to Tarquinian, so to make way for the troopes which shall come on that side. We shall also do what may be to seize the Cirque, the Capitol, and the Sublician Bridge. An Alt of Oblivion shall be promised the people, and we shall not trouble our selves to hill my but the most considerable persons of the Senate, so to deprive it of those which might prove beads of Parties. Be you therefore ready, Sir, to send away the Troops thus shall be expected from you, and to come your self-emperson, if you would be soon in a condition to reascend into the Throne. We send you the Letters of the chiefest of those who are of our party, that you may not doubt of what we say, at also that you may be the more diligent in the execution of so considerable a design.

The person employ'd to read, had hardly given over reading what Tarquin's Envoy's had written, but a secret noise was heard in the assembly, proceeding from the horror they conceiv'd at so pernicious a design. Brans, for his part, was assomithed to see his Sons engaged in a conspiracy which was to break out with his death. But it troubled him much more, when he who was to read, continuing his employment, entertain'd him with the Letters of Tiberim and Time, to Tarquin, which were in these words.

#### Tiberius to the King.

Sir,

Those whom you have entrusted your secret to, know with what earnost no see I augree my selfe to do whatever they shall think may contribute to and province your service: but since they would need to have me to give you this assume my selfe. I faithfully promise you not to spare either blood or life to reseasyou in your Throne.

#### Titus to the King.

To know my sentiments, you need onely be acquainted with those of my Brother, fince you may be assured I shall do whatever he hash resolved to further your service, and withall, that I shall look on all those that are not for you as my enemies.

The reading of these two Letters made more noise in the assembly, then what had been read at first; and there was not a Senaror present, but did participate of the griefe which Bruns must need be in, to see his own Sons conspiring his death: for these two Letters being read immediately after what the Envoys writ to Tarquin, it must need be imagin'd that these unfortunate young men, whom onely love had made criminall, knew something of the design there was to dispatch Valerius and Bruns.

In the mean time this great man, whose soul was undisturbed in all accidents, being loath to condemn his Children; but in case it were out of his power to excuse them, desir'd the sight of the Letters, whereof he soon knew both the writing and the seals: so that being satisfied of their guilt, he was incredibly troubled at it. However, he master'd his own Sentiments, and gave hearing to all the other Letters of the Conspirators. But at length all being legally proved against them, and they pleading guilty themselves, Valerius asked Brunus what he thought fittest to be done, especially as to what concern'd Tiberius and Time. As I am their Father, repli'd this illustrious Consult, I pardon them the design they had to destroyme, But as I am a Roman Citizen, which I cannot but be, I cannot pardon them the crime they have committed against

their Country, and am forc'd by the same vertue, which obliges one to pirty their missortune. To leave them to the Lawes of the Country and not to defire any favour for them. For since I have ever been ready to facrifice, my own life for Romes safety. I may very well be engaged to offer up those of my Children, if the publique good require them.

These words came from Brune, not onely with an accent of that deep melancholly he had not shaken off since Lucresia's death, but also with a certaine fiercenesse which very much discovered the agitation of his mind: And indeed fomething it was he felt, which cannot well be expressed, for though he had a horror for the crimes of his Children, yet had he still a tendernesse for them; so that Nature and Glory debating the businesse in his heart, his disturbances were incredible. He reflected on the generous answer he had made, and thought it might contribute more to the faving of their lives then any thing else : nay, he was of opinion, that if he took any other course, it would but halten their death: So that being filent after he had spoken so generously, there ris' a great contestation in the Assembly: for what likelihood could there be in such a conjuncture of time, that a crime of that nature, thould be pardoned, and that when so many were engaged in it; and what meanes was there to make any distinction between the Traytors, when they were equally guilty and convicted of a Treason which the Roman severity had made impardonable, especially after the Qath which Bruth himselfe had forced from the people, to put all those to death who should but propose the recalling of Tarquin? They were all most all young men, they were in a manner all, of the same quality; they were engaged in the same delign, according to the Lawes they all deserv'dto dye; and consequently there was no way to save two, unlesse it were done by an unjust favour. For to day they were the sons of a man to whom Rome ought all she had, would not amount to much; fince that, on the contrary, look'd on as his Sons, they deferv'd a double punishment. Befides, upon that account, they must have sav'd the greatest part of the Traytors for his sake, since that he had among them Bother-in-laws, and Nephews, as well as Children. Adde to that the danger of giving an example of indulgence in fuch an emergency, was fo great, that the fafety of Rome was concerned init; and the businesse was of such consequence, that there was not any Roman who thought not himself lost, and that Rome would be reduced into her former slavery, if all these Conspirators were not most severely punished.

Bruins wanted not that prudence that led him to the fight of all these things, as also to a knowledge of the most secret sentiments of those who spoke most favourably on the behalf of his Sons. But this contestation taking up much time, the people weary with pillaging, and casting the Wheat out of Mars's sield into the Tiber, came tumultuously to the place where the Senate was, and suriously demanded why those were not punished, who would have delivered Rome into the Tyrants hands. So that Bruins laying hold on that occasion, said it were but just the people should be heard in that occurrence, hoping that when the multitude should see the criminals, it would distinguish his Sons from the rest, and would have saved their lives for his sake. He had surther the opportunity during this tumult, to speak to Herminias and Amilear, who made a shift to get near him; for while this confusion lasted, no order could be observed. He therefore advised with them, to see if without doing ought against Rome,

there were any means left to fave the lives of his children.

But while he was speaking to them, a young man very fair and handsome, but withall very sad, cast himselfe before Brutus, with the tears in his eyes, and directing his speech to him; My Lord, said he, I humbly begge a little discourse with you in private, for I have some things to tell you, which it very much concerns you to know, so to oblige you to some compassion on Tiberius and Titus, who are more innocent then you imagine. Brutus surprised at what he heard, looked earnestly on him that spoke to him; but though he was persyaded he

had some acquaintance with that face, yet couldnessed discover it to be Transina, whom he had so often seen at Talkia's: for she being in mans clothes, he being extreamly troubled, made no great reflection thereupon and only gave her the hearing so that assume her she might speak freely before those that were with him, he ask't her what she would have. Alas'! my Lord, replied she, I would tell you that the instortunare Teransina, who now speaks to you, as the innocent cause of Tiberia's crime. How, replied Brayss, are you I gransina, Tullia's slave? I am, my Lord, said she, that Teransita whom that cruell Princesse hath sent hither to engage Tiberius into her party, and who, though I have not had the lest intention to do it, have neverthelesse proved the cause that he is engag'd therein, meetly to save my life, and to break my chaines; so that love is the occasion of his crime: But, my Lord, I prorest to you, that when he engaged in that party, it was with provision made for your safety, and that you should not receive the lest prejudice either as to life or fortune. And yet I did all that lay in my power to hinder him from being drawn into the interests of Targain; but I find, though too late, that my vertue hath surmounted his, and that his affection being instanceby what I said to him, he would needs save the life of a person, whom he was told the mercilesse Tallia would put to death, if she prevailed not with him. But, my Lord, I protess to you once more, that he knew not in the lest that there was any design against your life; and for Tars, the love he had for Ocrisia, and the friendship for Tiberius, drew him into the same party, and both being preposses for protesses, drew him into the same party, and both being preposses for the Government thereof to be changed. Have therefore some compassion on your unfortunate Children, and do what you can to save their lives; for I swear to you once more, that they were very tender of yours: Not but that I know, continued this generous Captive, the people generally t

These words sell from Teraminia with such a perswasive kind of griese, that there could no doubt be made of what she said for there were in her eyes and saces such visible markes of ingenuity, vertue, and dispair, as might well have soft ned the hardest heart in the world. So that Brusus already yeelding to that tendernesse of soul, he was much guilty of, felt his griese increasing upon him. He therefore spoke with much mildnesse to Teraminia, and told her he was resolved to do for his Sons, how guilty soever they be, what ever honour the interest of Rome, and the indeprecability of the people would permit. Whereupon, intreating Herminius to have a care of that fair and generous slave, who were she discovered would be in no small danger; he advis'd with Amitean, Artemidorus, and Zenocrates, about what was sit to be done. But after a long debate of the businesse, they concluded that Brusus must not by any means endeavour to deliver his Sons by any absolute authority, because it might haply hasten their death, and expose Rome to a sedition, and that the best course they could take, was to divide themselves among the people, so to endeavour to perswade them, that it were but justice to save the lives of Brusus's Sons, out of a consideration of their youth: and the virtue of their Father. But it being the main key of the work, that many should cry out the same thing, that so the people might seem to close with the multitude; Amilear took it upon him to go & find out all their friends, to disperse them up and down among the multitude, and to come and give Brusus an account of the inclinations of the people, that so he might act as he thought most convenient. So that restaining

to come near the affembly tillhe were fatisfied what to do, he spoke to Horas this as he passed by, and had some discourse with him about the present face of

But while he had been talking with Herminius, Teraminea, Amilcar, Artemidorus, and Zenocrates, and had some discourse with Honaius, the people sent in their demand to the Senate, that these Conspirators might be put to death, and that the Oath which Brush had made, all the Romans take, which was, that all those should dye without exception, who should but propose the recalling of the Tyrant, should be observed. Valerius at first would needs tell them, that they must not be so hasty; but this answer so farre incensed those to whom it was made, that it was easily inferred thence, it could not but be dangerous to oppose that exasperated multitude. No, no, said some who were desirous those wierches might be immediately put to death, there's nothing to be debated in this case; these Conspirators must be severely punished, to keep the contagion from spreading to others, or we must set open the gates of Rome for Tarquin to come in, for it were better to entertain him willingly, then to stay till he become Master of Rome, through the treachery of some base Citizens. Hasten therefore the execution of those Traytors who would have cut your throats, and let the Sons of Brutus be put to a more cruell death then the rest, as being the most criminall

In a word, added one of those people, if they have their lives given them, they would take away his from whom they have theirs, and would endanger the fafty of Rome by deltroying him. What more fuitable then death for Tra who would be the executioners of their own Father, and enflave their Coun-

try to a Tyrants will?
This man having finished his Harangue, there was heard a strange noise of acclamataions, and thousands of voyces crying out at the same time, Les them dye, ter them dye, whereby Valerius and the whole Senate eafily discovered that it was not in their power to pardon any one of the criminels. In the mean time Amilear, and the reft of Brutus's friends having throng'd in among the people, to fay fomthing for the Sons of that illustrious Roman, met with fo few to joyn with them, that they perceived it was impossible to fave Tiberius and Titas. So that fearing Brutus might endeavour to rescue them by his Authority, and to ruine himselfe, Amilear came and acquainted him how things stood. But while he was with him, the people without any order, went and brought all those criminels to the place where all the Senators then were; and not willing to rake the paines to conduct them to the ordinary place for fuch executions; this incenfed multitude demanded they should be immediately put to death, fince that their crime being proved, sentence was given against them by the Laws, and by the Oath which Bruins had made them take. Valerous seeing things reduced to this extremity, would not have Brutus called, it feeming to him a thing that spoke roo much cruelty, to defire him to be a spectator at the death of his own Sons. So that leaving these criminels to the rigour of the Laws, they began, according to the custome of Rome, to punish them for their crime by a kind of punishment rather ignominous then cruell, which was to precede their death. But Amilear coming thereupon to Brutus, and giving him an account of the disposition wherein he found the people; this great man feeling within him all that a paternall tendernesse might make him feel, would needs try whether his presence might not raise some sentiment of humanity in the minds of that people. Doing therefore a more then ordinary violence on his own inclinations; yet after he had submirted himselfe to the disposals of fare. and offered up the lives of his Children to the Protectorall Gods of Rome, if the publique liberty required him, he breaks through the people, followed by Amilear, Herminias, and the unfortunate Teraminias, who would not be gotten from him by anything could be faid to her, and with much ado comes up to Valerius. But alas! he was no fooner gotten to him, but he finds fome of the Con-

Conspirators dead, and his two Sons so near death; that he had not the le to think of what he had either to do or fay; for one minute refolved him that he had no other course to take, then resolutely to undergo so great an affliction or to betray a fruitlesse weaknesse. So that mustering up all the sortes of a Soul, he kept his ground, and smothering the disorder he selt within, he seen ed, with a brindance of constancy to look on the most deplorable object in the world. And yet it is certain he saw not what he looked on, for the first fight of those dead bodies putting him in mind of all his misfortunes, t image of dead Lucretia presented it selfe to him, and joyning with that of his expring children, filled him with so much affliction, that it made him some intentible, and in a manner cruell to those who were not acquainted with what was within him.

On the other fide, the wretched Teruminea feeing her dear Tibertai in fo fad a condition, and so near parting with his life, would needs go up to him, not knowing what she did. But he, not withstanding the terrours of death, know ing who it was, made fignes to her togo back, and fo gave her occasion to imagune that he was more troubled for her then for himself; though he were ready to receive Death's last blow. Teramima went forward neverthelesse, but offering to come yet nearer and nearer; those who were employed in this sad execution, gave her an unmannerly repulse, and finishing the last act of their office took away the life of the unfortunate Tiberiat. tookaway the life of the unfortunate Tiberius. Terapina had no fooner fe his head fever'd from his body; but the fell down, crying out aloud, yet fo as nothing could be heard, but the name of Tiberius confutedly pronounced. Haminius and America, who saw her falling, went to raise her up & to cherish her for they knew the cause of her affliction, but they found her expiring, and that the same blow which took off Tiberius's life made her acquainted with death. So that having a certain compassion on the sadifate of that Beauty, they to care to keep the people from coming to the knowledge of what the was, leaft they might tear her body in pieces, and so caused some of their Slave her to the generous Sivelia's, who was so charitable as to defray the charges of her enterment.

The Sons of Brueus, in the mean time, having breathed out their last, and their illustrious Father given that great example of containty, which hath made him to be charged with an excelle of severity by such as were not acquainted with the transactions within him, the Tumule was appealed, the ple was aftonished at the sacrifice Bruns had made to his Country, his No rity became thereby the greater, and that constancy rasing terrous in the minds of all the Romans, there was not any one that durit to much as think of Tarquin's re-admission. But what reputation foever Brains might gaine thereby, it brought him not the least fatisfaction; on the contrary, he never had been to much afflicted. He was no fooner come to his own house, but all his friends came to him, yer knew not what to fay to him, as not prefaming either to commend or bemoane him. There happened one thing that renewed his grief; for one of those under whose custody Theries and There had been, was come to tell him, that those unfortunate Lovers had charged him to been, was come to tell him, mat those union that concerned him, and that it afture their Father of their innocence, as to what concerned him, and that it was Tiberius's defire he should be acquainted with the generosity of Tiranius, at a the might accordingly provide for so verticus a Lady, giving him a punctual account of all the had said to him in the Garden of the Facility all which added very much to Bruius's affliction. However her feeting not to be much troubled while there were any with him, but when all were diffinited, and that there was onely Herminius left with him. I was afficilt perfected, that I mould never have known any other grief, but fortune hath bin pleased of find our other torments for me. For my part, I am at a softewhat to think, and it must be acknowledged, though to the confusion of human reason, that the secret County

sels of the Gods are unsearchable, and that it is a thing very hard for men to arrive at such a condition as to be assured they do nothing that may displease them. And, in a word, will it not be said, that Fortune makes sport with all the designs that Prudence laies, and that all her businesse is to bring about unexpected events, without ever considering whether the things be just or

And yet it must needs be granted, that there is a Reason above ours which guides us with diferenion, though we apprehend it not, and which by unknown waies makes the same causes produce effects of a different nature. indeed, replied Herminius, that all that hath happened to you is alrogether extraordinary. But, when all is done, fince it contributes to the glory of the Gods, and the instruction of men, that there should be great examples of vertue; there must also be misfortunes, and unfortunate persons. I grant it, replied Bruins, but to speak freely, it is a sad thing for a man to be the modellof constancy, and not to live, but only to suffer. For, in a word, my dear Herminius, would you but take the pains to reflect on whatever hath happend to me, you The first of all, was, to would find nothing but a long feries of misfortunes. beborn in the time, and under the government of the lewdest Tyrant in the World, and withall to be of his blood. The consequence of this you know The consequence of this you know was, that I was brought up in exile, that Tarquin's cruelty robb'd me of a Father and a Brother, that I was forced to conceal my reason to secure my life, and to wait the opportunity to deliver Rome. How have I been in love, yet durit not discover it; that afterwards I was not beloved again, but that I might be the more miserable? How have I been forced by a strange unhappingle, to see Lncrain in the embraces of my Rivall; and what is yet more terrible, how have I feen ber in those of Death? This once endured, I thought there was not any thing afterwards to be feared, and that to lessen my affliction, it might haply be the pleasure of the Gods, that her death and my love should prove serviceable so the Liberty of my Country. And yet it happens that the same passion that makes me undertake any thing for Rome, makes my children undertake all things against both Rome and me. So that by a sentiment, which I cannot but discover, I excuse them while I accuse them, and I am very much more sensible of their unhappinesse then I should have been, had they been guided by any other motive. Not, but that it grieves me to the heart to think that I have had children that should endeavour to put Rome into her chains again, but when I reflection their being in Love, I pitty and bemoan them. Lucretia appears to me with all her inviting attractions to plead for them, and I fuffer at this inflant, all that a paternall indulgence, all that the tenderresentments of Love can make me endure, and all that Nature and Reason, when they are contrary one to another, can make a man feel that is most harsh and insupportable.

You are so ingenious, and your complaints so just, replied Herminius, that a man cannot well find what to say to you. But, all considered, if you are the most unfortunate, you are withall the most illustrious of that Pradicament, for your missfortunes contribute to your glory, and are beneficiall to your Country. Lucretia's death caused Tarquin's removeall, and that of your Sons will stille all conspiracies, and settle Rome's liberty. It is my wish it may be so, replied Brutus, but, to be see with you, I am at a losse what to think of it, for who couldever imagine that Brutus's Sons should conspire against Rome, and against him? And yet you have seen it, and consequently there is not an thing which we may not, nothing which we ought not to be distrussfull of, to our vertue, nothing that can for any long time secure any man's happinesse. Nay, I amso far unhappy, that I am not happy in my friends. Aronces is where he would not be; Cleia is among the Rivalls of that only person whom shee loves; not are you yet in such a safe posture as to sear nothing. But, when all is done, the Liberty of my Country engages me to live, and struggle with calamities; and the Revenge due to Lucretia's death call's upon me to destroy

those whom yet I have onely driven hence. But that you may live, replyed Herminius, you must make a truce with your grief; on the contrary, replyed this afflicted, yet illustrious person, I must give it way till. I have made it habituall, and for a man to suffer long, he must suffer without any intermission.

Whilft these two friends exchanged these sad discourses the generall calk of all was about what had happened. Some discoursed of the Conspiracy, others of the death of the Conspirators, and all of the constancy and great virtue of Brutus. The Prince of Numerica, sick and weak as he was, would needs have the ftory of this unhappy adventure exactly told him over, and over, by Amilear who came to visit him, and who to lessen the griefe he might take at it, gave him a short account of the History of Brune. So that this generous Numerian having heard Amiliar's relation, was for a while silent; then breaking forth of a fudden, Ah, Amilean, cryed he, How far am I short of the virtue of your il-lustrious friend; how weak am I, or how much in love! for he hath mer with thousands of misfortunes, and he beares them, and I grown under no other then that of not being loved, and it is insupportable to me. I am indeed ashamed to be so little master of my selfer, and were it onely that might in some fort deserve Brutus's friendship, I will do what lies in my power to overcome the passion now predominant in my foul. Till now was I never guilty of formuch as any defign to oppose it, so that it speakes not a httle courage, that I am resolved to do what I can to conquer it. I have indeed sometimes faid that I would do it, but must acknowledge I never have, and even in the very instant that I say I will do it; I am not very certain whether I shall continue in the same sentiments wherein I think my selfe to be. Amiliar, who thought it no hard matter to cure him of such a disease, assured him; of his re-covery, when he pleased himself, and so having comforted him, as he was wont, he went to Racilia's, where were the more vertuous persons of Rame met to do their civilities to Hermilia, upon the accident that had happened to her Brother Sons. Forthough the was very young, yet were Tiberim and Titus her Nephews, Clelia, Plotina, Cefonia, Flavia, Salonina, Valeria, and Collatina, as alfo Mueins, Horains, Artemidorus, Zenocrases and Herminius, were in Hermilia's Chamber, when Amilear came thicher. But of all these, Hermilia and Collatina were the most troubled at that unhappy accident; for among the Conspirators that had fuffered death there, were two of near kin to Collaina, What made them yet more fad was, that the interest of the two Princes by whom they were courted, had engaged more into the Conspiracy, then any other motive, and consequently they might look on them as the innocent cause of that unfortunate adventure. Besides they were then in so little hope ever to see the Prince of Pomeria, or Prince Tieas, that they were sometimes glad of any occasion to weep which they might discover, so to mask the rears of love with those of friendship. They were therefore extreamly sad that day, and all that were present, complying with their humour, were no lesse. For Cletia, she had so much cause to be sad, that she never appeared otherwise. Herains, for his part, finding her ever cold and indifferent rowards him, had no reason to be over-joyfull, though things were in fuch a posture as that he might enterrain fome hope.

Artemiderus had his fancy ever full of Clidamira and Berelifa. Zenocrates wan-

Artemidorus had his fancy ever full of Clidamira and Berelifa. Zenocrates wanted not reflections, though more favourable then those of the rest. Herminis, but as on the greatnesse of his affection, and the odde posture of his amorous fortune was also meleancholly enough. Musius was troubled that his Rivall was so happy as to be loved, and the whole company excepting Plaina and Amilear was not the lest inclined to engage in any thing that were divertive, though it consisted of the noblest souls in the world. And yet though their discourse were sad, surable to the subject of it, Death; yet Plaina and Amilear

brought, it at last to something that were pleasant.

In the first place, according to the custome upon such occasions, they spoke

of the just occasion of griefe which stichad whom they came to condole with: that brought in some discourse upon the accident; some were silent, others whitpered, and all grew weary of it. But falling infensibly into other discourie and speaking louder, they began to play upon Plavia, for that the very thought of death dilturbed her reason, and troubled her almost as much as if the had been to dye a minute after her felle. For though Flavia were a person of excellent endowments, yet had the that weaknesse of not commanding her own fentiments, fothat the was subject to thousands of causelesse feares. For my part, fayes Plorina; I have fuch an averlion for death, that for fear it should come to footh, I am refolved not to feat it at all; for certainly there is nothing worse for ones health, than to feat it too much. Nay, then sayes Herminius, I am happier then you; for I'neither hate nor fear it. But for my part, fayes P.o. that I hate it most abordinably, and think I have reason to do to. For it is a full inconfiderate thing, that ever comes before it is looked for, ever comes ameaionably, troubles all the enjoyments of life, separates friends and loress, flath no respect of any thing, destroyes beauty, laught at youth, and is in-levible. All this is frue, teplyes Herminins, but it hath withall this advantage, that it makes all menequall, cures all difeases, puts a period to all misfortunes, and puts those it haltens on into such a condition, as not to fuffer any thing afterward. In a word, It fatisfies the ambitious, determines love and harred appeafes all pattions, and this evill that is fo great and retrible, is the evill but of an instant, and futh as for its infallibility ought not to be called an evill. On the contrary, replied Plavia, "is for that reason that death is the more terrible to the; for if it were uncertain, hope might take away some part of the fear I am in of it': But when I consider that one may dye every minute, and that thousands of severall wayes, I feel acertain cold at the heart, and I am almolt at a toffe of all reason. You are then very happy, teplyed Plotina. Nay, the is fuch, beyond what you can imagine, fales Collatina, for having a lively imagination, the fees dangers where there never were any. Iam really of opinion, answers Plotina, that there is more prudence than is conceived, in being a little dult of apprehension; for when people search so much into the bottom of rhings, they many times get more hart then good. But, you are not certainly awares in fear, continued the, speaking to Flavia, for when one is well, is heither on a River, nor at Sea, nor yet in a Charlot, but in ones Chamber, in good company, and good health, methinks there's no fuch occasion of fear. Ah! Plotina, replyed Flavia, you know not what the fear of dying meanes, if ou measure it onely by the present dangers that wait on us. I remember saies Horania; that I faw Flavia much croubled at the death of a man that had lived almost an age. For my part, saies Murius, I have known her lose her share of an excellent Collarion, because it thundred. And to my knowledge, sayes Salomina, I have feen her oneday refuse an excellent walk, onely because we were ro eross the Tiber. For heavens take, replyed the very pleasantly, take not so much paines to pump your memories for my fears, for I know them better then you do? and fince you will needs have Cletta, and all present that know me not, to be acquainted with my weaknesse, I will tell my selfe all that I fear, I sear then all diseases in generall great and small; I fear Thunder, I fear the Sea, and all Rivers, I fear fire and water, heat and cold, fair weather and foul, and I am atraid the earth should take occasion to shake at Rome as it does in Sicily. Befides, to my own mistortune, I know all that the Twicans have faid of pre and I know it contributes to my torment, and to fay all in few words. I tear whatever may directly or indirectly cause death. But cannot you imagine in your felf, replyed Amaeur, that the fear of death causes deforming, ficknesse, and may detail on the earth, that you may be fild of for many feares. May it not come list o your thoughts, added Cleans, that all there frights amount to not thing, that if the earth must hake, it will shake whether you will or no; that if a Thuilder-Bolt man fall, it will fall happily theher on that place where

you take refuge, than on that you quit; and in a word, can you not fubmit your felfe to the disposall of the Gods ? Bur can you not conceive your felfe, replyed Flavia, that if I could do otherwise I would do it? Do you think me deflirure of reason, and that Edo not many times perceive I am to blame? And yer, after all, even at the fame time that my reason condemns me, my imagination commands my heart, and makes it feel what the pleases. What I think most to be admired, faies Herminius, is, that all people find out some handsome prerence for the fear they have of death; for they confidently affirm they are not fubject to so much weaknesses to sear the pain that is suffered in dying, but they are afraid they have not lived well enough; and what is remakable, is, that without growing better, fo to take away the fear they fay they are in, their thoughts are wholly taken up in the preservation of their health, and avoiding whatever may prejudice it. Ah! Of that kind of people, fayes Amilear, the world is full, and you meet every where such as fear the punishments of the other life without any amendment, and whose actions are contrary to their professions, and easily discover that they simply fear death, since they make provision onely against that. For my part, saies Flavia, I am no very bad liver, and trust much in the goodnesse of the Gods, and therefore do not so much feare what shall happen to me after dearh as before, for I fear pain very much, befides the darknesse of a Tomb startles me. But, when all is done, fayes Clelia all your fears are fruit leffe, you will dye as well as those that fear nothing, and the lurest way is to lead the most vertuous life that one can, to expect death, without wishing it or fearing it, and to entertain it as a thing we have waited for all our life, and which cannot be avoided. For my part, added Raulia, I find it requires a greater constancy to support a long old age, attended by those inconveniencies which it commonly brings along with it, then to receive death cheerfully. It is indeed, saies Plotina, very pleasantly, a very cruell thing to become old, lick and deformed, when one hath been accurate to be young, handfome, and healthy; and I know not whether I hate death fo farre, as that I had not rather see it then my selfe in that condition. But, for what concerns me, fayes Flavia, though I were handsomer than Lucrenia ever was, should any one offer to raise me up again, were I in her place, so as that I must come into the world, ugly, old, fick and troublesome, I should take him at his word, and I would rather live, though abominably deformed, then be dead. You confider not what you say, sayes Platina smiling, and you fear death something leffe than you imagine; for I thought you would not for any thing have been raised to life again, for fear of dying once more, and you affirm the contrary. It is a thing so ordinary to abuse my weaknesse, replyed Flavia, that I am never angry how satyricall soever people may be at it. But the misery of it, is, replyed Herminius, that you are not cur'd of it, nor indeed curable; for do what you can, you will find, that as a gallant man cannot prove cowardly and base, so a fearfull person can never become valiant. Since fear does make some sleight the danger, faies Heratins, I know not why reason may not do as much. Those who slight danger out of an excesse of fear whereby they become valiant, replyed Herminim, can never give a greater expellion of their fearfulneffe, then by doing a thing fo much contrary to their disposition, so that they may be said to be a fort of Hectors, yet are stil arrant cowards, and have lost nothing of their na-tural inclination. The case is otherwise with those who imploy their reason to force away fear from their hearts, fince it cannot do it but by working a change in the persons, and making them act contrary to their inclinations. Herminia is certainly very much in the right, faies Flavia; but, to comply a little with my imperfections, I would all the Ladies now prefent, were obliged to give precisely their thoughts of death. For my part, faies Hermitia, take me in the humour I am in, I could without great intreaty wish it. I got beyond you, sayes Collanina, and there are certain intervalls wherein I should not be much troubled if I had never been. Assure your selfe, sayes Plotina, I am not of your

opinion, for there are things pleafant enough in this life; and I know no other remedy to care the pentivenesse of death, then that of never thinking on, it. But when it happens, against my will, that I hear of the death of any one, I ever fift out some cause of that death, such as cannot be applicable to my self. For instance, if it be of an aged person, I simply say, he hath been a long time in the World, and secretly think my self as yet very far from that age. If it were of a young body, I say, he or she was of a weak and sickly constitution; sometimes that they took no care of themselves, sometimes, that they had done something that occasioned that missfortune; and whatever I may say, I still flatter my self with a hope of living as long as any one can live.

I have a Caralogue of all those who have lived an age, and so discarding those pensive reflections assoon as I possibly can, and I fix my imagination on whatever speaks any joy, and so find my self incomparably better then Flavia, who fixes hers on sear. For my part, saies Clelia, I am of another humour, for I think on death when there is occasion; but without any frightning, for fince I must infallibly see him one day, me thinks it is but fit he should not be absolute-

ly a stranger to me.

'seluion

No more, for Heaven's sake, saies Flavia, of this discourse concerning death, unlesse you would have mee dy, besides the poor comfort you afford the afflicted when you entertain them with nothing but what is sad. Those who speak of things that require much wit and mirth replied Artemidorus: are more importunate on the other side, and yet this is ordinary in the World. What you say is true, answered Zenocrates, and therefore am I an enemy to these mourning-visits, for I cannot endure to be sad when I am not troubled; and it is certainly avery unhansom thing to go and laugh with those that weep. There are so many things disorderly done in the Word, replies Amilcar, that we must accustom our selves to them, and were there no other inconveniencies in humane life, then what we suffer through the extravagances of others, wee should not be much unfortunate, for, look on mens humours generally, they rather

make sport, then are troubled, at them.

While they were thus engaged, was news brought that Tarquin, understanding by the return of his Envoys, that those who had declared for him were taken, had fent word by a Herald who was at the City-gate, that if they were put to death he declared open war against Rome. So that they being already difparched, the war was as good as declared. To this news was added that Brutus and Valerius, to shew how little they valued that bravado, had answered they would accept the challenge, and that on the morrow they would cause Janus's Temple to be opened, which they had not shut since the departure of Tarquin, but to recreate the people with fuch a representation of peace as they had not feen during the Tyrants reign: For that Temple had not been shut since the time of Numa, during which there were 43. years of peace. This intelligence surprised not the company muth, only Glelia was troubled at it, as imagining it must needs be hard, if, the war continuing, the King of Clusium should not engage therein, and that Aronces should not be drawn into a party opposite to that of Rome. Yet did she not discover her resentment, hay, was forced to permit Horatius to entertain her for some time, after which the company diffolved it felf.

The next morning, the two Consuls went, and, according to the ceremony, opened all the Gates of Jamu's Temple, which was presently thronged with people to affect at the sacrifices offered on the twelve Altars which were consected to the twelve months of the year, to the end, that when ever the Romans made war, they might get the better. Brutus made a publick prayer for the people of Rome, which, in few words, acquainted those that heardit, with the justice of their cause, and the respect they ought the Gods. Which done, and the Presages proving all fortunate, and that that day was not any one of those that

are thought fatall to the Romans, the people was generally in hope that the

In the meantime, order was taken to put in execution what had been refolved on some daies before. Artemidorus and Zenocrates, went disguised from Rome to Clipsum, there, with the affistance of the Princesse of Leonum, to hinder Persenna from engaging in the war that Tarquin was going to make; but this was, after conference had with Brutus, Valerius, Herminis and Amilear, and after leave taken of Sulpicia, and het incomparable daughter. On the other side, Celeres having sufficiently disguised himself, was not discovered at Tarquinia, but was witnesse of the sury Tarquin and Tullia were in, when the enterprise of their Envoys failed at Rome. However, they took a certain wicked comfort to hear that Brutus had the affliction to see the death of his own Children. Celeres saw also the despair of the beautifull Ocrisia, who would needs die when the understood the death of her servant.

In the mean time, though Tarquin were implacably incensed against Aronces, because he was loved by Clelia, the Tyrant's ambition being then predominant over his love, yet durft he not treat him harfhly. On the contrary, hee was so carefull of him, that he soon recovered of his wounds, but was nevertheleffe very narrowly looked to. The greatest enjoyment Aronces had, was, that the Prince of Pomeira and Tient, both vertuous persons were permitted to visit him. So that from them he understood the transactions at Rome. Celeres therefore having observed that these Princes often visited Aronces, and not finding any other way to speak to him but by their affiftance, resolved to trust himself to the Prince of Pomeria, a person of noble and vertuous inclinations. He therefore made acquaintance with him, and begged of him the favour to fee Aronces, to bring him tidings from Clella, affuring him he would not meddle with any thing but what directly related to the Loves of Aronces, without the least reflection on the concernments of Rome. In fo much that the Prince of Pometia sensible of Lovers missonunes, promised Celeres to do what he defired besides that, being infinitely in love with Hermilia, hee in like manner would trust Celeres, and entreated him that, by the same way as he gave Aronces an account of Clelia, he would fend tidings of him to the amiable Sitter of Bruens. He made the Prince his Brother acquainted with this bufineffe, that Celeres might fend from him to Collatina, whom he so dearly loved; for as things stood then, it would have been hard for them to fend often to Rome without being discovered. But by the means of Celeres they doubted not the safe carriage of their Letters, so that having promised him not to write any thing but what relared to their Love, and he on the other fide, engaged himself to them, not to meddle with any thing but what concerned that of his friend, those two Princes carried their businesse with so much prudence, that the officers that guarded Aronces suffered some of their retinue to go in along with them when ever they went to visit that Prisoner. By this means Celeres, disguised like one of those Slaves, who wait on Princes in their Chambers, attended them when they went to fee Aronces. The first time he came, that illustrious Prisoner was allmost out of himselfe for joy, and the entertainment that happened between the Prince of Pomeria, Titus and him, was the noblest and most generous in the World. So that from that time Celères became the Confident of thefethree Princes, and went diverse times to Rome to bring their letters to Clelia, Hermilia, and Collatina, whose answers he faithfully returned to these three Lovers, who found some ease in discoursing of their joint missortunes. For, the Prince of Pometia and Titus being great Lovers of Vertue, they had a horrour for the wicked actions of those to whom they ought their lives; and if the same virtue that oblig'dthem to abhor their crimes, had not also ingag'd them in their interests, they had bin their enemies, for as to the Crown they had no pretence to it, Sextus being only look'd on by Tarquin and Tullia, as fit to succeed them. What was most remarkable, was, that this Prince, who by the violence he

did Lucrenie, caused the ruine of his House, the insurrection of Rome, and all the miseries of the King his Father, the Queen his Mother, the Princes his Brethren, and himselse, grouned under, did never the lesse mind his enjoyments in the fittle Town where he was retir'd, and whence he durft not stirre, because Tarquin could not in policy have been near his person. So that never research on the death of that amiable person, or regarding the missorrunes which in all likelihood he must foresee, he led as voluptions a life as if he had been in Rome

in absolute peace.

It was not so with Tarquin and Tullia, for they omitted nothing which they thought might contribute any thing to their re-establishment. Having therfore sent to Rome, and the Consuls having accepted the War they had declared, Tarquin went one morning to Aronces, to get him to write to Porsenna, to assure him of his noble entertainment, that so the person whom he intended to send to him, might the better be received. What I define of you, sayes Tarquin to him, containes nothing that is unjust, and savours not of the Tyranny which my enemies reproach me with. For having taken you an Arms against me, I might treat you as an enemy, and yet not be charged with any injustice. But since there is a very strict allyance between the King of Clusium and my selfe, I shall proceed with moderation. I am not to learn, My Lord, replies Aronces, without the lest disturbance, that there hath been an alliance between Rome and Clusium, but know not whether there will be any hereaster between Tarquin

and Porfenna.

How it ever may happen, added he, all I can tell you, is, that you have taken me in Arms, and that accordingly, I expect no other favour then to be treated as a Prisoner of War. Look not therefore on me in this conjuncture, as some to the King of Clusium, but as a friend to Clelius Bruns, Valerius, and Herminius, and a servant to Clelia. Look upon me, I say, as an enemy, and expect not I should write anything to the King my Father, to ensone him into your interests. He understands his own better, replyed Tarquin, then to refuse his protection to a Prince forced away by his rebellious Subjects, and consequently not to joyn with me. If he do it, replies generously Aronces, I shall be the most unfortunate of men, as being reduced to such an extremity, as that I cannot bear Arms against you; and if he do it not, I shall infallibly make one among your enemies. Tarquin observing with what constancy Aronces spoke, and attributing it to the strongest passion he had for Clelia, was so much the more exast-perated against him, insomuch that though he ought in point of policy to humour that illustrious captive, yet could he not forbear to give him a bitter answer, telling him, that if he were treated any better then he should, it was not for his own sake.

However, he sends to Porsenna, to acquaint him, that he had taken his Son in Arms, yet that he did not detain him as an enemy, but only to keep him from getting into Rome, where he might marry Clelia, who was then at liberty; That knowing it was not his intention it should be so, be sent him notice of it, intreating and exhorting him to take his part; that he would remember the alliance there was between them; and to consider his cause as such as might be

that of all Kings.

This done Tarquin went in person from City to City, to beg affiftance of his Neighbours, taking along with him the Princes Son's, to raise the more compassion in the people. But Tarquin being rather seared then loved, he was not received savourably any where but among the Veientes, for which reason he took the more pains to win them into his party then any other; besides that Veie was one of the most considerable Cities of all Tuscany. It was as bigge as Athens, extreamly populous, and very rich, the inhabitants were stout men, and the Country belonging thereto, reached from the Janicalus to Tarquinia, and from thence to the Monntain Sarasse, towards the Country of the Falish, being seated high, in a sertile Country, about sources miles from Rome, and con-

consequently very fit for the commodious entertainment of an Army, and withall, strangely to incommodate the Romans. Besides which, Tarquin being consident that the people of Tarquinia, which was also a very strong City, would be for him, thought, that if he could but joyn the Veientes and the Tarquinians together, they would be strong enough to reduce Rome. He therefore was extreamly desirous to engage them into his interests, and being soath to trust any one to perswade those whom he would gain, he provided to speak himselfe. The Councest whereby that considerable City was governed, met together, Tarquin being followed onely by the two Princes his Sons with a small train, to raise the greater pitty in those whom he would make partners in his disgraces.

And as men are generally moved at extraordinary accidents, so, how tyrannicall soever Tarquin might have been, those he spoke to being not his subjects, but his neighbours and allies, they heard him with respect, and had a
great compassion for him. Tarquin was not certainly any of the handsomest
men, yet had he, I know not what, that was great amidst his siercenesse, which
was not unsuitable to his birth. Adde to that, his being followed by the Princes
his Sons, who were very handsome men, did as it were soften the hearts of
those who saw Princes of such high birth become unsortunate in so small a
time. Tarquin therefore being placed where he was to speak, doing his humour
a certain violence, began now to entreat, who had never before but command-

ed.

You fee generous Veiences, faid he to them, what haply others never did, that is, an unfortunate King, that hath loft a Crownin amomont, while he exposed his life at the siege of Ardxa, for the glory of those who forced him away. I make no Apo-logy for all the presended violencies which my enemies reproach me with, for the just logy for all the presended violencies which my enemies reproach me with, for the just limits of lawfull authority, and tyrannicall power, are not so precisely designed by reason, but that men may sometimes call that tyranny, which is no more then an expression of his vigour who governs: Without any examination therefore whether my Politicks have been guilty of too much rigour or not; I stall onely say, that should I have been unjust, yet are my subjects never the lesse criminal, and that my neighbours are obliged to assist me. Ton will haply tell me, that Monarchical States are more concerned in my protection then you are; but I may answer you, that it is no lesse your concernment then theirs, and that the tensequences of it may prove as dangerous in relation to your Government, as to any other of a different nature. For in sine, to speak properly, the King is not the object of the peoples harred, but the power that been them. properly, the King is not the object of the peoples hatred, but the power that keeps them in subjection. For he that would search into the hearts of all Nations in the world, would find very often that those who live in Republiques, would gladly live under Kings, and that those that live under Kings, would fain live under a Common-wealth. So that it concerns you to punish the rebellion of my subjects, unlesse you would grue an ill example to those who at the present obey you, as being such as haply are persuaded that they cannot but with expectation of punishment disobey you. You know moreover, generous Veientes, that there is anaturall antipathy between the Romans and you, which should oblige you to embrace any just occasion, to revenge your selves for the ancient injuries they have done you. Embrace is then generously, and for sake not an unfortunate King, forced away not onely by his subjects, but by his nearest kindred, who have fnatched the Crown from him with their own hands, and who yet are forced to divide his power, because there was not any one among them that deserved the fole poffession of it to him felfe. Be not afraid to have to do with a fort of men, who fince they have proved rebellious to their King, will certainly prove Trayers one to another. We shall triumph without trouble, if you will but affif me. But above all things, that which is of greatest concernment, is expedition, so that my enemies may not have time to fortisse themselves by a conjunction of parties. Assist me then, generous Veientes, revenge your Troops heretofore defeated by the Roman Legions, and assume to your selves the glory of having reinstated a King in his Throne, who shall not otherwise employ the power he shall by your meanes recover; then to revenge you

on your enemies, if there happen to be any that shall presume to molest you, when we shall be joyned together. The Tarquinians will be of our side, and if you will take my advice, you will not stay till all other Nations concern themselves in my disgrace, you will envy your enemies the advantage of having revenged the affront I have reveived, and in a word, you will behave your selves like generals Neighbours, faithful allies and able Statesmen.

Tarquin having given over fpeaking, with-drew to leave them to the liberty of their fuffrages. At first fight, he seemed to have moved the hearts of those that heard him, that all the voyces were for him. But some of the Assembly having confidered the businesse more narrowly, said, that the point to be debated was, whether they were Allies to Rome, or to Tarquin. For in fine, faid one of those that were of that opinion, the union of two peoples, is that which occions the convenience of commerce, and nor the alliance of a dispossessed King, who is not to be considered otherwise by us, then as a private person. But if Tarquin get into the Throne again without our affiftance, replyed another, what condirion should we bein? would he not be our most implacable enemy, and this union of Nations, whence are derived all the conveniences of commerce, couldit subsut when we had forsaken him? It does not concern us to examine whether he hath been forced away justly or not; but it is our businesse to lay hold on an occasion, to make a War against our ancient enemies, since it proves advantageous tous. It is ever good to afford protection to fortunate Princes, andit were dangerous to refuse it: for in fine, if we refuse to be of Tarquin's party, we must side with Rome, for whom we have been already courted to declare: So that Rome being the place that is to be fet upon, it will be in our Country, and at our charge, that the enemies Army will subsist, without discipline, and consequently with all the violences which attend the first eruptions of Wars of this nature. On the contrary, if we are of their fide, who must fet upon Rome, it will be easier for us to rescue our Country from all military ho-Stilities.

This Ve'en time having spoken with much earnestnesse, hindered the other that opposed him to carry away the greatest number of voyces, though he also debated the businesse with much obstinacy. So that it was resolved that they would

affift Tarquin with all the force they could make.

This Prince returning thereupon to Tarquinia, the Inhabitants of the City cheerfully prepared to take the field with as many Troops as could be raifed as thinking it arhing making much for their glory, that a family of their City should raign at Rome. On the other fide, Brutus and Valerius left no stone unmoved in order to a preparation for the War, and, causing all to be listed that were able to bear Arms, and that were not lifted before, they were to think at the same time, of mustring their Legions, modelling an Army, exercising the new rais'd Souldiers, fortfying their City, and translating the War as far as they could from their own Walls. So that in Rome, Veia, and Tarquima, all were in Arms, all ready to fight. However, Celeres passed to and fro between Rome and Tarquinia, to carry news from Aronces to Clelia, and from Clelia to Aronces. But when ever he went, he wanted not a packet to Hermilia and Collatina, who were more then infinitely troubled, when they understood that the Armies were foon to take the field. For when Hermilia did but imagine that she saw her Brother and her fervant fighting one against another, she struggled with a griefe that was too hard for her reason to deal with, and not knowing what to wish, she wished nothing at all, and so remained in the most afflictive uncertainty in the world. Collains was also extreamly troubled, and Clebs so farres that her griefe admitted no comparison. What added to her affliction, was, that the had understood by Celeres, that Aronces was at certain times guilty of a strange jealousie, out of a fear that Horaine might undermine him in her esteem. Infomuchthat the knew not what to defire as things thood; for if the withed

that Tarquin would deliver him up to Porforma, The thought he might be class ped up at Clajum as he was at Tarquinia, unlesse he should promise the Kins his Father never to think of her more, which would have proved the greatest misfortune that ever could have happened to her. On the other fide, if he made an escape, and came to Rome, the saw him between two Rivalls, and withats

exposed to all the hazards of a War.

In the mean time, Mutius left nothing undone that might please Valeria, and Herminius was still importunate with Valerius, who would not statt from his refolution; besides that not thinking it fit to marry his Daughter in that troublesome conjuncture of time, Herminius was forced to give over preffing him any further. So that there were only Amilear and Plorina, who were subject to no present misfortune; on the contrary, having abundance of good inclinations one for the other, they accounted themselves happy enough, and not foreseeing that their fortune was such as would not give them leave to imagine they should continue long together, the present enjoyment swallowed up the fear of what was to come, and was enough to fatisfie them. So that amidit fo many unforrunare persons, and a City where there was no discourse but that of Warr, all their was of Love, as not being troubled at any thing but the misfortunes of their friends.

Persander, on the other side being resolved to serve Rome while the Warre should last, besides that the waies were not safe, Cafonia took a house, and Plotina lived with her, 'Tis true, they fo often visited Clelia, Valeria, Collatina and Hermilia, that it might be faid they feldom were afunder. For Horarius, he left not a stone unmoved to curry favour with Clelins, who had a very particular affection for him, upon the account of his Mother, whom he had been a Suitor to before he married Sulpicia. But for Clelia, he observed such a respectfull distance towards her, that she had not the least occasion to complain of him though the had been ever to defirous of it. When ever he faid any thing to her of Aronces, he did it with abundance of refervednesse, in so much, that the manner of his carriage pur her into a greater disturbance, then if he had spoken in

any other way.

I easily perceive Madam ( said he to her one day, that being come to wait on her, the was fomwhat penfive ) that your mind is not where your body is, and that you are more taken up with Aronces then with Horarius. Nay, 'tis certain, Madam, that your heart is in prison with my Rivall, and even at the very instant that I speak to you, you do not so much as give me the hearing. And yet would you but seriously reflect on the state of affairs, you would find it were not the pleasure of Fortune that Aronces should be happy. His own birth is an unavoidable hindrance to his Feticity, since that the King his Father would never permit him to marry you, and that in all probability Porsema being sikely to become an Enemy to Rome, Clelius himself will oblige you rogive over all thoughts of Aronces; besides that being Tarquin's Prisoner, his destiny, as to what may become of him, is yet more doubtfull.

As I am not guilty of fo great a prefumption as that of prying into the fe-crets of the Gods, replied Glelia, fo I leave what is to come to their disposal! but when all is done, Horating, though I should never be Aronces's, I will never be yours, and to satisfie you that I do not say so out of humour, I shall affure you that it ever hath been my faith, that it is for any one lawfull to love once in his life, provided that Love be innocent, and that one love with an irret a-Chable refolution of never enterraining any second passion, whatever may happen; For without that I look on the woman as fit to be flighted, and indeed unworthy to live. So that as I must needs acknowledge, that my heart is full Aronces, and that he bath the absolute possession thereof; fo though thousands of hindrances recard the happy progresse of our affection, you should be never the nearer happinesse for it. But, Madam, replied Heratins, finceit is certain that Aronees cannot be satisfied, why are you not willing I should? Because, replied the, lam confident you never can. For, in a word, take it from me, as told you, with all possible fincerity, I shall never admit a second affection: nay though Arences were dead, or what were more insupportable, were he unconftant, and that I should love him no longer , I should not love anything after him, and that out of a pure sentiment of glory, and I should die a thousand times rather then be engaged to affect any thing again. But things are not come to that patie, for Aronces lives, and will not be unfaithfull, and Clelius is fo rationall, that I am not in the least fear he will ever force my inclinations,

even though his mind were changed.

As Claus fpoke these words, the Prince of Numidia came (this being his first visit I to Sulpicia's, who thought him extreamly altered; his wounds and his melancholy having brought him so very low, that he was hardly known. He was grown to pale, that he feemed not to be an African; befides that, by the change of Climate, he was so fallen away, that he could not well be diffinguished from a Roman. Sulpicia, who knew his quality, whom he had spoken to with so much generosity when Clelius and she met him near America, and was not ignorant how gallantly he had exposed his life to rescue her incomparable Daughter, entertained him very kindly. Even Cle is her felf, who had feen him fight with incredible valour for her Liberty, must needs have a civility for him, and with all remember, that when she saw him hazarding his life for her in Tarquin's Palace, the took him for Aronces. But the Prince of Numidia and Horating having not seen one another since they had fought on the Lake of Thrasimenes, they looked one on the other with a little indignation, in fo much, that if Clelius had not come in, these two Lovers, who could not ruine Aronces in the esteem of Clelia; nor be revenged on him, as being both obliged to him, would haply have made some quarrels. But such was the prudence of Clelius, that having heard the Prince of Numidia and Horacius were in his wife's Chamber, hee came in purposely to send away Horatins upon pretence of publick affairs, giving Sulpicia and Clelia order so to deal with Adherball, as he should do with his Rivall. Clelia accordingly, willing to obey her Father, and submit to reason, spoke to the Prince of Numidia with abundance of kindnesse, while Sulpicia entertained the vertuous Sivelia, who was come to give her a visit. She gave him thanks for the hazards he had exposed himself to for her sake; she commended in him the generous resolution he had taken to do what he could to conquer his passion, and entreated him not to entertain any longer the aversion he had for Horaius. You know, faid she to him, that I speak not this out of any affection I have for him, but only to hinder two persons of extraordinary merit from engaging in any quarrell, at a time when Rome stands so much in need of gallant men, fuch as should think of nothing but how to defend her. Ah! Madam, replies Adherbal, is it not enough that you take Aronces, whom you love, into your protection; but you must also plead for Horains, whom you love not? But since I love him not, replies she, why should you have him? Alasse! Madam, replied he hastily, I have him because he loves you, and that it is impossible but that a man should have a Rivall. How ere it be, said she, I beg it as a boon of you, that you would not make it your businesses quarrell with him. I assure you, replied he, that all I desire, is, todie, nay, I am so unhappy, as not to find what so many others meet with without ever looking after it. But Madam, will such time as I do die, deny me not one savour I am now to beg of you. All Lovers replied she, are unreasonable, and therefore they must not be promised anything, before it be known what is asked, and so you must rell me what you would desire before I answer you. My desire, Madam, said he, is, that you would favour me fo far as to tell me, that I am not the most hated of all those that love you; I allow Aronges the glory of being the best beloved, hee delerves it, and I am unworthy of it., and there are a many reasons I should undergoe that missortune: But give me leave to think my self much more in your favour then Horatins. I know he brought you back to Rome, but he it was

also, Madam, that carryed you away at Capea, and all that can be said of him, as to his bringing of you hither, is, that he made a shift to resist the temptation of carrying you away a second time: But for my part, Madam, I came to Rome purposely to deliver you, though I had not the less considence of your love. Think your selfet therefore so farre obliged to me, as not to deny me the favour I begge of you. I grant you more then you defire, replyed Closia, for you shall not onely not be hated, but I shall have abundance of friendship for you, if you will but be pleased to forbear all love to me. Ah! Madam, cryes he, you will never love me while you live, if you cannot love me till such time as I shall

love you no longer.

Adherbal being at those words, Valeria and Flavia came in followed notlong after by Herminius, who was but in the room e're came in Cefonia and Ploting and after them, their conftant arrendant Amilear, e're the company was fer down. But he being at that time not in so lively an humour as he used to be, Clelia asked him the reason of it. Though I cannot easily refuse any request made by a person of your worth, replyed he, yet have I no inclination to answer you; for if I tell you what it is, you will laugh at me. You so soldon run that hazard, replies Plotina, that were it onely out of curiosity, I would advise you to do it for once. I shall not certainly be believed, sayes Amilean, if I tell you what troubles me. It will not be the first time that you were not believ'd, answers Plotina smiling, you should not so much fear our incredulity. Know then, fayes he, I never was fo tyred out with a man in my life, as I was this day for three hours space, during which, I entertained him with a hundred feverall things. It must be some man of no great understanding, replyes the Prince of Numidia. Not fo, My Lord, replies Amilear; it is not his stupidity that I quarrell at : it must be then one of those who dispute all things, sayes Herminius, fuch as with whom a man must contest very earnestly, because they ever contradict those that are present. On the contrary, replyes Amilcar, tis a man that never disputes any thing, who grants a man what he would have, faics all you would have him, knows no opinion but what you put into his head, that never fayes No of any thing, fayes Yea of all, contradicts himselse as much as you please, and by a base unworthy and importunate compliance, murthers conversation every minute, puts a man to a sofle what to say to him, and steeps a man from making any sport, unlesse it be with him. You aggravate this so pleasantly, sayes Clelia, that I should be glad to know that man, who, by being excessively compliant, turnes a good quality into an impersection. Tis a man, replyed he, of a pale countenance, of a mild disposition, in point of action carelesse, as to gate, very slow, and one that is given extreamly to say, "Tie true.

In a word, having unhappily engaged into his company, our first discourse was of War, but having presently discovered him to be one that said all a man would have him, I made him change his opinion above a hundred times. I made him commend both Brutus and Tarquin, say that Rome should conquer, and be conquered; that Sexius was a fool, and that the same should conquer, and be conquered; that Sexius was a fool, and that the same should conquer, and be conquered; that Sexius was a fool, and that the same should conquer, and be conquered; that without vertue a man could not be happy; that with vertue a man is ever miserable: To be short, I made him contradict himselfe as I pleased. Upon this, I made the motion to him, to go to twenty severall places, where I am consider he had not any thing to do: and yet he would needs tell me he had some businesse where-ever I proposed he should go, insomuch that I was forced at last to tell him, I could very well be without him, and to leave him there and come hither, where the greatest pleasure I can have, is to be contradicted; for I am so weary of compliance, that, at the present, I look on the pleasure of disputing, as the greatest diversion in the world.

It is a thing so easie to afford you that pleasure, replyes Plosius laughing, that I undertake to maintain, that Compliance is the best, the most acceptable, the most convenient, and the most necessary quality that a man can have. For do but

compare the man that never fayes Ne with another of my acquaintance that never fayes Tes, that disputes perperually, opposes all the world, who ceases to be of an opinion assoon as another man is of it, who quits his own sentiments, affoon as he hash persyaded any other into them, for fear of being of the same judgement with another; and who, in a word, banishes out of all com-panie where he comes, the quiet and enjoyments, thereof, by his obstinacy in disputing with all he meets; and you will find whether your compliant man that weatied you so much, be not to be preferred before him I speak of. Nor indeed can it be denyed, that Compliance is agood quality. No question but it is, replyed Herminius, but it must certainly be confined within its limirs, and be guided by judgement: for it is of fuch a nature, that fometimes it is as ferviceable to Vice as to Vertue. I could never have believed, faies Clelia, that the two most compliant men in the world should speak so much aga nit. compliance. For my part faid Herminius, I am not against it, when it is rationall; on the contrary, I maintain, that it is necessary to all focieties of men, that it contributes fomething to all enjoyments, that it is the cement of love and friendship, and that without compliance we should be alwayes in discord and fullennesse. But I must withall hold, that as sincerity is the principall vertue of all in relation to persons of quality; compliance is that of all the vertues which is most commonly abused by men of base and byasted inclinations, chears and sycophants. In a word, I think it so dangerous, that I compare it to those subtil poysons that are put into flowers, and kill men unavoidably. On the other side, sayes Cesonia, when you would commend a woman, you say, she is of a compliant sweet disposition. 'Tis very true, replyes Amilear, and I must confesse, ris fit a woman should be so; but the difficulty is to know how far the ought to be fo, and how farre the true limits of compliance extend. For as liberality, that Heroick verrue, that makes men the most like Gods, becomes prodigality, when it is excessive and not limited by judgement; so compliance, which is a quiet vertue, acceptable and requisite to fociety, and very much to be effectived, degenerates into a vice, when it hath no limits. And to speak truly, the case is not the same with this vice as with others; for there is but one kind of justice, one kind of generosity and wisdom, but there are a hundred kinds of compliances, whereof the greatest part are vicious. If you say a hundred, replyes Plotina, you say too much. On the contrary, replyed Herminius, were it my humour to fay a thousand, I should not say amis. I think you would very much oblige the company, sayes Clelia, would you afford it your instruction in a bufinetie of fuch consequence, I very readily shall, sayes he, on condiction that all the illustrious persons present will before hand acknowledge, that they have all met with some compliant persons whom they have slighted. For my part, fayes Adberbal, I have known some in Numidia, whom I have denyed whatever they defired of me, without any other reason for it, then that they were guilty of a certain interessed compliance which I could not endure. You were very much in the right, my Lord, replyes Herminius, for there is not anything more insupportable, then a fort of people that affect compliance, whose wills are consonant to yours, meetly to oblige you to comply with theirs. And yet the world is full of this kind of people, in all conditions, and of all fexes; but there are withall fuch a vast number of compliances, that I think it almost impossible to name them all. For there are compliances of interest, compliances of disposition, compliances of love, compliances of e fleem, compliances of friendship, compliances of ambition, unworthy, base compliances, compliances derived from distimulation, Court-compliances, City Compliances, ferious compliances, merry compliances, eloquent com compliances, mute compliances, true and falle compliances, and thousands more. Tis true, there are of all those kinds that you have named, sayes Plotina; but in fine, what I would fain learn, is, the true use of compliance, whether it be withour Superiours or inferiours, whether between persons of the same

condicion, whether betweenment and their female acquaintances, or between persons that are in love. I think, soyes Herminian, it were an easier matter say what ought not to be done, then what ought a But I shall briefly tell, all I shall chink fit, without any compliance. To speak then of compliain generall, I would not have into be such as shall flatter vice, betray year disguise truth, derogate from Religion. I would not have people to be left, cere, just, and sixthfull, that they may be the more compliant. I would he those that are related to great ones to respect them, but would have them studies a compliance, as regards onely their quality and not their own internand such as obliges them to commend that which they abhorre in their hear Compliance does indeed very well in things industreent, but it must ever be voided in those that may be prejudicial either to him with whom a man, con voided in those that may be prejudicial either to him with whom a man com

plies, or any other.

You'll pardon me, that I interrupt you, fayes Platina, but I am to with child to know what you meant when you spoke of a mute compliance, that I cannot forbear entrearing you to inform me. By a mure compliance, reply Herminia, I mean those people, that for fear of saying any thing that migh displease their friends, suffer them to run into indiscreet and extravagant actions, without giving them the lest notice thereof, and know not, that the great est expression of friendship, is to give faithfull advice. I am of your mit plyed Clelia, but with this proviso, that it is but fit that those who give vice, should do it with mildnesse and prudence, for there are few love the that acquaint them with their imperfections. But to return to compliance, ded she, I would fain know when people ought to have any, when not. It of alwayes well, replyed Amilear, when it is not unpleasant to those for wh alwayes well, replyed Amilear, when it is not unpleasant to those for it is had, nor to him that hath it. That's too generally faid, replyes Herms for though it ought to be hadfor all indifferent things, yet were it not amif introduce into fociety a generous freedom, fuch as whereby men may no obliged to captivate themselves eternally, and never say any thing, but, a please, or, as your service, to those who propose any thing of diversishment. them: for as to matter of businesse, I am considers there needs no great pliance, and that it is the part of reason to regulate it. Herminist does it speak very percinently, sayes Amilear smiling; for, to speak properly, it is be said, that compliance is the Queen of Trifles, and that it is of main combe faid, that compliance is the Queen of Trifles, and that it is of main compenent, when there is adifpute, whether it be better walking in one place then nother, to dance or not to dance, to fing or not to fing. But however, to Plouse, I hope you will confesse there cannot be in love, any excelle of confesses. Plosma, I hope you will confesse there cannot be in love, any excelle of copliance; and that the more compliant a Lover is, the more amiable he is. I gra ie, replyes Amilear, but I question whether he will be as much beloved as he is amiable, if he continue to be excessively compliant; and whether it be not a kind of policy in Love, and consequently very fit, that aman carry himselfe fo as to be a little courted into compliance. For my part, fayes Herminiat, I am not of your opinion, for I think it is not fo true, that jealousie is the inteparable attendant of Love, as that there cannot be true love without compliance, fince it is out of all question, that there are some Lovers so confident of the fidelity of the persons they love, that they admit not the lest jealousie, and that there never were any that wanted compliance. While a Lover is not loved, replyes Plotma, I shall easily grant he may be compliant, but in my judgement, assoon as he is once consident of his Mistresses affection, he is sometimes as much inclined to do his own will, as that of the person he loves, How e're in be, fayes Herminium, if he be not compliant, he ought to be so, nay I dare main-tain he cannot forbear being such, if he love ruly. But if compliance in Love ought robe implicite, it must not be such in friendship, for there it must ever be attended with prudence and fincerity. Compliance is certainly the cement of civill fociety: But, as I have already faid. it should never either berray or flatter. Things absolutely indifferent, fall under its jurisdiction; in all others,

ic her had jeen to the thingent identifice, bale meter ovinnered Nor but the the find jet to enclare non-partitle, balenete or metrell. Not but that a high may forthle have a complyance evening things of confequences through, a hard been faid, it ough not ordinarily no be to. Yen is it allowables when the period who has the compliance is uncly observed in the businesse they have in hand? and that generality out have confound upplies the place of realist, and guides it as the order would. But that of the most daugerous complyances of any. It that which applated detraction, meetly no comply with the detractor, and is to far from visid casing innotence; that it fuffers it to be op-

press of the state Sonia, I am yer further to learn what you mean by Court-Complymors, City-Complyances, Serious Complyances, and morry Complyances: For as to the reft, the re-ry frames you give them discover what they are For Court-complyances, faies Amiltan, it is easily perceived that Herminius speaks of these who are over telling you they will do any thing you will have them, and you do nothing but what they will themselves. And for the City-complyance, Jundentand it not so well, Fran only guesse at what it is. What I call by that name, saies Herminius plements, refemony, and unleafenable commendation; and fuch as is not a hittle offensive to those to whom it is directed. For ferious Complyance, it points at people of a cold disposition, such as are reserved and discreet, such as force their inclinations not without some violence to their nature, and so give their friends away with fuch gravity and coldnesse, as if they denied what they grant them. For what I call the merry, it is the particular humour of Amilean. and is fo apparent if him , that there needs no more to discover it then to fee him; for he feems to be to cheerfull and glad to do what is defined of him, that it might be faid he obeys his own inclinations; though he faies he only obeing those of his friends. So that I days confidently say; that he is never more complyant rowards others then when he hath most complyance for himself, But is fires Plotina, what must be done, and what must be omitted? You must do, teplied Herminiai, whatever reason advises, that is, you must express a certaine mildnesse, civility, and compliances but it must be such a compliance as is not incompatible with Liberty; that gives way without weaknesse, commends without flattery, accommodates it felf with judgement and innocence to rimes, places and persons; and such as without affectation and lownesse makes focietie pleafant, and heightens the conveniences and diversions of life. It should also qualifie a man to bear with the humorousnes of friends; so as not to be too fensible of those sharp familiarities that happen, so they be not over frequent, but to submit sometimes to the pleasures of others, and to do a thou-fand other little offices that may be done without injury to reason or violence to justice, and consequently such as do effectually make men better. In a word, compliance is sometimes able to disarm wrath, and to bring, a calm into an exafperated mind, But all the skill is in knowing what it is good for, so it may not be abused, as certain remedies are, which men apply indifferently to all manner of diffempers. For it is certain, that fortish compliance is flat and wearisome, and distastefull even to those whom it is directed to, You must therefore if posfible, endeavour to get that which I mean, and that it may be feen I speak not of a thing that is not in being, you need go no further to find it, then to the La-dies that are present, who are certainly furnished with all that honourable com-pliance that pleases, that offends nobody, refines the judgement, sweetens the disposition, augments friendship, multiplies love, and closing with justice and generostry, becomes the secret charme of Societie.

Herminian putring this period to his discourse, the Ladies he had commen-

tled looked very earnestly upon one another, as if they would have faid one to

another, as if they would have faid one to another, ir was fit they hould make formean wer to Herminius civility. But at last, Claim perceiving that none of the rest concerned themselves so much in the praises given them by Herminius at to return him any, answered him with abundance of wir and no less modelly.

This put a period to that conference, for Mutins and Sparins being come into the from, brought news that the Enemies horse would be finddenly in the field, and that, for certain, Tarquin would have a very confiderable Army. So that discourses of this nature being not so acceptable as what had passed before, the company was soon after dissolved. Valeria, who had a particular dissolved the company was soon after dissolved. ction for Sparing, and defired nothing for much as to oblige Harming went of long with Flavia, as foon as Musing had told this news; Amilian walted on Cafonia and Platina; Musing and Sparing made but a short visit; and the Prince of Numidia perceiving it to be late, took his leave with the reft. But ere he went, he faid to Cletia, whatever a conjunction of Love and Refper might furnish an unfortunare Lover with such a one as would needs, love while he lives, even with an affurance of being ever miferable. He therefore went his way loaden with a melancholy, that found his spirits such employment, that he faw not what he seemed to look on, so strangely were his thought staken up with the deplorable condition he was in. For in hine, said he to himself, what advantage is it to me to be a King's Son, if I cannot avoid being Clebia's Slave What am I the better for my Reason, if it must ever be subject to my Love? What availes it me that I am generously born, if I cannot forbear being ungrated full to Aronces? And what happinetle is it to methat I was born in Number ! fince I am not capable of the inconstancy attributed to those of my Country Tis fad I should not have those imperfections that were some way advantage ous rome, and that I have those vertues I am never the better for , fine I can

not overcome my passion.

Adherbal, amidit these reflections, was got to the place where he lodged y without taking any notice of an old man, a stranger, that had observed him see ry wish'dly, and had followed him. But being come to the gate, this man's whose name was Donilear, passing before the slaves that belonged to the Prince (for Bruins had ordered him to have some about him ) presented himself to him with a very fad deportment, and speaking to him, I know not, my Lord, faid he, whether you can remember the unfortunate Donilvar, who hath had the happinesse to bring you up; but this I know, that I had much a do to call you to mind, you are so sad and so much altered. Adherbal at these words, remembring him who had been the guide of his youth, and whom he had trufted with his life, embraced him with much affection, and leading him into his Chamber, Is it the King my Father that hath fent you to look after me, faid he to him? Alasse! my Lord, replied Donilear fighing, I know not whether I may prefume to cell you what hath brought me hither, and that I shall run the hazard of losing your friendship, if I acquaint you with one of the strangest things in the world. The posture my Soul is in at the present considered, replies the Prince very dolefule ly, I cannot apprehend there should happen such missortunes to me in New midia as I might have more then an ordinary referement, for, if forbe the King my Fatherbe well. The King of Numidia, replies Donilcar, is in very good health, but my Lord, that abates nothing of your mifery. I prethee, faies Adu berbal, never fear to tell me what you know, for, as I have already faid, according to the potture I am in, there can no misfortune fall to me, but what hap pens at Rome. Promise me then, replies Donilcar, that you will not be displeate fed with me when I have told you. I am so highly obliged to you, replies Al herbal, that I think it impossible I should be angry with you, even though you should disoblige me: speak then boldly, and deliver me out of the uncertainty I am in. And yet, if I may guess at what you have to tell me, it is this ; That is is upon my account that the Carthaginians have broken with the King my Fal ther, and confequently, that the Subjects. I should one day have had, are diff fatisfied.

Istisfied, and are haply rifen up against me. Alas! My Lord, you cannot guess at your unhappinesse, and therefore since you must one day know it, "were best you had it from me. Know then, that there now stands before you that unhappy man who was desirous to bestow on you a Crown which my wife hath, upon her death, taken away from you whether I would or no. What, you tell me, is to my apprehension so obscure and so impossible, replied Matherbal, that you unsit expresse your selfe more clearly, if you would have me to understand you. Alass, My Lord, what I have to tell you, is, that you are not Son to the King of Namidia. How, replied he, and if you will needs be acquainted with your fortune; it shall cost you but the patience to hear me. Make an end once, make an end, Offortune, fairs the unfortunate Adherbal, leave me not any thing, not so much as anoble birth; but when thou hast done thy worst, how great foever thy power and injustice may be, thou shalt never take away from me a Kings hear, though I should be so unfortunate as to have been born a shepherd. Whereupon Adherbal recovering himselfe, look'd on Dontear with an extream sadnesse.

and entreared him to relate the truth, without the left palliation.

Since it is your pleasure, my Lord, replyed he, you are to know, that the King of Numidia, whole Son you thought your felfe, being yet young enough, had very violent inclinations for a young Lady of the Court a person of great quality; but the disproportion there was between them being very great; the King his Father (then alive) told him one day, that he was not ro do any thing as to that Gentlewoman, but what proceeded onely out of Gallantry, and forbad him to entertain any thoughts of ever marrying her. But as it ordinarily happens, that the prohibition of things we are taken with, augments the defires we have of them; this young Prince sell so deeply in love, that he secretly married the person he so much affected, and had a Son by her : insomuch that the poile this fecret marriage made, and the alarm it put the whole Court into was fo great, that the excellent Lady having but newly given life to a Son, dyed out of meer griefe. Whereupon my wife having been cholen by the Prince of New midia, to nurie up the child fectetly, he entreated us to repair into Sicily, till fuch time as the Kings favour were re-obtained. Thither we croffed, and rook ap out abode near Lithaum, where having no acquaintance, we lead a very lolicary tife. Being gone one day a walking into a small Wood, where the umbrage afforded much refreshment and delight; my wife far down at the foot of arree, and fer the child the had in her arms upon a Grafs-plot, where the thought the might fleep more quietly then in her arms. But as ill fortune would have it, the fell afterp her felf, while I was walking alone in the wood, whereof the umbrage was so delightfull to me: So that a great Serpent coming queltionlesse one of the Thickers, roll'd it selfe about the Child; for as all serpents love the smell of mile, it found there something that drew it thinker. It was not long ette the Childwaked, crying, whereupon my Wife also waking of a sudden, was aftenished to see him incircled with a Serpent, whereof the dreadfull folds were terrible to behold. She had no sooner ey'd that sad object, but she starts up farioully, not knowing what the thould do her felte : but treading as fire gor up upon the Serpent, it flung the unhappy child, and without flaying for any punishment for the mischiefe it had done; it got into the Thicket from whence it came; for had my wife crying out aloud, I heard her; came to her, inderstood the accident had happened to her, and parcipitated of the affliction it was to her, to see that young Prince expiring three dayes after. We in the mean time flood extreamly in fear of the Prince's anger, who had committed a Child to must rust, which, by reason of the affection he had for the Mother, must needs bevery dearcolhim. However, we thought it would be our bell courte to re-turn to acquaint him our felves with the death of his Son, yet to as to conceal from him the unhappy adventure whereby he had milearryed. We took thip-ping, being home but my wife and my felf in a Merchant-man, that Itood rea-

dy to fet fail from Lilybaum to passe into Africk. We were no fooner at Sea, but a Tempest overtakes us: yet were we much more fortunate then other ships, for we saw some sinking near enough, to us, indeed so near, that the wind ceaning of a sudden, we could save some part of the wrackof one that had been cast away, and wherewith the Sea was covered. But what was a very strange thing, was, to see agreat Plank sloaring on the water, with a Pack of Metchandize tyed to it, whereof the Cords that tyed it being half sloose, had accidentally satured on a Cradle, wherein was a little Child much about the age of that we had lost. This object working much upon my wives heart, gave her occasion to entreat the Master of the Ship, to give order that it might be saved and bestiowed on her. Now the Child being sasted to the pack of Metchandile, alsigned as it were for a reward for him that should save it, her desire was cally granted. Thus, My Lord, was your life easily saved, for to tell you truly how things past, it was you that my wife and I found in that sad condition.

Ah Doni car, cryes out Adherbal, if what you fay be true, what an ill office did you do me when you faved my life, and what cruelty was there in your picty. Alas ! my Lord, replyed Donilear, It was far from our incention to do you any tuch; it was our defire not onely to make you live, but to make you live happily, nay to beltow a Crown on you. Tis true, my Lord, at was not fo much out of affection to you, as to avoid the indignation of the Prince, and to much our of affection to you, as to avoid the indignation of the Prince, and to spare him an extraordinary affliction, that we put you into the place of the young Prince that we had lost. We were not as yet got farte from Sicily, so that our Vessel was forced to return thither, as having suffered a little by the Tempest: but when we were gotten a shore, my wife pretended such a tear of the Sea, that no entrearies could get her aboard again. We therefore returned to our old habitation, where we continued not six moneths, for news being come that the King of National awas dead, we returned into Africk, and told the Prince who then did, and now does raigne that you were his Son. This we told him, not onely to divert his anger from our selves, and to prevent his said; but also out of some thoughts it might prove a meaner to tall our forgrief, but allo out of some thoughts it might prove a meaner to raile our for-tunes. We thought our crime so farre the more innocent, in that we injured no body; for he, who should have succeeded the Prince, in case he had dyed without issue, is, as you know, one of the wicked it men alive. Upon these without illue, is, as you know, one of the wicked it men alive. Upon these considerations did we tell the new King that you were his Son, and he was the rather induc'd to believe it, for that the Princesse your Mother being of a complection different from that of an African, he imagined you were like her. He accordingly entertained you with joy, he made much of you, and caused you to be publiquely acknowledged his successor; in a word, he harh brought you mp as such, and you have ever since thought your selfer has Son, as he believed himself your Father. I shall not tell you what affliction your love to Cleik hath cost him, nor what displeasure he takes at your absence, and at your departure disguised to follow the object of your affection; but mult needs tell you, that after your departure, having sent me to discover what way you had taken; my wife fell sick in my absence, but the disease proved so violent, that it soon deprived het of her reason, And whereas you were very much in her affection, she could not speak of any thing in her fits but of you. Sometimes the said that God purished her for thrusting you into the place of the true Prince of M God purilined ner for thrulting you into the place of the true Prince of Namidia; formerines, that the was not forry for it, that you were better than he that is dead would have been, and a hundred fuch things, among it amany more that had no dependance on these. At first, those that heard her made no reflexion theron, but the so often repeated the same thing, that at last a certain woman who visited her often, and was Mistresse to his Secretary that should have raigned after you, took some particular notice of it, and acquainted her beloved therewith. This man told his Master, who seeing it a businesse that concerned a Crown, thought it not to be neglected. This woman thereupon received or

der to put severall interrogatories to the poor sick party, and that before such people as should testifie what he had said. The businesse was thus carryed, and my wife told all the knew; nay the did more then all this, for having the command of her reason some six hours before she dyed, and her conscience being strangely roubled at that subordination; she in her perfect senses and memory declared the cruth, after a promise made her that I should not be punished. You may imagine, My Lord, (for I shall still call you so) what griefe this was to the King of Numidia, and what good news to the Prince that should succeed him. In the mean time, hearing all this upon the way, from persons that knew me not, and understanding that search was made after her husband, who had revealed a secret of that consequence, I thought it no good course to expose my felfe to the indignation of two Princes that I have offended, and that I should rather find you out to see what course you would take; For, my Lord, it were an obligation put upon my Country, to hinder it from coming under the Government of a wicked man: 'twere to oblige the King of Numidia, not to deprive him of a vertuous Prince, that he loves as his Son, and it were to do you but justice to continue you in the condition into which I had put you. And therefore, my Lord, if it be your pleasure, I will expose my selse to all tor-ments imaginable, to maintain that my wise had not recovered her senses when The spoke as she did; for we lived in a very solitary place near Lilybaum, and it would be in all probabilitie a very hard matter, either to find any people that knew me in Sicily, or to meet with the merchants who faved your life at my wives entreaty; it being so long fince, that this truth will not easily be discovered, besides that King having an aversion for him that should succeed him, will gladly be over reach'd, and so, my Lord, I am ready to hazard my life to make

you King. It should have been done without my privitie, replied Adherbalvery smartly, had you made it your businesse to get me into the Throne, and you must have deceived me first, before you had deceived others. But now that I know my self nor to be what I ever thought I was, the Gods preserve me from purchasing a Kingdom by a chear. Nor indeed do I rake so much pleasure in life, that Thould be over fensible of the loffe of a Crown which were not haply enough to make me happy. But alas! how am I afraid that my fortune is yet much worle than you imagine. Tell me then, added he, But in what place you found me when you faved my life? It was so near the Cape of Lilybaum, replied Donilear, that we expected to have been cast away in it. But surther, added Adherbal, In what year, what moneth, what day did this wrack happen? Donilcar having farish. ed Adherbal very particularly, his colour changed; for having before understood all the circumstances of the Adventures of Aronces, he found that the very day on which Donilear told him he had been found on the Sea, was the fame with that whereon Clelius found Aronces, and had lost his own Son. He found it to be the same place, so that there was no question to be made, but that he was Son to Clelius. In so much that this very consideration raised more disturbance in his thoughts, then had done that of the lofs of a Crown. But 1 pray, faid he to Donilear, could you not guess by the swarhing-bands that were about me, what Nation I might be of, and of what birth? For your birth replied Donilear, it must in all likelihood be noble, for your swathing-bands were very rich; and for your Country, I think you were a Romane; for it was reported at that time at Litybaum, that Tarquin was so cruell, that all the virtuous people were forced to leave Rome. Besides, I sound a Ring tyed in a Ribband, such as they said the Roman Knights used to wear, which haply might have been your Fathers, and which, for what reason I know not, should have been hidden in the swathing-band you had about you. And have you this Ring still (replies Adberbal, infinitely desirous to find something that should confirm him.) Adherbal, infinitely defirous to find something that should confirm him.) I have, My Lord, replied Donilcar, and for what reason 1 know nor, I took it the ve y day I came away to find you out, but now I find it was the good pleafure.

of the Holing As he faid to. Don't be the west him the Ring, which Albert is not described by but he knew into be like him which which which the had west find his return to Rome: for the being in a manual failty the state has compared to be feel fach a distribution in his toul, that not able to imported own ferit induced he bed Don't come have with him and to ching the Chamber disso he walked awhile without laying anything, and indeed without the gable to fasten his thoughts on any one object. But at last, reflecting on the factorists tion he was in the thought himselfe the most unfortunate man in the World, Love and Ambidondingshing so with his reason and vertice, that they tailed in his least of anjamenous and misterable his heart the greatest irrelobution the worth heart of an amorous and miterable manwas acquainted with. What shall I do, faither o himselfey which fide shall I manwas acquaimed with. What first! I do, faither olimitelity which fide fiall! I take Shall I follow the advice of Donitor or not? One way! may fill be a Lover of Child, and Son to the King, and mother, I fiall be Son to an illustrious Roman; and brother to my Militelle, and confequently must have emersine a thought that I ever can be in love with her. All my Rivalls will be glad of this change of my condition; twill be welcome news to Claim; Chine will be joy-full at it, and I onely shall be miserable, and that after so dreadfull a manner as never any was before me. But yet I have this comfort, that my innocence will smaller one great part of my differees, and Class, the crueff Chine, will be obliged even by Names, to own some light references of compassion, since Love could never raise any in her. She will be moan me, may will be forced to recognishe my death. But also, continued he, doth it not lightly a vall decay of month for my death. But alas, continued he, doch it not lignific a vall docay of reason, reigo and seek such weak and imaginarie consolations beyond dearly it selfer. See we then, whether I shall be more happie on the other side: I may happy come to be king, 'tis granted; but also, 'If I may not raign in Claims heart, a Tombis sitter for me then a Throne. It shall be still lawfull for mey to call my felfe Clotte's fervant, and prejudice my Rivals what Team. But alas, to be a Lover, and to be flighted, is a fad adventure. Befides, if to prefer the qualitie of Lover, as well as that of King; I shall commit divers enormous crimes, I carmot rationally ever be perswaded I shall be any other then an unfortunate and uncar'd for Lover: so that if I take that unjust resolution, I shall adde to my misfortunes, because the confeience I shall have of my esimes will ever p me in mind that I deferve my miferies. But can there be any thing more cruell, then for a man to go and tell his Miffreffe himfelfe, that he is her Brother ? Let the ignorance Chaling is in be eternall; for fince griefe will thorely take me hence, twere a kind of crueltie to let him know he hath a Son, whole death he must within a few daies bewail.

Let us then takes third course, let us generously write to the King of No. midia, that we pretend no Title to his Crown, and passing for an unknown wretch, let us conceal from Clelia what relation there is between us; that so we may have some light shadow of felicitie out of that onely consideration, that the will ever look upon meas her fervant. For as things fland now, if I do my felfe fo much violence as not to entertain her any longer with my love, the will think her felfe obliged to me, and I shall be somewhat lesse miserable then I should be, if the knew me to be her Brother. But if I am look'd on as a meet Aranger, added he, she will flight me the more, so that I shall not know how to dispose of my selfe. For this last consideration, it is certainly very weak, for what care should a wretch, resolv'd to dye take and for the other, Clelia is fo generous, that I have reason to hope that my condition, as to fortune, will rather raise compassion in her then concempt. So that without doing any thing against vertue, I shall have the comfort to die in the qualitie of Clasia's Lover and accordingly, after a diffraction that lasted all night, he resolv'd onely to fay that he was no Kings Son, without discovering any thing of that adven-ture, or acknowledging himself to be the Son of Clebias, though he had withall made a resolution not to mention any thing of his love to Clelia; and to do all that lay in his power to disburthen his heart thereof. In fo much that Amil-



worr, he rold him that he ought him no more then he would do him as his friend, and in few words told him, that he was but an unfortunate and unknown person, dwilest at first would hardly believe him, and asked who had brought him that strange news; to which he made answer, that he had it from one that had been related to him from his infancy, and whose faith he could not

question in the least,

Upon this, Amilear acquainting Bruins, Clalius, and Herminia, with this unexpected news, it was generally known the very same day, in so much that Adherbal was visited thereupon by all of greatest qualitie in the City. Bruins told him in particular, that it was his define he would adopt Rome for his Countries, since he knew not which was his own, and affured him he should want for nothing. Herminian did the like, and Clelius generously offered him all hise-state. Sulpicia and Clelius sent to visit him, and the change of his fortune begat him more honour then he had received since his coming to Rome. Even Horatius himselfe spoke very discreetly of it, and Adherbal had reason to be glad he was no Numidian, and to know he was a Roman, were it onely out of a reflexi-

on on the vertue of fo many illustrious Romans.

In the mean time, being a person of a great and generous soul, he would not by any meanes permit the honours they were wont to do him, and went to ac-knowledge their civilizies who had viitted him, as a private person. But coming once to Sulpicia's, he felt fuch a heavy griefe upon him, that if he had not done himselse a great violence, he would have return'd when he was got to the very door. For, it coming into his thoughts, that if he were fad, Clelia would have the less esteem for him, out of a conceit that his foul was not strongenough to support that change of condition, he overcame himselfe, and went into the house with such aconstancy, as pur all that were there into admiration, and obliged Clelia to creat him with much more kindness then ordinary, not onely because she thought him more worthy esteem; but also out of a beliefe that he had given over all pretences to her, and was content to make one among her triends. But he had hardly been with her a quarter of an hour, e're he let fall the Ring Donilear had given him, and which he thought he had not had about him: so that Sulpicia seeing it, and not able to conceive how a Name of the sulpician should come by the Ring of a Roman Knight; she took it up, but she no sooner had it in her hands, e're she knew it to be Clelina's, and the same that The had hid in her Sons (wathing-band, left her busband should be discovered as he fled from Rome: So that crying out, for heavens sake, generous Adberbal, said she, tell me by what miraculous adventure you came by this Ring; for who ever gave you this, must needs have found at least the body of my unfortunate Child, which I loft near Lilybann, when Clelins and I were like to be caft away, and at the same time we found Aronces. At these words, Adherbal changed colour, and not able to fay that which was false, to a person he knew to be his Mother, he made her so punctuals an answer, that it added to the curiosity of Sulpicia. She looked on him very earnestly, and was so importunate with him to tell the truth; that nature working on his heart, and his reason assuming at that time part of her lawfull authority, he refolv'd to discover himselfe, and so changing his defign of a sudden, he said himselfe what but a quarter of an hour before, he had made a resolution to conceal: For Sulpina being earnest with him to satisfie her; Alas, Madam, said he, you know not what you defire when you speak after this rate; for were it not much more sanisfaction to you to be-lieve you had loss a Son in the Cradle, then to know you have one living that is unfortunate; and fuch as you will haply think fo far unworthy to be yours, that you will disclaim him. Ah Adherbal, replied Sulpicia tooking on him, are you my Son, or may I be so happy as to have one like you. Do me but the fayour to let me look on your left arm, for if you are mine, you should have a little above your wrift, a fire-mark which a careleffe flave gave you fome few

dayes after you were born. Whereupon Adberdal being fully farished that he was Sulpicia's 5 on, was not able to conceal himselie any longer; so that having them her what might persuade her he was her Son, he briefly related all that Danilem had faid to him: in so much that Sulpicia being infinitely over joyed, that she had so gallant and so vertuous a person to her Son, embraced him with much affection. Clella was also not a little glad to lose a Lover, to purchase a Brother: But Adherdal could not take well the loss of a Milhesse, and the most account a most penetropic Father. A most penetropic Father, a most penetropic father, and the most account to the m got thereby a most generous Father, a most vertuous Mother, and the m miable Sifter in the world. Yet he fill put on much gravity, and though he yet civilly entertained the Carrelles of Sulpicia, and the kindrelles of Chilas yet

was it easy to see he was extreamly troubled.

Upon this, Ctelius comes in, to whom Sulpicia had no looner thewn the Ring but he knew it. She also shew'd him the mark upon Adherbals arm, who having fent for Donilear, absolutely satisfied Cleling that he was his Son, for he had been acquainted with Donilcar at Carthage. Besides, that the Ring, the mark on Adberbal's arme, the particular day the wrack happened, and the place where, were fuch circumstances as put the businesse out of all controversie. So that being infinitely fatisfied in the recovery of a Son, and to find him withall one of the most accomplish'd men in the World, he spoke to him with the greatest civility in the world. Take comfort Adberbal, faid he to him, and be not croubled at the change of your condition; for to speak truly, it is better to be a Citizen of Rome, then Son to a King of Numidia: and it is better to be Clelia's brother than her servant, since you cannot now be loved by her in the manner you de-fire. I grant what you say is true, replied Adherbal; but since it is impossible there should happen a change of sentiments to a man in an instant, without fome violence done to himselfe; I begge your pardon, if I expresse not all the joy I should, that I am Son to one of the most vertuous men upon earth. However I hope, my Lord, the earnestnesse I feel in me to deserve that honour, will help me to overcome those remainders of weaknesse that hang about me, and that within a few dayes there shall snot be any thing to be objected against me. Whereupon Clelius embracing his Son with extraordinary affection, spoke to him with all the generofity and obligation that could be, which stirring up in his heart those sentiments of nature which lay there buried by the ignorance of his true condition, made him receive the Carreffes of his Father, with much more kindnesse then he thought he could have done.

This accident being strange and extraordinary, was in the space of two hours generally known, infomuch that the whole City came to Cleting to congrarulare him, and A aherbal, whose condition was much beyond whar it was the day before, when it was known whose Son he was, after he had thought hunfelf a King's. The Ladies came upon the same account to visit Sulpicia and Clothe. Horarins for his part, was glad to fee that he had one Rivall the leffe, so that he came in all hafte to Cletius's whom he complemented as also Sulpicias which done. coming to Adherbal, give me leave, faid he to him, to expresse the fatisfaction, it is rome that I am no longer your enemy, and to begge the favour to be numbred among your friends. Certain it is, I can be no longer your Rival, answered he, but that Horaim implies no obligation, I should be your friend, for looking on the concernments of my friends as my own, if I cease being a servant to Chfia, I must be the Procestor of Aronces, who is my ancient friend: and therefore expect no more from me, then you would from a man who can do nothing again? his honour, and confequently not against him whom of all the world is most obliged to. This put a little fire into Horaim, for had he obeyed his own inclination, he would have made Adherbal some bieter reply; but looking on him now as Clelias's Son, and Clelias's Brother, he mastered his violence, and onely made him this answer. I am not to learn, generous Adherbal, that you

and Aronces are ancient friends; but I also know you to be Son to Clelan, b

shall not dispair of your friendship. Adherbal would have answered Horaius, but Amilear being come in interrupted them, for he made very pleasant reflexion on this adventure, directing them to Clelius, Sulpicia, Clelia, and Adherbal, not forgetting Horaius. Plot na being also in the room, added to the mirth of the company; for the told Adherbal, that to make him absolutely happy, she would undertake to raise love in him, though it were onely, sayes she, to raise a jealously in Amilear. Jealousie, replies he, is a thing that is not given when one pleases, and it is taken sometimes, whether one will or no; but for my part, continued he smiling, I assure you, I give agreat deal more then I take. You are much more happier then I have been, replyes Adherbal, for I have ever taken and never given any. Kings Sons, replies Amilear, cannot ordinarily cause either love or jealously, for their condition is much more considered then their persons. But now that you are an illustrious private man, you may cause any thing that it lies in your power to cause, and you will raise in me a jealousie, if Plotina be as kind to you to morrow, as she is to day.

At these words came in Brutus and Valerius, with whose advice it was resolved, that Adherbal should take another name, and re-assume that which was given him at his birth. He was therefore call'd Ostavius; that changing his name and fortune, it might also cause a change in him as to sentiments. However, it was resolved he should write to the King of Numidia, to acquaint him truly how things stood, and to intercede for Donilear, who in the mean time was to remain at Clelius's, as a friend to whom he ought the life and education of his

Son.

This done, and all being departed, Clelan affigns lodgings for Ottavins, where he no fooner was at liberty to hearken to his own thoughts, but he felt what ever may fall on a Lover, when hope takes her last leave of him, and that his reason and his will combining against him, he, not without violence endeavours to subdue the passion that persecutes him. For Ottav. us being a great lover of vertue, innocence, and glory, and knowing it to be unlawfull for him to pretend any longer love to Cielia, made a gallant resolution to subdue the passion he felt in his foul, & to die a thousand times, rather then to do or say any thing that should raise the least suspicion that there were lest anythe least spark of that fire whereby he had been almost consum'd. But as he made it, what did he not feel, and how did he bemoan the cruelty of his destiny which exposed him to so insupportable an adventure? Had not the affairs of Rome stood as they did, he might have look'd on banishment as a remedy to cure his misfortune; but the War just breaking our, there was no just pretence to leave Rome, so that there was a necessity he should resolve to give a great and difficult tryal of his vertue: But to do it with greater ease, he bethought him to fill his heart with the love of his Country, instead of that of Clelia. This gave him occasion often to visit those who sat at the helm of affairs, and the melancholly of Brunu taking him at that time, more then the merry humours of the relt, he faw him as often as possibly he could. So that Brunu and Herminius being but the same thing, he made a third with those illustious Romans, whose vertue strengthened his, and whose conversation smother'd part of that secret affliction which his reason was not absolutely able to master.

Among other times, Oltavius coming one morning to Brutus, found him ready to get on Horse-back, with intention to ride without the City, near the Sublician bridge, where he thought there needed something of fortification. Herminius and Amilear happened to be then with him, so that making a fourth man, and Brutus surnishing him with a Horse, they went altogether to see what was fit to be done to fortifie that place. And indeed Ostavius and Amilear were not unserviceable to Brutus; for reflecting on the fortifications of Carthage, which was then the strongest place in Africk, they gave him such good directions, that they were put inexecution. But while they were discoursing upon this occasion, and while Amilear was telling them as much as they could have

expected from the ablest Engineer upon the like occasion, four Souldiers this had left. Tarquin's Army, coming up to Bruss, told him, that being navilling to fight against Rome, they were come to defend it. Bruss, commending them for their good intentions, yet not trusting them too farre, askid them what condition Tarquin's Army was in Norquestion, very strong, My Lotd, replies the oldest of the Souldiers, and within a thort time you may find in so from your walls, for assoon as the Horse areall joyn'd they will march birber. We do not intend, replies Bruss coldly to expect the enemies of Rome within Rome, we shall spare them the trouble of coming to find us at our gives. You must make haste then, replies one of the Souldiers, for land is not been for an unhappy actident that happened, that bath caused the Prince of Classim to be kept close Prisoner, I think Tarquin would have been even this time in the field. And what was that, sayes Amilian. They say, replies the Souldier, that there is discover'd a certain friend of Aroncer's disguis'd, that brought intestiff gence to Rome that he was these upon taken; and that it being suspected that the Prince of Pomeria, and Prince Titus, were privy therero, a great stir is made about it. Yet is there he great fear that this will do Aroncer any prejudice, because Tarquin stands too much in need of the King of Classium, to treat the Prince his Son unhandsomly in a standard divided the Ring of Classium, to treat the Prince his Son unhandsomly in a standard divided the Ring of Classium, to treat the Prince his Son unhandsomly in a standard divided the Ring of Classium.

Bruttu perceiving he could get no more out of the Souldiers, caus'd them to be conducted by one of his own to Lucrestus, with order that they should be listed in several Companies for more security. And son and Hermitia were much troubled at the unhappy accident had befallen Colores, as well for his own sake, as for Aronces's and Clelia's. They also pittied Hermitia and Collatina, whose concernment in the businesse they well knew. But ac last raking their way towards Rome, they were no fooner come to the end of the bridge, but they faw a very handsome man coming towards the place where they were, who feem'drobe Master to four others that accompanied him, land friend to another that was in discourse with him? Things at Romewere in such a posture at that time, that nothing happened which gave not fome occasion of fear and fuspicion, so that Bruttu and his friends stayed at the Bridge-foot to fee the stranger come up, and to ask him what he was. But being come a little nearer, Amilcar knew him, as having feen him at Syracufe, when Artemidorus Zenoerates, and he, were there so that being one he had a great effect and affection for, he turn'd to Brurns, I befeech you give me leave to acquaint this illustrious stranger who you are, for he is a man of as great worth as any in the world. Whereupon Amilear went and met him, whom he had spoken of to Brane, who had no fooner known him, but coming up close to him, they embraced each other, as such as between whom there was much friendship and affection. What happy fare favours me, faies Amilear to Themistus (for fo was he named) that I have the happinesse to see you at Rome? It had been more pertinently spoken, replies Themiffin, if you had ask'd by what misfortune it came to paffe, that I am not at Syracufe; but how e're it be, I am not a little glad to fee you. Whereupon Themistus presented one of his friends to Amilear, whose name was Me-Jeagenes; but Amilear knowing that Brutus, Octavius, and Herminius, were flaving at the Bridge-foot, he cold Themifha who they were that he faw there : fo that intreating him to prefent himselfe to Bruens, as a person whom his missortunes forced to Rome for refuge, Amilear gave him that advice in that obliging way he used, when he had a mind to do a good office. He therefore presented Themistys and Meleagenes to Brutus, who received them with much civilieve he having before acquainted him that they were persons of quality; and withall of extraordinary merit. He also made them falute Offavins and Herminian and got them to lodge where he did. And though the dignity of Confull required that all this company should have waited on Brutus home, yet would h fuffer it, for the house where Amilear then lodged, being in a street called Lo freet, and in the way to that wherein Bruins lived : this generous Roman left

the frangers there, after he had preffered them any civily that lay in his power. Them for and Melangines were very loath to obay him, but having told him that he went nordirectly home, they tay'd with million, and Otherins, and Hirmann's followed Branes.

But having brought him to the place where he was to go, they returned to #mileur's so give these strangers a visit , whose complexion and deportment had rais'd in them a great opinion of them. Befides that, having discovered by the complement, that Themifas had made to Branes, that he lay under some cloud of misforence, they were glad of that occasion to offer them any service that lay in their power. Thirher they come, and find Amiles, according to his manner, offering them whatever he thought worth their acceptance. I befrech you, faves he to Themifine, tell me freely what you would have me to do for you; for cereainly there are but few things which I cannot do here. In the first place, I have such generous friends at Rome, and among the telt, Herminins, that I dare offer you what is thems, as if it were my own. Next, if you are fad, & defire to be comforced, I shall not onely offer you all the merry humours 1 am Mather of but there shall be at your service that of the merriest lass in the world; may, what is more then all this, all the pleasures that Rome can afford. If you would drive away one affection with another, I will bring you to Ladies whom never any left, but they carried love away with them; for if you are not enflamed when you fee them, you will be when you leave them. If on the contrary, you defire folicude, I will bring you into the enchanced Grove where the Nymph Egovininipin dehe wife Nums: nay, I will bring you to the foot of that cree where Remas and Romalus were found, and where your folicude will be so great that you shall hear no noise but that of your own light, if so be you are in anhumource figh. In a word, added he Imiling, whatever may be your humour, I offer you friends that shall comply therewith, for there are a fort of gallant people here, some fortunate, some unfortunate. There are those that love, and those that do not; there are Lovers that are well treated, and others that are slighted; Lovers in mourning, and Lovers in miral; and to rell you all in few words, what cannot be had in Rome, cannot be had any where.

You offer me so many things at the same time, replies Themises, that I know not what answer to make you; and all I can say, is, that what I defire at the present, is your friendship, and the esteem of your Friends. I have friends of the other fex whom you must also see, replies Amilear, for if you defire only the effeem of fuch as are my friends, 'twere but fit I visited not so often some petsons I amtaken with, and whom you will be, when you are acquainted with them. Not but I very well remember, that when I knew you at Syracuse, you were called the indifferent and insemble Lover. Alas, replied Themistus sighing, those names were not fit for me, though it be true, they were given me, and if you were to go now through Syracuse, you would hear such things of me, whence you would soon inter that I deserved them not. Tis true, added Meleagenes, you had the are of concenting your pattion, and to you might with more justice have been called the Secret-Lover, or the dose-Lover, then the infensible or indifferent. How, replied Amileur, were you in Love when I was at Sgranufe ? I was fo, replies Themistun, and I am at this present no more then I was then, though I am the most amorous of all man kind. Wereit not unhandfome to raife matter of dispute with an illustrions stranger; replied Hermining fmiling, you would find here such as should prerend to be as amorous as your felf. But it is in this case as it is in point of common sense, whereof every one whinks he hashas much as another. Off with hearing Herminini Treak after that rates fighed our of the very thought that he could bear no part in this discourse, in being nor lawfull for him to speak of the flame had fer him on fire, and whereof there were haply some embers left in the bottom of his heart, though he ever and anon did all that lay in his power to quench it.

As

As the conference that happened between their four illustrious men provery long, so had they thereby the time to know one the other sufficiently ground in effecting hay there was such a sympathy between Theorifies and Haminus, that they entred into a strict friendship that very day. They had four discourse of Ariemidar as and Zenerales, who were their common friends, at they spoke to one another with abundance of considerace ere they parted. The next day Amiliar and Herminius brought Themissis and Meleagues of Brust to Valerius, to Sulpicia, to Valeria and Casinia; but, by the way, Amilia acquainted them who were in love, and who were not, that so they might the percentise are discourage themselves from their species. better disengage themselves from those several companies. Them fair and Mentagenes gained the effects of all that saw them. And yet Themselves and Mentagenes gained the effects of all that saw them. And yet Themselves come to groan under a little Melancholy, which yet was guided by his reason; but all hindred not but that he was looked on as a very lovely person. For, the Themselves wanted not any thing that might recommend him to the Ladies; as being an excellent good complexion; and having a certain gallanery and freedom of air in the face. He spoke as it were by weight, and he was naturally very inclinite to civilize and compliance. inclinable to civility and compliance, and yet expressed with all his counter nance formwhat that was great, nay, indeed fornthing of fierceneffe. For, thefe qualities were all the Ladies that faw him much taken with him, fo far that they were infinitely defirous to understand the adventures of a person so excellently handsom. His language was not very pure, as having I know not what accent of half-Greek, half African, which was not unpleasant. For Meleagener though he were a very proper and very ingenious person; yet was there not so much curiofity of having any account of him, because his discourses discovered he was acquainted with no other missortunes then those of his friends: Offavine was for his part infinitely defirous to know the misfortunes of fuch as were in love, only to see whether there were any as unhappy as himself; for he thought all that time, that a man whom death haddeprived of his Mistress, were less miserable then himself, that was become Brother to the person he loved. So that Amilear was profecuted by his friends of both fexes for an account of the adventures of Themistas. For my part faies Platina one day, (there being in place onely Valeria, Themistas, Meleagenes, Herminius, and he) if you do not order things, so that I may know what hath brought so amiable a stranger to Rome, you shall never precisely know what esteem I have for you. Nay then, I beseech you, sayes Amilear to Themistus, be pleased to farishe the curiosity of the excellent Plotina, and expose me not to a perpetuall ignorance of what it so much concerns me to know. If Plotina could but guess at some part of my misfortunes, she would not desire the full relation of them, replyed Themistan, for being of a mirthful disposition, she will find no great diversion in my sadnesses. Anothers melancholly, replies the smiling, figurifies commonly so little to those that know it, that you need not fear I shall be too much cast down at yours. Tis not, Madam, replied Themistus, so much out of any feare of tronbling you, but out of that of not diverting you; and to do this latter, I cannot imagine the relation of my life can contribute much. Ah! Themifus, cryed she, I see well you never had the pleasure to do your own will, since you are not fenfible of the great fatisfaction it were to me to be informed of a thir I am infinitely desirous to know. Tis indeed a great pleasure for a man to do what he pleases, replies Themistas, but I wish your satisfaction were so limited, as that you would content your felfe with an account of Syracufe, and that you would oblige Amilear, Meleagenes, and my felfe, no further then to give you a discription thereof, without requiring any relation of my life. Not that it at this day any secret in Sicily, but that I finding my selfe farre from any inclination to doir. So you but give your confent, replies Meleagenes, the fair Pla-tina may easily be satisfied; for you know I am acquainted with your life as well as your selfe. If it be so, saies Valeria to Themistas, methinks you should not deny Amilcar a thing whereby he might come to learn what place he hath

in Plaint's heart. And that so much the rather, added Herminius, for that your adventures are generally, known in the place where it concerned you, more they should not then it does here. If I must comply with the delires of Plaint and Valeria, replies Themistus, I shall begge it as a boon, that Amilear may deferabe the most eminent persons of our Court, and particularly the Ladies: for since he knows not which I am in love with, as being of an opinion I was insensible of any when he was at Syracuse, I shall be extreamly pleased with the Character of the person that hath subdu'd my heart, and thence to convince you, that I am not prepostessed by my passion, it being impossible he should not describe her; that is, commend her proportionably to her deserts.

of If you love a woman, replies Amilear, but without any hope of ever being regarded or acknowledged, it must certainly be the admirable Amarbien, who is the most attractive, the most amiable, the most vertuous, and the most accomplished woman in all Sicily, for I dare not say in the world, before two that now heat me. But if you love a widow, you must infallibly affect the Princesse of Himera, who may justly pretend to whatever is excellent, whatever is inviting, whatever is gallant in this world. For Amalike 1, replyed Themiffus, he that would love her, must run the hazard of dying in dispair; for though she owns whatever can make a woman admirable, yet hath she not that whence a man can take the least encouragement to venture his affection upon her, amazement, respect, and friendship, being the infallible and ordinary effects of her defert. But in fine, without discovering my selfe, or relling you whom I love; do you describe the Ladies of the first magnitude, that shine in the Court of Syracuse, to fee if those that are here present, will be able toguess which of them I am in love with, as also give me the satisfaction to hear the praises of the person I addre, without any suspicion of praoccupation. I shall obey you, replies Amilear, conditionally you give your consent that Meleagenes may relate your History. He must needs grant that, sayes Plotina; but first, be pleased to let me know what kind of creature this Amalthea is, whom he makes so amiable, and yet fuch as a man may not prefume to love. For my part, I cannot fee how a woman can have all those charmes which you make her Mistress of, and that it should be impossible a man should have the confidence to adore her. If she be humourfome, severe, and melancholly, she is not to be so much commended; and if her vertue be civiliz'd, and that the really own all you attribute to her, the may be loved whether the will or no, for the inclinations of the heart are not to be diverted. If you would have a draught of her, fayes Amilyou must tell me whether you would have it for the Pocket, or the Parlour, that is great or small. If a small one will satisfie you, I should soon have dones but you shall not see her persectly, but if large, you shall be as well acquainted with her as if you had seen her. For though I stayed but four months at Syracuse, I am as well read in that Court, as if I had spent my whole life there. For my part, sayes Valeria, Iam not for small pictures; Nor I neither, sayes Plotina, and I wish, were my own to be done, it should be so exact, as not to want a certain little mark you see upon my cheek, and which I think adds not a Little to my beauty. Begin then, says Herminius to Amilear, for if you run thorow the whole Court of Syracuse, we must not this day expect the life of Themistus. Since it is not fit I should be an auditor, of my own History, replied he, you shall flay for it till to morrow, when Meleagenes shall be at the trouble to give at you. Since it must be so, saies Plotina, Amilear must prepare himselfe to draw ous as many Pictures as may serve to furnish a Gallery. And I expect further, that he should chequer it with those of men as well as Ladies; for it is my perfivation, that as there is greater pleafure in company when there is a mixture, so Pictures, when there are many, raise greater delight, if there are men and women, then if there were onely the Pictures of women without any men. Noware very muchin the right, excellent Plotina, replies Amilear, but I am to tell you, that my humour is such, that I am as extravagant in painting, as in love, and that you are not to wonder, if, being about the picture of a Ladie, I will give you a draught of the feituation of her house, if the humour takes me, or the description of her Garden, For that, faies Plotina, I shall easily pardon you, for fuch kinds of descriptions do onely fill the imagination with things that are pleasant and divertive; but what I should think unpardonable in you, were, to be too punctuallingiving us an account of their predeceffors, whole Pictures you give us; for there is no great pleasure in opening all those ancient Monuments, to make a refurrection for a fort of people we have nothing to say to, and are good for naught. Fear not, fairest Platina, replies Amilcar, I shall trouble you with fruitlesse Genealogies; yet is it but fit you knew the quality of those that are spoken of. Very right, replied the, but you must not do as those who to acquaint you with the loves of some beauty, would keep you an hour with stories of the Heroick acts of her Predecessors. I have already told you, that I shall not be guilty of any such importunity, answered Amilear, and for that reason I shall not raise up those prodigious Giants who were the first inhabitants of Sicily. Not but that, to deal freely with you, a man that makes a relation, is many times glad to take occasion to discover his knowledge in History and Geography; but indeed, all considered, you deserve

a man should be referved.

I am then to tell you, that the Court of Syracufe, is one of the noblest in the world, as well in regard it is the most chequer'd with severall Nations, as that it is the most inclined to gallantry. But fince Amalthea makes not one of those Ladies, among whom I hemistus would have us to find him a Mistress, I think it but fit to describe her first, as a person that indeed admits no parallel. Amalthea then is a person of extraordinary perfections, and so meridian a vertue, that there cannot rationally be found any thing comparable to her: Her birth is certainly very noble; but the is to much to be celebrated upon her own account, that we need not run into any discourse of the Princes from whom she is descended, to look for any thing whence she might derive any advantage. So that for what concerns her, I shall easily follow the advice of the amiable Plotima. But the very memory of her being infinitely delightfull to me, I cannot but celebrate herfor fome things, for which the defies all commendations, though the very much deferves it. For as her fentiments are extreamly above the ordipary sentiments of those of her Sex, so it is a part of her knowledge, that the mind is to be preferred before all beauty, but the also knows as well that the heart is above the mind. Were she to hear me her selfe, I durst not tell you she were excellently handsome, and infinitely amiable; nay I have such a reverence for her, that I durit hardly affure you that she is fair, and hath a good complexion. And therefore judge of it your felves, when I have in few words described her to you. Amalthan is tall, of an obliging countenance, at the first cast of your eye she hath a gallant presence, noble and courteous, yet a little reserved when she entertaines persons that are indifferent in her esteem. But when the pleases her selfe, she is guilty of a certain mirch, infinuation, sweetnesse, compliance, nay gallantry, in her entertainment of persons that she is taken with. Not that the ever degenerates into that lownesse as to flatter any one; but there are certain charmes in her gestures, such as so well expresse what the would have you to think, that you are sometimes absolutely satisfied with her, though she be not at the least pains to make you understand what she would have of you. But to return to her person; her Hair is of a light chest-nut colour, the fairest in the world; hereyes grey, large, full of spirit, and that such as scarters abundance of sweetnesse. Nay upon some occasions, were it not that the high vertue, whereof the makes profession, had not accustomed her eies not to discover all those pleasant things with whatever is delightfull in this world, gives her occasion to think on, they would haply betray the mildest and the most ingenious malice that could be. For the compasse of her face, it is in a manner Ovall, a delicate skin, a smile infinitely inviting, and, as I have faid,

the hath the best countenance in the world, and the best grace that can possibly be. 'Tis true, I speak improperly there, for who ever hathra good countenance, hath infallibly a good grace, it being impossible but they should be together. And yet the excellencies of her person is not all I have to commend in Amala thea, for her great understanding, her great heart, and her great vertue, diftinguish her much more from all other of her fex. For the first, there is one thing in her, that is an infallible argument of the greatnesse of it, that is an univerfall curiofity for what ever the thinks good or excellent, from the left things to the greatest, whether they be such as it is allowable for Ladies to know, or fuch as concern the noblest Arts, Works, Architecture, Painting, Gardening, particular Secrets, and thousands of other rarities, which it were too long to infift on. But what is best of all, is, that she will not precend to the knowledge of any thing the understands not. On the contrary, the avoids the affectation of knowledge and wir ; nay the makes a fecret of her curioficy, and you find not in her Chamber but such works as are ordinary with persons of her sex. But what the harh been most earnest to learn, is, whatever might make her more vertuous; the was certainly born to a certain freedom of spirit, though her temperament seem to have a little ingredient of Melancholly, but it is a mild ... melancholly, that diffurbes not the calmnesse of her disposition, and hinders her not from delighting in those ingenious things she either heares from her friends, or speaking abundance her selfe, when she will put her selfe to the trouble, and that the is among a few that the hath a greater efteem for then others.

Amalthea bath further the happinesse of having made early discoveries, that the greatest part of the pleasures that young people take, are but vain trifles, so farre that she cannot be over-commended as to that point; for without turning favage, or being fevere rowards others, the harh discarded magnificence in point of clothes, at a time when that pathon is wont to be most predominant in the fex. She hath given over going to Balls, the admits not, fruitleffe and dangerous visits, how pleasant soever they may seem to those who have not their spirits ballanced as hers; and she professes such a purity of vertue, and a generosity so Heroick, that the makes it her greatest pleasure to find out occasions to relieve the unfortunate. I know a Gentlewoman at Syracuse, who was no fooner known to this admirable woman, but she did her extraordinary favours, without any other reason then that of her unhappinesse, and that she had haply goodnesse enough to deserve a better for une. Amalthea's greatest pleasures consist in the regulation of her passions, in giving goodexample rothose that see her, in doing all the good she can, in living with Anaxander as the chastest wife in the World can do with a Husband, whose qualitie is that of the greatest, one that carries about him a thousand excellent endowments, and among the rest, generosity, goodnesse, Magnificence, integrity, and an infinite affection for her. But to conclude, the pleasures of Amalibea, she orders her House with abundance of discretion, she looks her selfe to the education of her Children, and serves the Gods with admirable exactnesse. In a word, I do not think that the first Vestals that were established at Rome, were more carefull to preserve the sacred fire then Amalthea is to observe whatever Religion requires of her. Would you go from her businesse to her recreations; she is much given to reading, the is excellent good at all manner of Works; the designs, the paints Dithes to adorn her Closet, the makes mixtures of flowers in order to Perfumes, may the diverts her felfe in purting innocent tricks upon her friends, but it is to surprise them into delight, and to oblige them. And though she is a greater lover of folitude then of company, yet is the not guilty of the left harfnnesse towards those of her sex that are her friends. Her company is infinitely pleafant, and the great liberality the exercises on so many unfortunate people, hinders not, but that the lives to the height of her condition, to to comply with custome. Hence is it that her house affords whatever magnificence

cence guided by verrue, can presend to that, is most starely; and the Palace of Anaxander, which lyes upon the Port of Syratufe, is one of the most immera-ous things in the world. The apartment thereof which Amalebea hash for her lodgings, is so pleasant, that nothing can be more; for belides many rase things that are levell with the ground, there are artificiall Rocks, and Gross represented, as also magnificent Cabinets, and a Belcony, whence may be seen the Post, the Ships that ride in it, and the greatest part of the City: and yet Anaxonder and Amalthea have a house about twenty miles from Spracuse, which blasts, as I may so fay, the beauty of that, and is the most delightfull and most incomparable thing in the world. For to speak rationally, a man cannot well say, whether this House be in a valley, upon a plain, o upon a hill a for it hath about it Rivers large and magnificent, Moats full of running water, Currents, Meadows, Woods, and a vast extent of ground. On the one side at seems to be in a plain; on the other, it feems to be on a hill, and yet it may most truly be faid to be almost in the midst of a pleasant valley, drenched by a great and a fmall River, whereof the fight is very admirable. I shall not give you any large description of this house, for I should never have done, should I speak of the outer parts of this inchanted Palace thatis, should I represent to you the spacions walks leading to the great River; should I give you an exact account of the length and breadth of the Avenes; the largenesse and beauty of the Orchards, the coolnesse and umbrage of the Wood, which lyes within the compasse of its walls, the magnificence of that first Court which is octangular, and hath two stately Gates, and the beauty of three sumpruous sides of the building. which are feen as you come into the Court. Nor shall I trouble you with a description of the Entry, nor the Stair-case, nor particularlize the great number of noble and large Aparements that a man fees there, and which are so nearly disposed and contrived, that they are as remarkable for their convenience as their beauty. Nor shall I say ought of the largenesse of the Halls in particular, of the magnificence of the Gallery, the handsomnesse of the Belconies, and athousand other things worthy to be taken notice of, and which very much discover the neatnesse, the magnificence, & the conduct of those that are Masters thereof, But I shall only tell you, that this House, which as I said is in a valley, is neverthelesse upon a little ascent, in regard of the prospect that lyes on the Garden fide, where there is a bridge to paffe over the large & magnificent Moars I told you of. So that when a manstands in the Belcony that is in the middle of this proud building, he fees beneath him those large Moars full of excellent water, beyond which lies a pleasant green bank, out of which he comes into a spacious place, of a vast extent, enclosed by two great Currents, the one born up by Arch-work, the other running on the flat, beyond which, as well as beyond the spacious place, palles a small River, which having played the Serpent among the Meadows fringed with Willow, feems to make another channell paffing before the Garden, and those other Currents, for in that place it is as straight as an Arrow. And what's most remarkable, is, that assoon as it is passed that place, it becomes a River again, if I may so expresse it, that is uneven in its courfe, till it disembogues it felse into the great River which passes on the left hand, and makes a kind of an Island of the Valley: so that there being no Wall to the Garden on that fide, as being enclosed onely by the River, a man may with the fame fight, fee the Moats, the Banks, the Currents, the falls of waters beyond the Garden, falling into green Meadows; and beyond all this the little River, Meadows, Hills, Corrages, Country-houses, Villages, and Mountains, which infensibly rifing above one another, feemed to reach up to heaven, such a confusednesse doth distance cause in objects. But as the piery of Amalthea and her illustrious husband shines in all they do, so was it the founder of a Temple in their house, which is the noblest and most admirable part thereof. Tis indeed a Master-piece of Architecture, the charge was certainly great, but the Workmanship is so miraculous, that a man cannot say it

hath been excessive. 'Tis true that a punctilio of honour added much to the petiection of this Temple, for the excellent Architect that did it, took his modell from that of Ephelisi out of an expectation to be employed to re-build that magnificent Temple of Penas that is at Eritium. But the late Prince of that place, having preferred another architect before him, and Anaxander having employed him, he engaged his reputation to do that in a small compasse which he should have done in a great: So that I look on this Temple as the most miraculous thing I have seen in all my travell. For though it be but little, yet hath it all the advantages of the best architecture, and that without confusion but in order.

But to return to Amalibaa, I am to tell you, that for those Ladies that come to her honse, she gives them all the innocent freedom that may be, in so much that they can hardly be perswaded but that they are at their own house. The true, those whom she gives this liberty to, are persons chosen out, who are all ingenious, all virtuous, and of more then ordinary defert. Among others there is a Neece of Amalibaa's that lives with her, who, as young as she is makes this pleasant defart; yet more inviting, for she hath the freshnesse of Anaronin she recomplexion, the innocency of the Graces in her Physiognomy, and I know not what of Dima in her eies; and what does very well with youth and beauty, she hath wit, differention, and goodnesse. Amalibaa does also very often entertain some men of her friends, such as deserve that glorious quality, and whom I shall one day give you an account of: but since it is not among them that we are to find I hemissis's Mistresse, I shall not meddle with them at the present, and shall only ask you by the way, how you like Amalibaa. She seems so lovely to me, replies thema, that I would go purposely to Syruense to see her.

And for my part, saies Paleria, I cannot but a little envy those, who have the happinesse of her friendship. And for mine, added Herminius, I think there's no Prince in the World that may not repine at the happinesse of Anna ander, were it not that he highly deserves it; for certainly there is no pleasure like that of having such a wise. Were you acquainted with her your selfe, replies Themistus, you would be more taken with her then you are. But it is Amilian's businesse to describe to you the other Ladres of our Court, for I am impatient till you have her description that I love. But if I should forget her, replies Amilian, you were finely served! I desie you as to that, teplies Themistus, for I think it impossible a man should see her once and not remember her every

nativ.

Since it happens someimes that a man falls in love with Queens, it is not impossible but that you may have loved the Prince of Syracafe's Wife, though you were his Favourite; for Love, where he comes, is a little humourlom God, who laughs at all Morality, policy, and prudence; and fuch as makes a man love in spight of histeason, and contrary to his own concernments. I shall therfore at a venture tell Plouma and Valeria, that Demmara is a fierce Beauty, yer harh withall a certain mixture of mildnesse, spirit, and distain in hereies. Her hair is perfectly black, the is formwhat of a dustath complexion, having lips incarnated, very white reeth, a very handsome break, a very near hand, and a noble presence. She is infinitely ingenious; but her wit is not alwaies of the fame weight, and is a little inclining to ambition. She hath a Soul that is ver pullionate, whatever the defires, the defires violently, and the knows as well how rochiguise her Sentiments as any one whatsoever; for when the will undertake rockoff, a man will think the toves those the haresy and hates those the loves; bur, all this notwithstanding, she is very likely to raise love in any one. Yet do I not believe that Themifus hathreceived any from her, but should rather think that a certain young Lady of my acquaintance at Syracufe, called Beinto affection. She comes of a very noblehouse, though ill creased by Formine,

and the changes introduced by the Wars even into the nobleft Families. She is flaxen-hair'd, fair as to complexion, and excellently well made; and though the lineaments of her face do not at all expresse any extraordinary beauty, ye are they all pleasant, and from the conflux of all those lines, there issues a certain inexpressible air, which hath more charmes in it then the great off Beauties have. For the hath a thousand prerry gestures taught her by nature from her infancy which become her admirably well, and whence there is derived a certain sprightliness to her whole body. Her cies are full of it, her smiles berray it, and it is visible in all her actions. Nay, there is a certain gallantry in whatever she either does or saies, and by a certain conjunction of whatever is handsome and vertuous, there is made up a complacency that cannot well be expressed. For, whether the speak or whether the hearken, the is ever infinitely pleasant, and there is somthing that is so delicate in what the is pleased to believe thoughts on, and what the saies, and the hathfuch subtile apprehensions of what others say, that the is as it were a charme to all chose that are near her. Informuch that though the speak against Love, the is ever attended by thousands of Lovers, who make all slaves about her. And yet the seems to be unwilling they should be such, and defirous to knock off their chains; for the makes a particular profession to be extreamly tender of her reputation; but while the endeavours to knock them off, she makes them faster; Some say it happens when she never thinks on it; others, that sometimes she takes a certain pleasure in making these miserable wretches; how ere it be, it is but too true that she makes a many unfortunate men; nay, at this hourall the world complains of her cruelty.

And yet it is the most lovely cruelty in the world, forthere's nothing in it that is frightfull, savage, or uncivill; Nay, sometimes there needs no more in her that is regarruit, lavage, or uncivill; Nay, lomtimes there needs no more in her then but a fcornfull smile to make a man more wretched then another should with menaces, injuries, and incivility. Besides , that which puts all that love her into despair, is, that she hath a certain friendship for those Ladies that are of her acquaintance, not much unlike Love it self, especially for one called Melisera, a person of extraordinary merit, such indeed that I dare not give you a representation of her. For in a word, she hath all the wit in the world within her self, if I may use that expression, but I mean that illuminated wit, that is capable of all things; that merry with that would be pleasantly malicious. capable of all rhings; that merry wit that would be pleafantly malicious, were it not bridled by reason; that discreet wit, which makes one never to say but what one would, nor to do but what one ought. Judge then how aperson of so much worth may be esteemed, who yet, before what I have faid, is of a noble birth, is a great Beauty, hath abundance of vertue, and no leffe ge-

nerofity.

For my part, faies Plotina, I think her as worthy to be Themifus's Mittreffe as Amalibase to be his Friend. She is indeed a very admirable person, replied Meleagenes, but the conquest of such a woman, were a very hard businesse; but Amilear hath not yet said all he hath to say. If Themistus could fall in love with a pretty coy Lady that loves abundance of talk, replies Amilear, I know one at Syracase, that must infallibly be his Mistresse, for she is extreamly fair, hugely amiable, full of sweetnesse, and invitation. She hath a wir made suitable to her inclination; it is not guilty of too muchfolidity, for it is not ordinary for great talkers to have any of that kind; but it ever sparkles, it pleases, it's full of mirth and infinuation, and this very person who scatters flowers where ever the comes, and takes in hearts where ever the meets them, makes such pleasant sport with them, that a man never leaves her unfatisfied, though it be troublefome to him to be fo long fool'd with a fruitleffe hope in fo much company. You give as the draught of a very strange practic-box replies Ploting, but for change take, let us have the picture of a gallant man of Strategie, were it only to fee whether I can gueffe at the Rivals of Themiffee, as well as I present to have done at his Mittreffe. Tor Country without wearing

You shall be obeyed, saies Amilear, and that so much the rather because it being unlikely you shall ever see him I am going to represent, I shall not need fear he will be my Rivall. You are very cautious, replies Herminias. Believe me, saies Amilear, a man cannot be too cautious in Love; and it is better be so too much then too little, even in point of Gallantry. But to return to him I am to speak of Know there is a person of quality in the Court of Syracuse; called Meriander, a man that deserves so particular a character, as being master of an extraordinary vertue, that it were certainly much injurious to him, should aman simply say of him that he is nobly born, an understanding man and an honest man. For certain it is, that he hath thousands of excellencies which may well distinguish him, from, and set himsabove, the most considerable in the Court of Syracuse. Meriander is a proper person, of a fair stature, and a good countenance; he is slaxen-hair d, hath a grey eye, mild, yet still of spirit. His sace is somewhat long, his physiognomy sweet and noble; in a word, he wants not any thing requisite in a person of his condition. Hee hath not only a clear understanding, but also sail of gallantry, civility, and complyance. All his inclinations are so noble and generous, that it is hard to find a person of more honour, more fidelity, more sincerity, more discretion, and more true verture.

Befides, he is as it were born Mafter of all the nobler Arts and Sciences. Yet would he perswade his semale stiends, that he hath had no Tutor but the Court and nature: But how ere it be, he knows all that others learn, and knows it equally with those that have fluided it most. In a word, Meriander is acquainted with all those things that require wir, subtlety, gallantry, and civility. In the first place, he is versed in that which they call the knowledge of the world more then any other can be; and that decency wherein the civility of the Court confirs, he is to well read in, that no man can be more. Were there an Art that should teach men the infallible way to join civility, wir, noble Liberry, mirth, innocence, pleafures, verrue, and gallantry, no man dould under-take it but he; fo true is it that Meriander is well instructed in whitever may make up a noble Courtier. He is not like those persons of quality; who love those things that are handsom, though they neither know them nor can do them; no, he is verted in all, he writes a very excellent flyle in prole, and that very naturall; and he makes veries to good and handforn, that they cannot be over-commended: For he fancies things very nearly, and his expression is so gallant, that it is easily feen that there are few in the world could do what he does. All which hinders not but that Meriander is ferious enough, nay, he makes a great profestion of Wildom, though that be no Court-vertue: but his wildom admirs a mirth fo full of fpirit, that it might be faid, he is made for no other end than to entertain, and be entertained by his female acquaintances. He knows Mufick after Orpheus's way, though nature hath not afforded him any good voice; yet he makes such good airs and excellent sonners, that it may be said he hath in his head whatever is most sweet and passionate in Harmony, and whatever is gallant and delicate in Poery. He dances admirably well, he designes rarely, he hath studied painting, and Architecture, and fice hath made the design of a Building, which hath all the beauties of others, and yet are they nothing like it. Among other things, he hath designed in it, a certain place arch'd sweet-wise, which he hath made purposety for the Ladies. The Sun never shines into it, and, being enlightened only by salle lights salling from the Apartment's that encompasse it, it hath a gentle light fit for Beauties and private meetings. And it is so much the more convenient for the Summer, in that it is extreamly cool, having diverte Hostows wherein the cool and the shade very much savour those that are desirous to medicate. To be short, Meriander is admirable in all things, for he loves Gardens, and linderstands them so well as if he affected nothing but so lived, and yet when he is at Swacuse, it might be said he could not live one day in the Country without weariness. He sees whatever is police, sprightfull, rare, yet he makes such good airs and excellent sonners, that it may be said he hath in the Country without weariness. He sees whatever is polite, sprightfull, rare,

CAL.

and gallant. There is no news either of more or lefs confequence but he knows it; all the excellest and vertuous of both lexes are of his friendhus, to that in all entertainments he makes one; may he is a particular friend, even to thole women who out of confiderations of vertue, live as it were out of the world; he vifits others that love bothing so much as turnall; and, nor having the base-ness ro differnble upon any mans account, he yet complies with acrious of quite contrary dispositions. Adde to this, that Merimaer loves to deal freely, and acquaint those that he looks on as his true triends, truly with what he thinks and yet there never was so great a hater of detraction, or more district, more obliging, more sweet natured, or more officious man rowards all persons of worth, not more unlikely to offend any one, and consequently, it were no easie marter to meet with a man more accomplished. This Merimaer, lates severals would certainly be a very dangerous Rivall. He is certainly a person of sery much worth, added Plains, but in point of gallantry, a little mischiefe does a great deal of good; and it is my opinion at least, that there are in love many chears, that are as fortunate as these persons of worth and vertue. If it be so, I know one at Spraces, teplyes Amisters that may pretend much to happiness, for he equally deceives those he loves, and those he does not. He abuses all he commends, and commends all he contemnes. He purs trush into the Catalogue of imperfections, and thinks a man cannot he writy we hout lying; when he is at a loss for a story, he invents one; he fathers those he knows on such as he stands in need of; he prejudices all that cannot hurt him, and serves onely those that can serve him again. With all these good qualities, he shows on such as he stands in need of; he prejudices all that cannot hurt him, and serves onely those that can serve him again. With all these good qualities, he should never be any of mine. I assume that more vertuences but let us return to Themsson; so Mistress

Then be fure now to look well on Themistures eyes, sayes Amilear to Piatna, for I am going to represent unto you the Mother of all Loves, when I give you the draught of the Princesse of Himera, Sister to the Prince of Syracuse Landamira's certainly a person fit to conquer even those hearts that being hard to be taken, stand upon their desence, and when they are, it is done with twice as much difficulty as others. At these words, Plotina, Valeria, Herminius, and Amilear, looking on Themistus, perceived his colour to change, that his eyes betrayed that pleasant emotion Amilear had spoken of Insomuch that Plotina cryes out, Hah! Themistus, said she to him, you love the Princesse Lindamira. Whether I do or no, sayes Themistus, recovering himself a little, I am not to acknowledge till Amilear have said all he hathro say; for I would not have the praises, he shall give, the person hath conquered me, be thought chargeable with the least startery. For my part, saies Amilear, I must needs tell you, I am weary of painting, and that I will conclude with the Picture of Lindamira. When you have sinished that, replaces Herminius, Themistus I believe, will desire no more of you. I will do it then with abundance of care, answer Amilear, and yet assure your selves it shall be no flatter disection. It were no easie matter to flatter Lindamira, reply d Themistus, and if you were not so admirable a Painter as you are, it would go very hard but you would take away something from her. Howe're it fall out, saies Amilean, this is the Picture of the Princesse of Himera. Know then, that Lindamira is a Princess of so much beauty, and such attractions, that the Goddels that is ador'd in the samous Temple of Erisium, was never

more lovely then she. Loves and Graces are her constant arrendants; nay the Gods have endued this admirable woman with fo many things fit to kindle Adoration that if one were to be cured of insensibility, there needed no more then one minutes fight of her, to make him fenfible for all the rest of his life. You speak of Lindamira with such a transport of passion, sayes Plotina, that I feare me you are a little in love with her. Thanks to your attractions, and my dispofixion, replies Amilear, I am not, but indeed I have been. And yet I dare affure you without any preoccupation, that the world affords not a person more likely to raise love, even to the hazard of reason. Tell us then briefly how she is made, replies Plotina, to fee whether there may not be one amongst us may please, though it were meerly out of some slender resemblance to her. I make no answer to what you say, replies Amilear, for you know whom I am taken with; but to know Lindamira well, imagine that you see a person of an admirable presence, such as at first fight captivates all eyes and all hearts so beautiful; does the feem to be. For before you have the time to examine all I am to tell you, there are so many different charmes present themselves to the sight, that your admiration prevents your knowledge of her. Tis true, Reason comes immediately, and acts its part; for the more one fees the Princess of Himera, the more amiable he thinks her. In a word, besides the presence which she hath, very excellent and very noble, her hair is of a flaxen-ashy-colour, the fairest that ever I beheld; nay it betrayes such a par ticular Beauty, that to give it its due, a man cannot politively fay it is of a flaxen, cheft-nut, or ashy-colour, but confidently affirm there never was any thing to handsome. Lindamira's face is almost round, but the compasse is so pleasant, that there cannot any thing be more. She is of a very fair complexion, hath an excellent mouth, the eyebrows somewhat shelhy and brown, her cheeks fair, the teeth white, and a smile the most fprightly in the World. Her eyes are black, fending forth their inevitable artractions; & it may be faid without flattery, that there never was any whose eyes and looks were more fit to command victories. For they discover mildness, understanding, goodnesse, subtilty, modesty, mirth, and languishingness; and what is yet more remarkable in the Princesse of Himera, is, That she hath the noblest, the neatest, and the most fortunate physiognomy in the world. Be-fides, she betrayes such an excesse of youth, that there may be seen on her face acertain flower of innocence, which adds infinitely to her charmes; but what augments her beautie, is, that sometimes she is guilty of a lovely negligence, that becomes her so well, that nothing can hand out against it. For what is observable, is, that let her do what she please, it comes with a gallant grace and a cheerfull countenance, and that the most negligent action she may do, contributes fomething to make her appear more beautifull. In a word, if she bow down her head a little, she does it in such a way, as would make a man wish to have her so drawn. If she turn it towards you, you find in your self a readiness to give her thanks for that favour, though she look not on you; and if she be in a melancholly posture, there is I know not what in the air of her countenance, which forces a man to wish himselfe the occasion thereof. But if she speak, the ravishes you; for besides that, though all she sayes be full of wir, and comes off handfomly well; yet there is fomething in her voice which moves the heart assoon as it smites the ear. There is in it a certain sweetnesse and harmony, and I know not what kind of carelesseness, such as I cannot expresse, fo that I take a greater pleasure to hear her but speak, thento hear the best finging in the world. For matter of breaft, Lindamira is there also excellently well made; in a word, she is all over so gallant and lovely, that a man cannot forbear

And yer, all this granted, it cannot be faid that the knows her felfe to be handsome; so indifferent is the for all strange fashious, which those of herage are infinitely taken with; her Dress is commonly without any great curiosity, as needing no other ornament then that of her own beauty. The meet Graces

of her person are enough to preferre her above those who make it most their brifinesse to be gorgeously arrived. Not but that when she will be dress did be comes her admirably, and knows the art of doing it in the best manner; has for the most part, she so farre trusts her own charmes, that she will not be obliged to Art. For matter of understanding, it is not enough to say, that she is infinitely well furnish'd; for his no fame worder to meet with women extreamly witty, but there are in her disposition, in her soul, and in her conversation, the same charmes as there are in her face. Further, Lindamira is fit for all forts of persons, as having in her as well thirth as metancholly, mildness, civility, an innocent malice, sincerity, generosity, vertue, fearfulness, modelly, gallantry, and compliance, not onerly for those that are so happy, as to serve or to please her, but even for such as are so considers as to importune her. For out of a certain principle of goodness and justice, when she thanks her self obliged by any one, she cannot possibly entertain any roughness for him, if he should afterward prove troublesome to her; and she would rather bear with those that she does not affect, than to do that which might give her occasion to reproach her selfe with having done anyone an incivility. Not but that the enterior she discontent she takes at those whom she cannot affect. Yet is it easie for those that know her well, to see whether her civilities are absolutely sincere or not, for there are certain accents in her voice, that weaken of adde to the obliging sence of her words, sutably to the persons to whom she speaks. She hath such as are in writing Letters, that those that receive them are more fatisfied therewill, then they should be, if they could fift out the meaning of her that will them. For friendship, she pretends to be the most render of it of any in the world, here is at least most pleasant and most convenient.

I have a hundred other remarks to make on Lindamira's Picture, were it not as I told you, for weariness, and that it is time you should guess at Thomselves Miltress. Ithink, sayes Plotina, we are to judge of it by Themistus's eyes, when the first mention was made of Lindamira: I am of the same opinion, saies Par leria, For my part, faies Herminius, I make no doubt of it, and now that I speak of her, I see by Themistus's face that you are not mistaken. I must confesse it, replyedhe; but do you also acknowledge, that I am not brameable for loving so excellent a Princess. Why should I not acknowledge what you would have me, when I maintain that no mans love is to be centured; for a man loves not to please others, but himselfe; and the choice of a Mittress ought to be as free as the choice of Colours. So that, as no body thinks it strange, that a man should preferre sky-colour before green, and white before red; so is it no more to be wondered, that some love beauty, others wit, others a good nature, others greatnesse of birth, since at last it comes to this, that every one loves what he is pleased with. There is nothing at the present, saies Plotina, can please me so much, as the relation of the History of Themistus. You are never the nearer having it to day, replyed he, for I am nor in an humour, either to go hence, to hear my adventures, or to relate them. Be it then put off till to morrow, teplyes Valeria: Be it so, if Meleagenes please, faies Themistus, for without him you are not like to know any thing that concerns me. If that be all, replied Moleagenes, the curiofity of these Ladies shall infallibly be fatisfied :" and yet can I not but be troubled, that so excellent a History must pass through my mouth; but I shall be a faithfull Historian, and if I may be charged with want

of. Art, I will not be chargeable with any thing that is false.

Here upon this little company separated promiting to meet again the next day; but Valeria bearing a great affection to Clelia and knowing she wanted diversion, brought her in, saying the should take Themistus's place, who would not be there. And so Valeria having thus ordered things, Clelia, Plotina, Herminiae, Amilcar, and Meleagenes, came the next day to her Chamber (Themistus Raying

viticy, an innocent malice

the will not be ob-

tue, war fulnate, modely,

away ) where as foon as they had patied their first Complements, and every one taken his place. Meleagena began his relation, directing his speech to Clelia, because Faloring and Ploning would have it for the world bits vide are senter

innairely well furnith'd; so to the think and to meet with wonlenevereamly wirty; burthere are in he converged in her foul, and in her converged

the most part, factofarre trulls her own charmes,

# intion, the tame of the Transfer of the H. H. H. H. H. I mildress, certains of period as the form

And the Princels

### gallantry, and compliance to please her. A con I of on I of the Land of the letter obe out of a certain A of the letter obe ughness for him, if he

Ince my discourse is directed to persons that understand themselves infinirely well, and have been already acquainted with thequalities and disposisions of those whom I am to give him an account of, as also with the manners and cultomes of my Country; I shall not trouble you with things not worth the relation. But whereas Themistus is not absolutely known to you, I shall in few words tell you, that he is come out of a very noble and very great House, which yet fortune had in process of time, deprived of the Estate belonging thereto; so that having a soul full of ambition from his infancy, he could not fit down with his prefent fortunes, but refolved to travell into france Countries, where having shewn himselfe agallant man, he might refurn into his own, to see if he could restore his House to its former liste. He went away at fixteen years of age, but e're he was gone, had he made an innocent conquest, though he had not the least though he had done such a thing. Por Demarara, wife to the Prince of Syracuse, being then but ten years of age, had so violent an inclination for him, that all the women that were employed about her took notice of it. Having look'd on her from the Cradle, as flie that should marry the Prince of Syracufe, and that the was both Fatherless and Motherless: there was choice made of a woman of the highest quality, who proved to be Aunt to Themistus, to take care of her education: So that Themistus coming often to his Aunt, especially when she was in the Country, the young Demafervices. Those he yet did meerly out of an officious nature, besides that looking on her as a young Gentlewoman that was to be one day his foveraign, a fentiment of ambition made him esteem her the more. But for Demarata, the love the bore Themistus proceeded from a natural linclination, whence it came she was more taken with him then any other, infomuch that when he went to trawell, the wept for him, though the were then but ren years of age, and for some time before his departure, spoke alwaies with him in private. What is also very considerable, is that Demarata had as much aversion for the Prince of Syracuse, whom the was to marry, as the bad inclination for Themisting; fo that the was seaventeen yeares of age e're she could be prevail'd with to marry him. This aversion was kept so secret, that he Prince never had the least suspicion thereof. But at last Themistus's Aunt perswaded Demarata, that persons of her quality were not marryed by choice, and that there was no soveraign Prince in our Island, whom it were more advantageous for her to marry, then Periambus, So that this young Lady who was apprehensive enough, fierce and ambitious, suddenly resolving to marry the Prince of Syracuse, resolving to the fame time to gain his affection; not our of any pleasure the took in being loved by him, but onely to gain credit with him, and consequently in his Court. She therefore dissembled, and carried her businesse to cunningly, that the fired the Prince

with the greatest love that could be, and by that means came effectually to gain what power and interest she defired. During that time Lindamira, though the were a year younger then Demarata, was married to the Prince of Himita.

But have I not heard, faies (lelia, interrupting him, that Himara is a River that divides all Sicily? Tis very right, replied Meleagenes, and disfrom the fource of that pleasant River that a proud Castle takes its name belonging to the Prince whom Lindamira had married, meerly forced to it by her Broufer, she having not the least love or aversion for him. Nay, the Prince of Himara was so young when he married her, that, as handsom as she was then, it may be said, She was a wife before she was a Mistresse. So that being married before she had been much in love, and the familiarity of marriage having hindred the growth of affection, he lived well enough with Lindamira, and the with him, only because reason would have it so.

In the mean time, this excellent Princesse placed her greatest pleasures in the friendship of a Sister of mine called Mericia. She often visited Demarata, but as there was not a sympathy in their dispositions, so was not the friendship between them sound and sincere, though from all circumstances it might be thought they loyed one another. For Lindamira, out of the respect she bore the Prince her Brother, was infinitely civill to Demarata; and Demarata, wel vers'd in dissimulation, and withal desirous to gain all she could upon the Prince; was

no lesse to Lindamira.

Things being in this posture, the Prince's wedding-day was set, and all prepared themselves at Syracuse for that great solemnity, whereof the magnificence was ro last eight daies. So that all related to the Court, were taken up about some pleasant inventions, every one being, out of emulation, desirous to honcur the Prince and Princesse, by taking the honour of being at the tharge of some particular magnificence. About four daies before Demarata's marriage, the Prince of Himera getting up an excellent horse which he thought to make use of in a race that was to be soon after, the horse rise up before of a sudden, and sell down backwards so violently, that, being mortally hurr, he was the next day desperate of any recovery, and dyed the day that the Prince of syracuse was to be married. It being but sit the solemnity should be put off for some time upon this accident, it was so; but the Prince's love being at the height of violence, it was only put off for eight daies, so that only the Prince's of Himera was deprived of allenjoyments at that time. For, though she had for her husband but an affection meerly grounded on reason and will; yet was she troubled at his death out of resentments of humanity and decorum, and accordingly shee staied at home without any other comfort then what she had from my Sister, who pretended her self not well, because she would have leave her during the eight daies of the Solemnity. Yet was it ordered, that the Colirt should go into mourning for the Prince of Himera as soon as those eight daies were over.

I shall not trouble you with the magnificence of the Prince's martiage, which was solemnized in fight of all the people in the spacious place of Acradina, at the foot of the Altar of Concord, which stands in the midst of it, where the Articles of peace are signed, when any war ceases. Not but that this Ceremony were very well worth the relation and your hearing; but I have so many other things to entertain you with, that I shall not trouble you wish this. I shall also of sightly over the greatest part of Demarata's weeding; but must, for your better acquaintance with this Princesse, tell you, that the night immediately before the Solemnity, she locked her self in a room with a woman sheel loved very dearly, called America, and that she discovered her thoughts to her. It hath been known since, that she wept two hours, and consessed to her, that if she could have but resolved to die, she should have thought her selfe happy, so great was the aversion she had for Prince Periambus. Twas indeed a

gro

groundlesse aversion; for he is a person, that, besides his understanding and magnificence, hath thousands of excellent endowments. But to be short, she could not orecome that naturall aversion, and so, as I have told you, she wept two hours the night before her wedding. However she forced her self so admirably the pext day, that the Prince thought she shar'd with him in all his pleasures, and that she was as well satisfied as he, so that there was nothing but continuall rejoicing. The fourth day there was a horse-race, the noblest in the world, but as shey were ready to begin it, and that the Princesse Demaraca, then called Princesse of Syracuse, was upon a scassoldartended by all the Ladies, who, according to the custom, were chosen to advise her when she should give the prize, there appeared a man of an admirable handsom presence, mounted on an Isabella colour'd horse with a black main, attended by six Africans with Collers of Silver, who, staying without the Lists, sent to the Princesse to desire leave to run, and to pretend to the prize as well as others: for the Princes being among those that ran, and the solemnity being intended for Demaraca, all the honours thereof were directed to her. He that desired the permission, had red, white, and green feathers; his cloathing was magnificent and gallant, and, it being then the custome to carry shields, for that after the race there was a little skirmish to be among those who pretended any interest in the prize, he had, painted, upon his, a Heart in a field, Or; with these words in the African Language,

#### I am his that shall take me.

In the mean time a Gentleman, that belonged to this lovely puknown perfon, came very fubmissively before the Scaffold where Demarata was, which was
covered with a magificent pavilion, to defire in his Master's name the permission he was a fuiter for: When you have given me his name that sends you, replyed she, and his Country, I shall see what answer it will be fit to give you.
Madam, replied the Gentleman, my Master hath the honour to be your Subject,
and if you have not forgotten the name of Themissus, you know his. How, replyed she, her colour changing, is he I now see the same Themissus that left
Sicily about seven years ago, and hath not been heard of since. The very same,
Madam, replied he, 'tis he that desires your leave to participate of the glory of
this day. Tell him, replied she very resolutely, that I not only give him leave
to pretend to the prize I am to give, but also wish that if the Prince ran not,
himself that he might carry it.

Upon this, the Gentleman retires to acquaint his Masterwith what the Princes had said. So that Themistus thanking her very submissively, by bending to the very pomel of the saddle, he came in among those that were preparing to run. I shall not Madam, trouble you with the particulars of this race, but assure you that Themistus carried away all the honour of it, and that he was the most able and the most fortunate of all that ran. Nay, he carried himselfe with such judgement, that he was never in competition with the Prince of Syracuse, who observed it, and thought himself obliged to him. So that at last the race and the skirmish ended, Parianthus having discovered who it was, took him and presented him to Demarata, to demand the prize she was to be-

Itow.

In the mean time, you are to know that this Princesse had no scoper heard. The mission named but that antient inclination she had for him in her instancy, began to take fresh toot in her heart, notwithstanding all the opposition sheet nied. So that feeling an upaccustomed joy, she received The mission the Prince in the most obliging manner that could be. And without asking the advice of the Ladies that were about her according to the custom, she gave him the prize slaying, they had given him their consent, by their former commendations of him when he ran. The mission on the other side glad of the advantage see had over

over the young Courtiers, took on a more noble confidence, put on a certain majefty and spoke more resolutely; in a word, he so carried himselfe, that he was thought worthy his birth, and a better fortune than he then had. The wiftus was the subject of all the discourse that day; and there wanted not beauties who made it their designe to conquer his heart; he rais'd fear and sealouse in all that had Mistresses, and he had corrainly all the reason in the world to be satisfied with what he had done that day.

He came that night to the Ball, where he expressed no lesse experience and ability then at the Race, his company was infinitely pleasant to all that enjoy'd it, and Demarata her advantage of the ancient familiarity wherein they had lived from their infancy, made him relate some of the adventures of his Travells. But for my part, I shall not acquaint you with them, for it is sufficient I tell you, that he had been in Africk, Greece, and Asia; that he had by that meanes learned abundance of excellent things; that he had done extraordinary things in the War; and that having gotten enough to put himselfe into a magnificent equipage, and to subsist on for one year, with a retinue porportionable to his high birth, his resolution was to see whether he could restore his house through the favour of the Prince; and that if he could not do it, to return and wander up and down the world, with a design never to return againe into Sicily.

Now having understood at his comming into it, that the Prince was to be married, he ordered things so as not to appear at Court till the day of the Race, then to do that piece of gallantry, which hath proved so fortunate to him: For Perianthus finding in Themistus what he could not in any of the young Courtiers, began to affect him from that day, and to affure him he would have a care of his misfortune. But for Demarata, when the was alone, she was in some sort troubled at the return of Themistus. Was it not enough (said she to her selfe, as she hath repeated it since) for me to be so unhappy as to club fortunes with a Prince, for whom I have an invincible aversion; but I must see again a main for whom I have such inclinations as seven years absence that not been able to destroy? And yet these must I struggle with for my reputation sake; nay, for my quiet must overcome, Demarata therefore took this generous resolutions.

and omitted nothing in order to the execution thereof.

On the other fide, Themistus minding onely his forume, and forgetting in a manner the inclinations Demarata had had for him in her infancy, did her a thousand devoirs, meerly out of a consideration that she had a great influence over the Prince, and his ambition advising him not to neglect any thing, he vilited all the most considerable persons of the Court. Among the rest, he vifited the Princess of Himera, whither he was brought by Meriander, with whom he had made friendship the very day of his arrivall. For my part, I was accidentally at Lindamira's when he came in, by which meanes I became a witnesse of their first enterview. It being not many dayes since that Princess became a widow, and the first mourning being full of ceremony at Syracufe, her Chamber was hanged with black, all the windows were shut; it was enlight ned by fifty Crystall Lamps, and in one corner of the Chamber, there was a bed covered with a large pavilion; ty'd up at the four Corners with black Taffels, upon which the fair Lindamira negligently leant on Cushions, but in such fore that without any affectation, one might fee her hands which were the fairest in the World. So that Themiffun perceiving amidst fo much black, a person that was young, beautifull, flaxen-hair'd, very fair, gracefull, of a modelt, fad, and civill deportment, it is not frange if he were taken with her, or that the offer'd his heart some violence, Lindamira spoke very little that day; but all she said was pertinent; nay the figh'd folanguishingly two or three times, that the feemed the more lovely for it and I must confess though the beextreamly inviring in what posture soever a man sees her, yet have I never seen her more fit to take a heart in an instant then that day. Nor indeed did she fail of Thems who

being come to her Palace, onely out of motives of ambition, left it with a-bundance of love. However, he kept this new-born passion very secret, for the posture his fortunes were in, gave him not leave to discover what he felt. Besides that, though he doubted not but that the emotion of his heart was the effect of a growing love, yet was he in hope to be still. Master of his liberty. For my part, I observed, that Lindamira had smitten the heart of Themssem from that very day, for he looked after none but her, he hearkned onely to what she said, he entertained himselfe with her sight, and did a many things without considering what he did, whence I inferred he was infinitely taken with Lindamira, and that he was a little at alosse to find her so beautifull and so invi-

ting.

Thus, Madam, have you feen two Originalls of Love very different; Demarata was taken with Themistus upon a day of publique rejoycing, and in a magnificent equipage; and Themistus falls in love with Lindamira on a day of sad-nesse and in mourning. This new Lover being desirous to smouther this growing flame, spent all his time invisits, as well to men as to women. I brought him to the vertuous Amalibaa, to the lovely Melifera, to the amiable Belifa, and amany more. He vilited also most men of quality, and made the best interest he could with the Prince : He was very much with Demarata, not thinking that the civilites he then had for her, enflamed in the heart of that Princess, an affection that should prove all the unhappinesse of her life. During this time, he was many times defirous to return to Lindamira; and as many, his reason prevailing with him, he did not. On the other fide, Lindamira, who had my fifter Hill with her, and had not, as I sold you, had time to raise any extraordinary structure of affection for the Husband she had lost, was in a short time comfort ted: Infomuch that when there were not many about her, the permitted any one to relate what had happened at the magnificent folemnity of Demarata's marriage. And whereas, what was most remarkable in it, was, the arrival of Themisting, all the Ladies that gave her any account of what had past, entertained her with divers things of I homistus, celebrating him to the heavens, every one commending him according either to her inclination, or her capacity. For fome commended the gracefulnesse of his person, others his activity; some his magnificence, others his dancing, and the most witty, his wit, his company, and his gallanery. Lindamira fumming up all that others faid of him, and adding what she knew of him her selfe, entertained a good opinion of Themistus, and was very ready to afford him her esteem. But he not having been to visit her ever fince the first time, she took notice of it, and asked my fister one day smiling, whom he was fallen in love with. Why do you suppose he should be with any, replyed the? Because answered Lindamira, that being a person of so much honour as he is, he should have given me a second visit, if he be not extreamly taken up; so that I conclude, that he is either fallen in love with some Beauty of our Court, or that he hates me. That he should hate you, sayes Mericia, it is impossible, and it might be more probably said, that he may stand in feare of

You see, Madam, how Lindamira stood affected towards Them stress, who absolutely wedded to his ambition, thought he had dashed out that light impression which the charms of Lindamira had made in his heart. And indeed, the Prince of Syracuse treating him with extraordinary Civivilities, and all others looking on him as a new Favoutite, he selt a certain joy that made him ressection to Love as a passion that should truckle under Ambition, and such as could not in him subsist with it, as what would not be crossed by it, so that for some daies he knew not the least disturbance. But at last, about a monthaster his returning to Scily, the time of Lindamira's private mourning being expited, and she at liberty to go abroad, she, according to the custom of Syracuse, made her first visit to Dimarana, as wife to the Ptince her Brother, being attended by agreet number of fair Lashes all in moutning. But to say truth, they were all estipsed

in comparison to her that day, such charms did there appear in her person. For shough her cloaths were but simple and negligent, and the had only a large veile hanging carelesty down to the ground, whereof she held one corner pleafantly twining about the left arm, she was a thousand times more lovely, then any other could have been with all the dressing imaginable. It being Themista's fortune to be at Demarna's, when she came thither, he perceived she was as handfom in the broad-day, as he had thought her in that night of mourning when he had seen her before. So that he was more smitten then at the first time, and it happened so much the more fatally, in that Lindamira, having met his eyes, made a little sign with the head obliging enough, as much as if it had been to say to him, I know you again, though I never saw you but once. Whereupon Themistas breaking the resolution he had taken, sought what he had resolved to avoid, and the next day made a visit to Lindamira. He came so betimes, that he found her alone, but he came thither with such agitations as his heart could not master. However at his coming in, he carried himself so as nothing could be discovered, and salted Lindamira very respectfully, but it was she that first spoke, for she had no sooner seen him, but breaking forth, sthought, said she to him, you had salten out with me for that I was the occasion of your going into mourning, and that accordingly you would see me no more. Alasse! Madam, replyed he, you have not only put me into mourning, but you have also given me cause to mourn; for it is impossible a man can have the honour to be known to you, but he must be withall extreamly troubled that hee cannot rationally merit

your esteem.

I affire you, replied the very kindly, that if you meet with no other trouble, you will be the happielt man in the world; for I do not conceive my felf fo lost to discretion; as that I can be the only person in the Court that does not esteem you. What you say, Madam, harh so much infinuation, and withall so much gallantry in it, replied Themistus, that I fear me it is your design to make me forfeit my reason and somthing besides. This came from Themstas with fuch a freedom, that Lindamira could not take any offence thereat; nor indeed did the answer it otherwise then as a gallantry expressed without design, and which the had deserved by the kindnesse she had expressed to Themistus, who thereupon staied three hours with her, but with such entertainment as he had never known before. For whereas Lindamira hath a certain goodnesse shining in her face, which discovers the inevitable charmes of her mind, he was amazed to hear her speak; and that particularly when the fair Melifera, whose picture Amilcar gave you yesterday, being come to see her, began ingeniously to re-proach for so easily admitting all forts of people to visit her. Heaven be praifed, faid she to her, as she came into the room, for so great a happiness as that of finding but one honest man with you, when you are wont to have a hundred persons about you, such as you neither care for, nor any body else, and yet you endure them without giving any good reason why. When Themistus is in a manner but astranger in his own Country, replies Lindamira smiling, you will put him into a strange opinion of me, for he must needs believe that I make no distinction of people, and will think himself nothing obliged to me for all the kindnesses I have said to him before you came. Could I have guessed you hadbeen to kind to him, replyed Melifera, laughing with her, I thould have been farre from faying what I have. But to do you right, added the pleafantly, I must acknowledge before him, that you of all the World, are a person of most clear apprehentions, and most delicate in the discernment of things, and than whom none ever did better understand vertuous persons. But what Iam neverthetess startled at, is, to see you take so much pleasure with those that pretend to the excellencies of the mind, and yet are withall so little troubled at certain persons that are not known, because one will not know them, and who are so importunate, that I think they are such to none but you, so carefully are they avoided by all those that have ever so fittle renderness to their own fatisfaction,

and love not to be troubled. Whoever, fayes Themistus, owns great perfections, and withall a great goodness, is more then any exposed to the importunity of troublesome persons. For the great persections, replyed Lindamira, I pretend not to them, but my qualitie is fuch, that it is not easie for me to avoid those that come to me. 'Tis very true, replies Melifera, but you may many times take fuch order as that you may not be found. For my part, replies Lindamira, I must needs acknowledge, I am farre from that inhumanity of being rough to those that come to see me; for is it not miseryenough, that they can neither raise love, nor receive any; and that they are shaken off every where, but I, must also persecute them? and methinks I do better to let them alone out of pitty, then if I should take the paines to send them to some other place where they would be more troublesome then they are to me. For when I have any such about me, I think on fomthing else, as if they were not near me; I reflect no more on them, then if I saw them not; and unless it be that I finde them Chamber-room, give them leave to speak when they can, and answer them when I please; that I do not beat them, or laugh at them; I neither oblige them, nor disoblige them. But you consider not, saies Melisera, that it is your inviting complexion that draws them about you, and which deceives them; that a fingle smile is entertainment enough for two hours; and that you are obliged much more then any other, to be a little scornfull, because there are a thoufand things in your carriage, which without any defign in you, make people swarm about you. But if I should remedy all those things, replyed she, the effect of it would haply be that I should scare away as well those that I am pleafed with, as those I am not; so that I had much rather satisfie those I love, then displease those I do not. Besides, how would you have those miserable souls disposed of, that are born to no merit, and cannot change their nature? They are ignorant of their having any, and you would have me by coyness and inciviliry, make them know so much : not but that I love as much as any one, to be private with two or three friends of my own fex; but, fay what you will. I have not the cruelty to force away even those that are importunate in their vifits; nay, I am persyaded, it is an effect of goodnesse and justice. I must indeed acknowledge, faies Themistus, that what you say may proceed from some goodness, but I question whether it be alwayes just that one should be alwayes good to his own prejudice.

On the contrary, repli'd Melifera, to speak truly, there is nothing so oppofire to true goodness and true justice, then what this Princess does. For if the fuffer any inconvenience, the derives it to all the loves, who must needs think it the greatest affliction that may be to see her pestred with people that they care not for. Nay, the is the occasion that even these people take the less pleasure, for if all those that have any worth, would civilly disengage them out of their company, they would find out others that were more consonant to their humour, and to whom their conversation were more supportable. Would you but teach me the art of disingaging these people civilly, replyed Lindami-ra, it may be I should endeavour to do it, but I must confesse I am absolutely ignorant in it. For my part, saies Melisera, I think it no hard matter, and conceive it athing easier to be done, then to be persecuted by a fort of troublesome people. But how is it to be done, replies Lindamira? For all those you esteem not, replies Melisera, you are to have onely a cold civility, which as it hath in it nothing that's inhuman, so hath it not anything that is divertive. You are not voluntarily to contribute ought to their enjoyments, and for vertues fake you must forbear censuring them publiquely. But when there is very particular company, faies Lindamira, the least can be faid of you, is, that you are very nice, that you are a little humourfome, or that you break forth into too much gallantry. This last reproach, replies Melifera, suits well with those who are guilty of a certain ticklish wit, yet live not as if they had any such ; for those who make it their business to misconstrue things, imagine and affirm that

one fees a hundred people if he hath feen but one, and never fulped they do any fuch thing. And therefore fince it is impossible, one should not corrupt thing that are most innocent when he is set upon it, the best course were to choose the fide that is most convenient. Seriously, replyed the Princess Lindania, you would do me the greatest courtese in the world, could you but surnish me with a little harthness for three or four women of my acquaintance, that de l may be absolutely what you would have me. If you were not so, replyed Then miltus, the fair Melifera would not be fo much troubled at what you do. You are in the right, replyes that excellent Lady, for if the Princels were less amin able then the is, the might be perfecuted by the multitude without any bon dies quarrelling at it. You are yet a stranger, and the Princess in mournings and therefore you know not what torment it is to fee her, to as not to be able to speak a word with her an private; but ere fix moneths he past you'l tell me more. Take a shorter time, replyed he, for without knowing whether the perfons I hear in the outer room, are troublesome or not, I for upon thornes will the company be broke up. Ah, Themistus, what affection do I owe you for being to much of my humour, replyes Melifera, and how thall I think my felfe oblig'd, if you afford me your affiftance to cure the Princess of an excess of goods

ness and compliance.

Hereupon came into the room five women, though they came not at the fame time into the Palace, and who feemed not to make that dayes visit to Lindamia ra, to any other end then to fatisfie Themistus that Melisera was not mistaken. For there was no confonancy between any of them, either among themselves. of in relation to Lindamira. There was one had lived almost an age, and confor quently was very grave, auftere, discoursing of nothing but the disgust people should have of the things of this world, found nothing good of all that it afforded, could not endure those of the new Court, and wore clothes that were in fashion in the time of Phalaris, Tyrant of Agrigentum. On the other field, there was another that was young, thought her felfe very pretty, looked very simperingly, and minded nothing but how to keep on the tednetic of her lips. during a conference the was extreamly weary of. There was a third that pres rended much to news and intelligence, and confequently had a priviledge to be ever talking. For the other two, of whom I fay nothing, they are fuch a brace of women as a man knows not what to fay of, as fuch as are neither handfome nor ngly; neither fools, nor yet very wife; and whereof the mediocritic keeps them from being affign'd any rank: for when these are none handsomer then themselves in company, they are strangely weary of it, and when they are with persons that are pleasant and ingenious; they are suffered, because it is not perceived they are present. So that Melisera whatpering something to That mifent, and looking on Lindamira, put her into a great distraction what to do; yet could the not absolutely relist her inclination; for she tayled at the World, with the ancient Ladie that quarrelled so much at the new Court; she commended her Dreffes, who understood not any thing but what was of that mature; the ask'd news of her who loved nothing fo much as to tell in and the had formething, I know not what, to fay to the two mean-witted persons hedld you of. So that when they were gone, it occasioned one of the pleasantest diff courses that ever was.

Themistua therefore finding no fewer charmes in Lindamine's mind them be did in her face, fell so much the more in love with her, infomuch that within a few days not being able to refiff the violence of his passion, he delivered himself up a Prisoner thereto. Yet could be not avoid a violent agiration of mind; for sesocing on the defign he had to be a favourite to his Prince; he thought it concomed him very much to conceal his love; and he knew, but no much for his own quiet, that the businesse he underrook was very difficult. Should be die cover his affection; he must run the hazard of being banished the Course busine Malter, and thould be still smouther it, he must run that of not gaining his Mi-

freffes love. Nay, he well knew that Lindamira would prove no eafle conqueff. and confequently there was the leffe likelihood he should ever be happy. But. after all, it being not in his power to matter his fentiments, he lov'd that which he could not forbear loving, and was at latt fatish'd that his Love was not fuch an enemy to the deligns of his ambition as he thought it had. Nay, it happen'd that love and ambition, by conjunction, grew stronger and stronger in him; for being defirous to flew himfelf worthy of Lindamira, it enflam'd his ambition : and in regard he was naturally ambitious, the quality of the perfon he loved added to his Love. So that he undertook at the fame rime; two very hard things, that is, to gain the favours of his Prince, and to deferve the good inclinations of a fair Princess. Those he looked on as his two main labours; the former he easily overcame, for Persan has was so extreamly inclined to affect him, that in a thort time, he was his onely Pavorite : and for the fecond, he went to far, as without any great difficulty to get into the effeem of Lindamira, hay indeed, very far into her friendlhip. Tis true, that spoke no parcieular favour from Lindam.ra, for he had the esteem and love of all the world, except those who envyed his vertue, and repined at the favour he was in, yet

durst not openly discover any such thing.

In the mean time, Demarata seeing what respects the whole Court had for Themiffur, felt the fecret passion she had for him, growing strong within her And yet the diffembled it to well, that, Amerincha excepted, none ever knew anything of it, nay, even Themistus himself, whose imagination was full of the excellencies of Lindamira, had not the least suspicion thereof. However, he waited on her very diligently, not onely for the Prince's fake, who thought himself concern'd in all the civilities done to Demarata, whom he triff extreamly loved, but also to elude the notice might be taken of his frequent visits to Lindamira, and consequently that it might be thought that he had no other defigns then those of ambition, that is, courted all those that might any way further them. Towards all the other Ladies he behaved himself civilly, official oully, and like a Gallant, but seemed not to have any particular inclinations for any one, whereat Demarata was extreamly well pleafed. In a word, should her fecret fentiments be examined, it would be found fire imagined to her felf a certain pleasure to dochings, so as that Themistus might not love at all. So that to keep him from it, the thought fit to advance a discourse concerning the qual tiries a Favorite should have, to continue long in favour. Lindamira was prefent at that debate, which was occasioned upon a change that had happened at the Court of the Prince of Heraclea, that made a great noise in the Court of Syracufe, upon pretence that the Favorite, who was fallen into difgrace, had toft himself by making his Miltress acquainted with some secrets of his Master. For my part, fayes Demarata, I would never advise a man that were guilty of ambirion, and would be Favorite to a Prince, to be engaged in Love. For these two principal passions require either of them a whole heart, and it is not possible to be fortunare in both at the same time. For my part, replyes Lindamird, I do not think those two passions so incompatible as you conceive. For when aman is a Favorire, it is so much the more easie for him to prevail, and if his addresses amount to any thing, there will be those Ladies that will facrifice themselves to his desires, and will spare him abundance of pains. Take me in the humout I am in now, replyes Themifus, were I Favorite to a Prince, I would not care for that Miffrels whose good inclinations I should gain but conditionally with the favours of my Mafter. And therefore, if I propose to my felf the conquest of any Beauty, I am confident I shall pick out such a one as shall confider nothing but my affection. The question is not to know what a man should do when he loves, not yet whom he should love, replyes Demarata, but onely to examine whether I have not reason to affirm, that a Pavorice, who would advance his fortune, should avoid being in Love. But if he be a Pavorité to a young Prince, replyed Lindamra, will you have him to be barbarous?

or will you not allow him to concern himself in the pleasures of his Prince, and that if he be in love, the other should be so too? I allow him to be civil. replyes Demarata, to be a Gallant, to be generous, may to be a Lover in appear rance, if the Prince by whom he is favoured condescend thereto: but I maintain, that all his actions should relate to his ambition, if he be defirous to be happy; and that he should alwayes be disposed to follow the inclinations of his Prince, and to renounce his own. Hence it comes, that sometimes he must minde Hunting, other times Court-ship, other times Bravery, according as the humour of his Prince leads him; but he mult never come to that excremity as to berray his Master to obey a Mistress. He must never come to that forced point, as to persecute his Prince with perpetual petitions for the friends of the Person he is in love with; he to whom he is a Favorite, should never fear he might reveal any secret of his; and a man must never put himself into such a politure, as that it may be in his power to deny that Prince any thing, whom he would have to repose an absolute confidence in him. For this reason mult his Love-adventures be such, as that he shall not refuse to acquaint his Prince therewith, nor yet to make him privy to the favours he receives from his Mistress, if in case he have any. For my part, sayes Themistus, were I a Lover, and that a fortunate one, I am confident, I should rather sacrifice my Portune, then acquaint my Master with the favours I received from any Lady, how inconfiderable soever they were, if secret. What you say is doubtless very generously faid, replyes Demarata, but when all's done, it clearly demonstrates that a Favourite ought not to be in Love; for a young Prince that should crust you with all the secrets of his Estate, would not take it well you should conceas ought from him that he is delirous to know. Befides, to be fortunate in ambition, a man must be disposed to lose all, to forfake all, when Policy requires ir, and he must not admit diversity of interests to bring any one to effect. There are two kinds of Favourites, added the ; for there are some who love the Prince and the State, and others who mind onely their own advancement, and would as gladly facrifice the Prince and the State, to raile their own Fortunes, as they would do their particular enemies. But whether the Favourite love his Ma ster, or onely himself, it is still equally convenient he should be unacquainted with Love. If all the Ladies of the Court heard you speak after that rate, replies Lindamira, they would look on you as a perfort who had a defign to himder them from conquering the heart of Themistus, whom all begin to look on as the Favourite of the Prince my Brother. I am fo far from deferving that honour, answers Themistus, that I think none looks on me as such a one. However be, added Demarata blushing, it hath been my endeavour to give you the advice of a faithful friend. I am extreamly obliged to you for your good withes, Madam, replyed He, and to let you know how far I submit to you, I promise you here before the fair Lindamira, that peither of you shall ever see me in love with any one of all those Ladies that are not present; which as he said, Themi-fins looked on Lindamira, who laughing said to him, e're she was a ware, that to make him a positive answer to what he said, he must needs be in Love in Africk, Greece, or Afia. If I had discovered my secret, replyes He, smiling with Her, the Princess might reproach me, that I had done that for you which ought not to be done for a Mistresse. And therefore I shall tell you no

Hereupon the Prince coming in, diffolved the company, and carryed away Themifius along with him, to that Lindamira being also gone, and Demarata left alone, she went into her Closer, whither she called Americana, who knew all the secrets of her heart. Could you believe, said she to her, that I should spend the whole afternoon in endeavouring to perswade the onely man in the world, that I love, and cannot but love, that it is not fit he should be in love himself. Not but that I must acknowledge, though to my own confission, that it were an incredible joy to me, that he were in love with me, conditionally he neither told

told me fo, nor knew that I knew so much. But since it is not so, nor can I wish it were, I must confess it is some pleasure to me, to think that The-mission is not in love at all, and minds nothing but his ambition. And yer, methinks Madam, replyed Amarineha, fince it is your delign to disburchen your heart of the violent affection that torments you, it should be your wish either that Themisfus were in disgrace or in love; for having so great a heart as you have, you would not be able to continue your affection long to a man that were in love else where: and if the other happened, absence would haply cure you. For absence, replies Demarata, 'tis to me a fruitless remedy, I was but ten years of age when Themistus went hence, he stai'd seven years out of Sicily, and yet at his return, I no fooner faw him but I blushed; nay, durit I say it without confusion, I loved him. The other way you propose is no better, for my condition, and the posture of Themistus's fortune considered, though he should love me, he durst not discover it, so that I have no reproach to make to him that he loves me not. He is very liberall of his civilities towards me, he fees me often; and though he should engage his love elsewhere, it were no injury to me, and yet it would afflict me beyond all remedy. To find out therefore an innocent ease in my missortunes, all I have to with is, that Themistus be not in love at all : for if it be fo, I shall love with some satisfaction, though it should be my defire to love him eternally without his knowledge, and without

ever being loved by him.

These, Madam, were the transactions that passed in Demarata's soul, who had the fatisfaction to see that Themistus was not engaged to any of the Ladies of the Court, and the pleasure to see him so much in the esteem of Periambus, that it would not be long e're all the favours of the Prince were at his difpofal. Yet was he still in a very unfortunate condition; for the passion he had for Lindamira was soviolent, that he hardly had one minutes rest. However, he durst not discover what he felt, to her who was the cause thereof; for though he could do any thing with the Prince, yet was there no likelihood he should make any pretentions to the Princes of Himera: since that the same favour that had raifed him up so high, and had found him the opportunities to approach her, advited him to avoid all inclinations towards her, out of a confideration that the Prince might have accused him of ingraticude, should he have been guilty of a prefumption to lift up his his eyes so high as the Princess his lifter. In the mean time he was in love, nay he would love contrary to the suggestions of his reason: for the Princess Lindamira seemed so amiable to him, that he thought it as unjust as impossible not to love her. But, all considered, he smouthered his passion with abundance of care, yet not omitting ought that might any way gain him the effeem of Lindamira, he did her very confiderable fervices about the Prince her Brother, he faw her as often as he could; and when the was out of her first mourning, he found her a thousand severall forts of diversions and entertainments. In all the great and noble things he did, he directed his thoughts to Lindamira; and he never met with any occasion to relieve some illustrious unfortunate person, but he did it with a particular satisfaction, out of a confidence that Lindamira would have the greater effeem for him; and indeed that confidence meet with its reward in her. But all this norwithstanding, fince he had never acquainted her with his affection, he was still dif-farified with his fortune.

Being therefore one day at Lindamira's in that diffurbance, though there were four or five Ladies prefent, I came in and told a piece of newes I had newly heard, that concerned a person of the Court whom all the world knew. He I speak of would marry a woman he was extreamly in love with, though one very much below his condition. This bringing about the discourse to the business of love, it was put to the question, whether a man did more oblige a woman by loving her, though she were infinitely below his condition; or by loving her sincerely and constantly, when she were infinitely above him; that

is, when there was such a distance between them, that he could not pretend to the least hope of ever obtaining her. At first, those who had no made the proposition, thought there had been no question in it; and that he who loved a person much below him, put a greater obligation upon he, then be should have done on another of a higher quality then himselfe, whom he durst not precend to. But having considered the business more narrowly, they saw it might very well come into debate. For my part, faid a Ladie of the companie, I cannot apprehend any comparison between these two things; for is there any thing more satisfactory to a handsome woman, then to see her beautie and defert effeem das highly as pobleness of birth and riches; and to find at her feet person of great qualitie, sacrificing for her sake, his fortunes; incurring the displeasure of his kindred, and the censure of his friends, and one that, not withflanding a thousand obflacles, makes her happie by making himselfe such. What you fay, (replies Lindamira, not thinking of any advantage that Themistus might make of it ) does doubtless speak abundance of obligation, but to confider things more narrowly, and to learth into the depth of the question, there is no comparison between these two kinds of loves now in dispute. The love that is most perfect, is certainly that which bath least of felf-interest; and, to speak freely, I do not think that the inequalitie of conditions, when there is nothing dishonourable in the birth of the person a man is in love with, is one of the greatest obstacles that love can conquer. For a man that loves anything violently, may eafily imagine, that that difference of quality introduced b fortune among men, is a thing of no reall confideration, and that the true distinction that wife men allow among them, ought to be no other then that of deferr. And as for Riches, when a man is once in love, herroubles nor his thoughts about them; and if he were able to forbear marrying the person he should love because she were not rich; it must needs follow, that he is no richer then she, and that the meer fear of making her miserable should prevaile with him, not to satisfie his love. But if the thing be, as we have presupposed, I think it no miracle a rich man should marry a poor woman, and shall therefore never number that amongst the greatest expressions of love. On the contrary, when ever I shall see a person of a higher condition and more rich, applying himself to one below him, and will not marry her, I shall say he either loves her not, or very little.

Your fentence is very just, Madam, replies Themistus, when you speak after that rare: for I am periwaded when love is weaker then reason, it is no perfect love, especially in emergencies of that nature. And so, Madam, it is not to be wondered, if the love of a man of a higher condition then the person he loves, continues and is fortified to that degree as to oblige him to marry her. For hope being that which enlivens and augments love, he wants not any thing whence he may derive any considence of his happiness when he pleases himselfe. So that I am much more associated for eather are some lovers who can forbear artaining to what they desire, then I am to see some who slight all considerations of interest to satisfie themselves; and therefore, to speak justly, a love that growes without hope, and subsists without it, and meets with no obstacles but what are invincible, is much more obliging, and accordingly more resolute then that which cannot but hope, even though it would not, and may atrive to whatever it hopes. What you say is very subtilly spoken, replies a Lady that was present; but when all is done, I conceive that what hope does in the hearts of other Lovers, glory does the same in those we speake of, and that the secret satisfaction there is in loving a person of great quality that harb beautie, wir, and vertue, entertaines the passion of the Lover. Besides, added I, to speak sincerely, though there be a great disproportion between the Lover and the person he loves, yet does he still statter himselfe, and that if he have not a reall hope, he hath at least somewhat that snear it and like it, that beats him up and comforts him. For my part, replies the Princels of Himers, I easily con-

celve there may be such a Lover as cannot really hope any thing, and I imagine arthe same time that there is not any thing speaks more obligation then a Love

of that nature.

But, Midam, replyed I, a man may have at least a hope to Be pittled. That's but a lad kinde of hope, replyed Themistus. Nay, added Lindamira, it's possible there may be such a Lover as cannot rationally hope ever to see the liberty to be moan himself, and consequently much less to be pittled by another. Ah, Madam, replyes Themssus, there you go too far; for I cannot conceive it possible for a man to endure a grear affliction without ever complaining of it. For my part, added I, I am of Themssus opinion. Howe're it may be, replyed that secret Lover, you must needs acknowledge, Madam, that a man who loves a person infinitely above himself, and loves her with a resolution to love her eremally, though he cannot rationally hope to be happy, must needs have a more elevated love then he who loves a person whose condition being inseriour to his own, affords him an easie hope of being satisfied; even when he pleases himself. I grant it, sayes She, yet not out of any persuasion that a woman can ever be obliged to a Lover, since that when a man is in love, he is such whether he will or no, and that he does but what he cannot forbeat doing. Very right, replyes Themssus; I acknowledge, a woman should not lie under any obligation, provided you confelse she used to be without pitty. As a woman hard not love when she pleases her self, replyed Lindam.ra, so no more can she have pitty when ever the wretches she bath made expect she should, nor yet as often as she would her self: our will for the most part, having so little predominancy over the secret sentiments of our hearts, that we cannot without te-

merity give an account of our own thoughts.

Having so said, Lindam ra rises up to go and walk in those spacious Gardens that I ye at the end of the Hexapila, fothey call one part of the City that I yes to the Land-fide, as the Achradina I yes to the Sea-fide. Themistus walking along with her, went on still, having his thoughts taken up with the discourse that had passed. Hethought it some pleasure to think that the Princess of Himera. allowed the love of a man whose affection derived no incouragement from hope, to be more confiderable then that of those Lovers who have thousands of occasions to hope. So that Themistus being wholly intentive to that reflection, Lindamira, whom he held up as the walked, as soon as they were come into the Gardens where she intended to walk, perceiving it, asked him the reason thereof. What you defire to know, Madam, replyed he, is of greater confequence then you imagine : for, in a word, though the Prince to whom I owe thousands: of obligations, and for whom I would facrifice my life a thousand times, should ask me the same thing, I should not tel him; and yet you are the only perfon in the world to whom I might rell it, if you lay your absolute commands upon me to do fo. What you fay, feems to me very obliging, replies Lindamira, but as I am not very forward to burthen my felf with the fecrets of my Friends, without any necessity, so shall I not presse you to acquaint me with yours. You shall never know it then, replyes Them flus, for it is of such a Nature, that I cannot have the prefumption to tell it you, if you do not command me todo it. It must needs be a very odd secret it seems, replyes Lindamira, looking on him. On the contrary, Madam, replyed he, his colour changing, 'tis the Noblest secret in the world, and were it lesse Noble, it were lesse a secret then it. is, and so more easily guessed at. Not but that I am a little amazed, added he that you, who have so clear a wit, and understand those that come to you so, well, have not already found it out. Affure your fell, replyed Lindanira, I have no skill in Divination, but as I find there is something more then ordinary in having a secret that's never to be communicated to any one, I shall not command you to acquaint me with yours. But Madam, replyed Themiffus, fince you think there's fomething extraordinary in having a secret that is not to be told any one in the world, I have a great defire to tell you mine; for I am

confident you will never tell it any other, and that you will be the oner person upon earth that knows it, when I have told you, That I am an unfortunate wretch that loves you, without hope, and to pretend to love you to eternally and I Themissa, replyed the Princese, blushing for very anger, do you consider what you say? Do you speak in good eatnest? Do you know me well? On have you forgot your self? I am in good eatnest Maddin, replyed see I considered what I say. I know well who you are, and have not forgotten my self? But in spight of my reason and my will, I adore you, and shall do to eternally but in spight of my reason and my will, I adore you, and shall do to eternally but in spight of my reason and my will, I adore you, and shall do to eternally but in spight of my reason and my will, I adore you, and shall do to eternally but in spight of my reason and my will, I adore you, and shall do to eternally be are you not assaid of digrace. Were you afraid of my indignation, added the contrast of the spight will not assaid the spight will not assaid the spight will not allow the self-see you, no question but I shall die, and you will hapty be troubled as my death; tor, Madam, if you observe, I have not had the presumption to self-spight will that my passion was guilty of any hope; on the contrast, I declate Thave not any; nay, spight had you so my hope; on the contrast, I declate Thave not any; nay, spight had you so my hope; on the contrast, I declate Thave not any; nay, spight had you so my hope; on the contrast, if you spight had not any; nay, spight had you so my hope; on the contrast, I declate Thave not any; nay, spight had you so my hope; on the contrast, if you will have not any; nay, spight had not only the spight had not only the spight had not only the spight had not only any the spight had not only the spight

Lindamira, coming hereupon to certain green feats, fate down, and obliged the Ladies that came along with her, to do the fike. But being extreamly troubled at the adventure had happened to her, the staid not long in the Carden, nay, ordered things so, that Themsseus led her not, and so she returned home very sad and metancholy. She was no soonet in her chamber, but calling my Sister to her into the Closet, she acquainted her with what had happened to her, expressing a great indignation at Themsseus's boldnesse, and withal abundance of affliction, that they could not have so much of his company as for merly. For in fine, said she to Mericia, I looked on Themsseus at a person I should have made the chiefest ofmy Friends, because he not only wanted not any thing that might recommend him as to his person, but was also very serviceable to me in my affaires. Tis certain, he hath a great influence over the Printe my Brother, he is an understanding man, discreet, respectful, divertive, and methought there was no danger to enter into a friendship with him. In the mean time he is fallen into an impertinent madnesseus all my designes, and purs me into no small distraction. For I will not give him any occasion to conceive the least hope, nor on the contrary, give any other cause to suspens, that you will do what you have a mindro do; but certainly tis great pitry that Themsseus she worthy your love. I grant it, replyed Lindamira, and that is it that torments me, for not being able to admir him as a Lover, I should have been very glad to have had him while I lived for my Friend.

CLELLA

While this entertainment passed between Lindamira and my Sister, Themifins, not able to became the feveral fentiments wherewith his heart was tof. fed, defired He and I might have some discourse. I at first law him so fad, that I thought some secret discontent had happened between him and the Prince. Infomuch as perceiving after he had feemed willing to speak with me, that he faid nothing to me, I asked him what it was that troubled him. I should not indeed, added I, much wonder to see you disturbed, for I think it impossible that ever ambition should be without disquier. Ah! dear Meleagenes, cryes He, were I only ambitious, I were the happiest man in the world. But alass! I struggle both with Love and Ambition at the same time, and not being well able to distinguish whether my Love proceeds from my Ambition, or my Ambition from my Love, all I know is, that my heart is rack'd with all the disturbances that are the attendants of these two passions. I would fain be at this very instant, that I speak, both near the Prince, and near the Princesse Lindamira. How, said I, are you in love with the Princess of Himera! I am, replyed he, and what is most deplorable, I love her without hope. And yet I am resolved to act as if I did hope, and to see whether that Proverb which sayes, that Forume favours the confident, betrue or no.

Upon that he gave me account of the discourse he had had with Lindamira. But when I would have told him that I thought his condition not fo fad, in that shehad not treated him worse, he told me that I was mistaken, and that he had been less miserable, if she had expressed a greater violence towards him. But, to be short, added he, since as an ambitious man I cannot love more nobly, and that as a lover I must be withal ambitious, I refign my self equally to these two violent passions, and am absolutely resolved that they shall either mutually assist

one the other, or combine to ruine me.

Tell me therefore, my dear Meleagenes, whether what I intend to do be rational, for my thoughts are in such a tempest, that I dare not trust my own reafon in this accident. But, faid I, what can you do to fatisfie your ambition more then you do? The Prince affects you, you follow him every where, you participate of all his pleasures, and he cannot live without you. Ah! Meleagenes, replied He, a peaceful Favorite goes on but flowly, and great fortunes are never found but in great affairs. When I have followed the Prince a Hunting, or to Demarata's, to Lindamira's to the Revels, to the Walks, I shall never be the more powerful; and so the ease of the Grandees will at last give them an opportunity to ruine me. Befides that, doing no more about the Prince, then what a many others could do as well as I, it will be easie for my amulators to undermine me. Feeling therefore within me, fomething that aims at greater matters, I would stirre up some War, that might contribute as well to my ambition as my love. This is my onely way to arrive at great employments, wherein I am fure to meet with either glory or death. By this means shall I come to a neerer distance from Lindamira, and more approach the rank and quality of my Ancestors. Tell me then that I am in the right way, my dear Meleagenes, if you would advise me as I would be advised. On the other fide, trouble not your felf for the war I intend to raife, for the Prince may justly declare one against the Prince of Meffena, and were he not taken up with the love of Demarata, he had haply been already in Arms. If it be fo, faid I to him, I think it the best course you can take, provided you be in some fort confident of the happy success of this design; for it is a most deplorable thing to be the occasion of a War that is not crowned with Victory. Victory, replies Themiffus, is commonly the reward of those that assault, rather then of those that are assaulted, because the former voluntarily seek it, the latter do but as it were entertain it out of necessity. Besides that, in all great designes, wherein both love and ambition are concerned, much must be left to hazard, and a man should as much refign himself to Fortune as to Prudence. Themifus being thus resolved for the War, began to act with so much Poli-

cy, that in the space of three moneths the inter ests of the Princes of Single and Moffena were so entangled, that nothing could unravell their differeces but a War. In the interim, I bemistus behaved him felfe towards Lindamtra with the greatest respect in the world; he exactly observed the command the had laid upon him, of not speaking to her alone; and carried himselfe so discreetly, that though the could not be perfivaded his fentiments were other towards her then they had been, he gave her not the least occasion to take ought ill at his hands. For Demarata, confidering onely the great influence fhe had upon the Prince, he humoured her as much as lay in his power, not knowing that he was but too much in her favour; for as I have told you, the world affords not another that can fo well disguise her sentiments as this Princess. And fince it was her defign to overcome the pathon that tormented her foul, the was not troubled at a War that should rid her of aman whom she would not love, and a Prince the could not endure without doing extream violence to her leffe. So that the furthered Themistus's delign, though the knew not so much. For, Lindamira, the hope she was in that absence would contribute much to his recovery of Themistus, she was also glad of the War, though naturally a great lover of peace. Periambus, for his part, being couragious, young, and desirous of same, was easily perswaded to embrace the War, though he still doated on Demarata: fo that, all things furthering Themistus's design, preparations were made for the execution thereof. Troops were raised, an Army was modelled; and Persanthus being to command it in person, went to take his leave of the Princess Lindamira, attended by the greatest part of the Court, and among others Themistus, who had the gallantest presence in the world, being in a military equipage. While the spoke in private with the Prince, Themiffus had his eye fixt on her, as if it had been to give her occasion to guess, that his intention were still the same towards her, insomuch that Lindamira told my Sister that very night, that the was much in fear that Themiffus was not yet fully recovered of his extravagance. But I had forgot to tell you, that Perianthus taking his leave of her, she very obligingly turned to all those that came along with him, and without distinguishing I bemiston from the rest; she told them that she recommended the Prince her Brother to their care; and that it was her with to fee them all returned home again covered with Laurells. In the mean time Themiffus, who fought his own comfort, found a particular fatisfaction in the words Lindamira had faid in generall, though the had not afforded him to much as a look, which he mighe rationally conceive directed to him.

I shall not trouble you, Madam, with the particulars of this Warre, which was over in six moneths. It suffices that I rell you, that as it was begun by Themistus, so was it also gloriously concluded by him, since that through his courage and prudence, a battel was gained that desided the differences of the Princes of Syracuse and Messen, and introduced a peace between the two States. For Themistus commanding the Reserve, brought it into the fight so seasonably, that his side gain'd the victory thereby. Accordingly, was the sole honour of this War, even in his Masters judgement, due to him, for it was undertaken by his advice, he had given very fortunate directions while it safed, and he had contributed more to the gain of the battel then any other. Adde to this, that he had the happiness to save the Prince of Syracuses's life, who had his Horse killed under him, when Themistus being come up to the Prince, dispatched one of the enemies that would have either killed or taken him, and shrinished him with his Horse, so that he relieved him in the greatest hazard that he could

bein.

Hereupon the Prince of Messian being an ancient man, and fearing, if the War continued, he might lose his Estate, resolved to send such indifferent propositions in order to a Peace, as Themssacould not but hearken to. So that within three dayes the Articles were figned, and for more fecturity of the performance thereof, it was agreed that the young Prince of Missian should re-

main a hostage at Syracuse, till some fortifications were demolished, wherein confifted part of the difference between those two Princes. This done, Perianthus to reward Themistus with the fifst honours of the advantage he had gained, would needs dispatch him before to Syracuse, to acquaint Demarata and Lindamir a with the first news of Victory and Peace. Themistus, over-joyed at this welcome Commission, accepted it with great satisfaction; and, having received Letters from the Prince to those two Princesses, returned to Syracufe. But as he went, he felt, whatever hope hath of infinuation, and feare of disturbance : for the glory he had acquir'd, put him into hope to receive some acknowledgement from Lindamira, but having not feen her in private from the day that he had acquainted her with his affection, he was strangely afraid to see her alone. Yet Love and Ambition growing stronger than his Fear, his heart fided with Hope. However he was obliged to go first to Demarata, before he went to Lindamira. He did fo, and was received by her with abundance of civility, and a many expressions of joy, wherein hethought not himselfe at all concerned. Forhe thought that Demarata would not receive him so kindly; but confidering him as a person of whom Perianthus spoke with abundance of obligation; for, if I am not mistaken, the Prince's Letter to the Princesse was to this effect.

### Perianthus to the Princels Demarata.

IF you have any affection for me, Madam, entertain Themistus as a person, to whom I owe all things, and whom you are obliged to for the life of a Prince who loves you beyond himselfe.

Demarata blushed as she read this Letter, and felt within her an agitation which the had much ado to calm. Yet at last the overcame it, and speaking very kindly to Themistus, she entreated him to relate the particulars of the Fight; but he did it with fuch modesty, that if the common report had not inform'd her of the great things he had done, the could hardly have inferr'd from his relation that he had been there. So that the efteem she had for Themistus encreasing thereby, the flame she would have quenched increased also. Insomuch that Themistus having left her, she got into her Closet, and speaking to the person that was privy to her secrets; Well, Amerintha, said she to her, what think you of the strangenesse of my destiny? I would not love Themistus any longer, and he becomes daily more and more worthy to be lov'd; I would have him go to the Wars purposely to forget him, and he does there such extraordinary things, that it is impossible not to remember him eternally: I wished he might have dyed there, forto rid my heart of him, and he faves the Prince's life, fo to fasten himselfe for ever to the Court of Syracuse. This granted, what would you have me to do, Amerintha? or have I not reason to think that it is the plea-fure of my destiny, that I should love Themistum in spight of my vertue? I were as good, added she, love him voluntarily; and since reason and vertue joyned together, cannot resist fortune nor oppose my inclinations; let us love Themistus whom we cannot hate, But least he might slight us, added she, let us endeayour to do it fo, as that he may not know any thing, and that he be not any way engaged in love. For my part, Madam, replies Amerintha, I think it would not be amis, should you not so directly oppose the inclination you have for Themistus; for love is enflamed by refistance, and that passion encreases many times more easily of it selfe, than it would if it were wished: Do not therefore any violence to your own fentiments, and you will haply see that within a few dayes, you will find rest when you do not seek it, and your heart will be at liberty. But while Demarata was thus entertained, Themistus went to Lindamira whom he found alone. I know, Madam, (faid hero her very respectfully,

niam

delivering Perianthus Letter) that I transgrelle your commands, but Madam; you will haply find my excuse in the Princes Letter which I give you. At these words, Lindamira, without making him any answer, took the Letter, and opening it, found these words,

### Periambus, to the Princels of Himera.

If you defire to put a fenfible obligation upon me, entertain Themistus as a perfort to whom I owe Life, Victory, and Peace; for by the Friendship you shall been for him, I shall measure that you have for me.

Lindamira having read the Letter, looked very kindly on Themifus, and fpeaks ing to him, I befeech you, faid she, hinder me not from doing what the Prince my Brother would have me. And what would he have you to do for me, Madam, replies Themiftus? He commands me to have afriendship for you, replyed the, and if I have not, it shall not be my fault. Your friendship, Madam. replies Them flus, is a thing fo precious, that no man ought to receive it otherwife then on his knees. Receive it then, faies Lindamira, interrupting him, and without speaking any more of ir, I pray tell me what I have not from report but very confusedly; for I shall credit you more then I do her, and shall trust the account you give me of the fight, more then I do what the hath told me. No doubt, Madam, but I ever speak truth, replied he, and were I not afraid you should think that the Victory wherein the Prince is pleased to have me so much concern'd, had encouraged me to any prefumption, I should haply tell you once more ere I die, that that you have gained over me, is much more absolute then what the Prince hath gained over his enemies. But since I would not be thought a person so presumptuous, as to have turned bankrupt as to all respect, but on the contrary, defirous to expresse much more towards you then I have, I shall obey you, and employ these precious minures, wherein I have the honour to be alone with you, to acquaint you with what you would know. Whereupon Themistus, not giving Lindamira leifure to make him any answer, related what had passed, with such eloquence, wir, modelty, and Art, that though he said nothing advantageous to himself, yet was she satisfied that Fame had not flartered him. Being come just to the closure of his relation, there came so many into Lindamira's chamber, that it was impossible for him to say any thing to her in private.

In the mean time was this Princess in no small disturbance; for, as it was but just to commend a person that had done the State such considerable service, so on the other fide was she troubled to do it with any earnestness, knowing what inclinations he had for her, least he should make any advantage thereof. So that to take a mean betwixt these two extremities, she read aloud what the Prince her Brother had written concerning Themiffus, fo to do justice to the valour of that fecret Lover, yet not to heighten his confidence by any excesse of commendation. But Themistus perceiving the company to encrease, and finding himself burthened with the flatteries of those that were about Lindamira, his own modesty forced him to leave the Princesse. Nay, he thought that the interest of his love and ambitionadvised him to do so. So that being returned to his own House, I went to wait on him, for I came to Syracuse along with him. As foon as I faw him, I asked what posture his affairs were in, as well in relation to his love as his ambition. For what concerns my ambition, replies he, they go very well, for after the service I have now done the Prince, there are few places I may not pretend to. But for my love affaires, the case is otherwise, for the Princesse may haply have a greater esteem for methen she had but I do not believe the will ever venture to love me, even though the thou cease to have an aversion for me. I know well enough, added He, that my birth is

Noble, but my fortune was in such an il equipage when I left Sicily, that I find it a kind of madness to love Lindamiy a. But fince your courage, replied I, will soon make your fortune equal to your birth, why may you not appire to the affection of that Princesse? Because, saies he, there is a fantastick humour in the world, that will hardly let people remember the high births of fuch as are fallen into poverty; nay, that ever reflects on their former poverty, even when they are become rich. This may hold, replied I, in such as in the themselves otherwise then by the favour of their Soveraign, not in those that are Favorites to some great Prince. For, in a word, favour covers, whatever is not advantagious to those that are in it, with oblivion. No, no, replied Themistus, forbear these fruitlesse flatteries, Lindamira will never love me, or I must expect no more from her then what a bare friendship amounts to. Nay, I am in some > doubt whether my love to her may not procure me her aversion. That seldome happens replied I, and I cannot imagine your fortune will prove so fantastick. Come what will, replies Themiftus, I will love her eternally, and I will do fo many things to preferve the Prince's favour, that I shall haply play my cards so well that I may be the greatest man in the Court.

Nor was he less then his word, for Periambus being returned, he was absolutely tooked on as his Favorire. He bestowed on him the most considerable employment in the State, he inriched him, and lodged him in the Palace; may all the favours of the Prince passed through his hands. However, The misture was so good a Steward of his favour, that envy it self had a respect for his vertue; he did all the good he could, he was a Protector of the unfortunate, he was liberal, his conversation with his ancient Freinds was such as before he came into savour; he was an eager affector of his Master's authority, he was not wedded to any interest, and it was evident in all his actions, that he loved the Prince and the State. But none knew of his being in Love, but Lindamira, Mericia,

and my felf.

In the mean time, at Periambus's return, all was full of divertisements, befides that, the Prince of Messena being a gallant and proper Person, his presence added fomething to the Gallantry of our Court. Nay, he fell fo thrangely in love with Lindamira, that all the world foon after perceived his passion. But among the reft, Themistus was one of those that first discovered it, and was so much troubled at it, as if some great miffortune had happened to him. 'Tis certainly athing not easily digestible by a Lover, that dares not mention his love, nor give the least expression thereof, to see a Rival that discovers all his, yet so as he is not to be called to account for it. Yet did Themistus make his advantage of this adventure; for Lindamira observing him very narrowly, soon perceived the diffurbance and melancholy which the Prince of Messena's love caused in him. She spoke of it to Mericia, who had also taken notice thereof. Yet were there not any but these two persons and my self, that observed it; for as to the Prince of Meffena, he was fo far from suspecting Themistus to be his Rival, that he did all that lay in his power to court him to be one of his intimate friends. But as Themiffus found much ado to fuffer it, and that the Prince of Messena came at last to perceive that he avoided his company as much as he could with civility, he endeavoured to find out the reason of it. So that he imagined it proceeded from his too frequent discourses of love and gallantry. Por feeing him not particularly engaged to any Beauty, he drew that confequence, and was wont, by way of raillery, to call Themistus sometimes the in-different, sometimes the insensible Coursier, and that became so general, that Themifus was sometimes forced to answer to these two names, which he so little descrived. Demarata on the other side was somewhat satisfied, to think that Themisturwas not in tove at all; and Lindamira was not displeased to find that his passion was kept very secret; for that having a very particular friendship for him, the would have been troubled to be forced to forbid him coming to her. In the mean time, shedid not any action, nor scattered the least word,

whence Themistus might raise ever so little hope he might ever give her heart the least assault; nay, not so much as that he might oblige her to admit his passion,

though without making any return.

Twas upon such an occasion, that she had a very long discourse with him one day; for it happening that Themistus was alone with her walking, and that they leant over a rayl that looked upon the Sea, she saw him so much taken up with his own thoughts, that forgetting at that time the love he had for her, she immediately asked him whether there were any discontent between him and the Prince. Alass, Madam, replied he sighing, were I as much in sayour with the Princes of Himera, as I am with the Prince of Syracuse, I should not be so much troubled in my thoughts, or if I were, it would be so much to my satisfaction, that I should be never the less happy. I affure you replies very courteously Lindamira, you have received greater expressions of friendship from me, then you could have from the Prince my Brother: for in my judgement, one cannot do those he loves a greater obligation, then to forget the injuries they have done him. Ah, Madam, replies Themissus, if it be an injury to adore you, and if my submissive passion be the affront you mean, you cannot do anything more unjust or more cruel then to forget it. But alas, added he sighing, I daily and hourly perceive that you have not done me that kind of injustice, for you make it so much your business, to avoid even the meeting of our eyes; you so obstinately shun my company, and you take so great pleasure to persecute me, that I'am in

no doubt but you remember the love I have for you.

Themistus faid these words with so much resentment, that the Princess, who had an infinite efteem, and withal a real friendship for him, resolved not to stand out so against that unfortunate Lover, to afford him some inward pitty, and to endeavour to recover him by reason. So that speaking to him with all the kindnesse that can proceed from friendship, you are, said the, so vertuous a man, that it would be the greatest trouble to me in the world, to prove the onely cause of your unhappines. Besides that, being obliged to you for my Brothers life, I think my self concern'd to be tender of yours. Nay, you are fo considerable to the State, that the interest of my Country requires further, that I should not suffer you to run into an extravagance, which might make you unserviceable to the Prince, the State, and your Friends. Give me leave then, Themistus, to discover my heart to you, and tell you, that, though there were no disproportion between us, you should not entertain any love for me, because it is evident I cannot have ought beyond a friendship for you. Ah, Madam, cries out Themistus, is it not enough I know, that being of the quality you are of, you will not love me, but you must withal tell me, that, though . fortune had put no rub in my way to happinesse, yet I could never be happy. I beseech you, Madam, be not so ingeniously cruel, and give me leave to statter my felf into this poor confolation as to think, that, if you had been born in a cottage, I might presume to love you, and that it were not impossible I might gain your affection. Give me leave I say, Madam, to attribute some part of my unhappinesse to Fortune, and not all to your aversion. For matter of aversion, replies Lindamira, I have not any for Themistus, on the contrary, I ingenuonfly declare that I esteem you, and that I have a tender, solid, and sincere friendship for you. But with this declaration I must also tell you, that I neither have, nor ever shall have any love for you. But Madam, replyes Themistus are you so particularly acquainted with what is to come? I am, replied she, for it is my perswasion, that when one is to entertain love, it is never ushered in by friendship. Besides, my humour and my reason, are two such faithful sentinels about my heart, that I do not fear they will ever betray it either to your merit or your love, and it is out of that confidence that I speak to you as I do, that is without indignation or severity. I therefore tell you once more, that I have a very great friendship for you; that I shall never love you otherwise then according to that, and that you cannot put a greater obligation upon me, then by

refolurely firmgeling with the passion now fo predominant in your foul. If it be true, Madam, added he, that you cannot have ought beyond friendship for the unfortunate Themistus, grant him one favour I beleech you. If it be a favour that may stand with friendship, replyes Lindam ra, I promise it you. Alasse, Madam, faid he, what I define is to inconfiderable, that you must be very unjust to deny ir. For all my request at the present, to remit the comment I feel, is, onely to encreat you to make use of one word for another, though the sence be even in your intention the very fame. For instance, Madam, continued this afflicted Lover, it will be an extream farisfaction to me, if, inflead of faying you have a friendship for me, you would be pleased to make use of certain words, which, because they are sometimes employed to express sentiments that speak more tenderness, have, I know nor what that is more far isfactory, more inviting, and more proper to keep up the spirits of an unfortunare man, then fuch as are parricular to friendfhip: Your wies are at fuch a lofs, replyes Lindamira, that I pirry you much more then I would do. For, in fine, what pleasure do you take in making your felfe unhappy, when all things feem to contribute to your felicity. Nature hath furnished you with all she could that is, a high birth, and a proper person; you want neither gallantry nor understanding, and you have no reason at all to complain of her. Fortune for her part hath done all she could for you: your valour har been fortunate, the State is obliged to you, your Mafter owes you his life, you are upon the establishment of the greatnesse of your House, and all the world loves you ---- you onely excepted, Madam, interrupted he Nay on the contrary, replyed Lindamira, I have told you already that I am your friend, and that I will be ever so, provided you promile me, & that fincerely, you will do all that lies in your power, not to own any thing rowards me but friendship. I shall do so, Madam, replyed he, if you in like manner will do me the honour to promife, that, for your part, you will do what you can not to have an affection for me, for it were agreat prefumption to fay it, but onely to be perswaded to entertain my passion in case I cannot overcome it. Twere very pleasant indeed, replies Lindamira (who would not alwaies Treak in good earnest of Themistus's love ) if it happened that when you should have subdued your possession, I at the same time were resolved to admit it. It were much better I should not refist my sentiments, and that you should onely endeavour to reform yours.

Besides this, Themistan had abundance of other passionate discourse with Lindamira: but at last he promised her sincerely to do all he could, to subdue his pattion, conditionally the would also do what lay in her power, to resolve to continue her friendship to him, in case he could not forbear loving her. For the had one day threatned to deprive him even of that, if, instead of being her lover, he became not her friend. Since that, Themistu did really all he could to reform his fentiments; for there were fo many things to perswade him, that Lindamira would never have any thing but a bare friendship for him, that he, in a manner, dispair'd of ever exalting it into love. And yet, as the most unforsunate do most easily derive comfort from inconsiderable things, because they cannot hope for any greater confolations; Themifius was so sensible of those expressions of friendship he received from Lindamira, that there wanted not some intervalls whereinhe was ready to entertain joy, though he was satisfied Lindamira had no love for him, and still wished that he had no more for her. Nay, when Lindamira freely spoke to him of any concernment of her own, he felt fomewhat that it is impossible to express ; if he were indisposed, and that the sene to fee how he did, he was exreamly fatisfied; and that to fatre, that he never received any expression of esteem or friendship from her, but he was as glad of it as another lover would have been of what they call fignal! favours. Not but that, alloon as he was out of Lindamira's light, ne was troubled at the fame things wherear he had rejoyced before, out of the very confideration that Lindanira had onely a bare friendship for him. But after all, when he found her kind and

ob.



obliging, he inspended his griefe, and love ensuring his reason, made, him for ger than Lindian's had one by a friendship for him, and find under ceivable pleatures in the least kindnesses he received from her.

In the mean time, from the first day they treated together, Lindian's asked him ever & anon, what progress he had made sowards friendship; & Themisses asked her on the other side, what progress she had made towards Love; & yet Lindian's abad fill the cruelty to tell him very often, and very feriously, that he should take heed he were not deceived by appearances, and not look on those kindnesses she had for him, as proceeding from any thing but friendship. And indeed, Themisses was so farre satisfied, that Lindianise had nothing elle for him in her hears; that the knew it not bester her selse.

While things from thus, the Prince of Mellena addressed himself openly

While things flood thus, the Prince of Melfens addressed himself openly to this Princess, who, having neither inchnation not avertion for him, treated him with a civiliry futable to a person of his quality and his metic. For Deto the aversion she had for Perioribus. So that she was forced eremally to stille two sentiments, the hardest in the world to be dissembled. Yet did she in time overcome them, for it was believed about the Court, that the did not treat Themisters well, but our of a meer teflection that be was the Prince's favorite; and the Prince, who sometimes discovered some light indifference in het, imagined it was to put a sharper edge on the love he had for her. Throughou on the other side, minding onely his ambition, as what should further his love, neglected nothing that contributed ought to the aggrandization of his fortune, that being at the same time to obey both a Master and a Mistress, he wanted no

employment.

Things being in this posture, it happened that Lindawing being a little indispofed, Demarata came to give ber a vifit, and mer there the Prince of Mellowa, Meriander, and Themiftes. For the Ladies that came in I shall not name the for it were to no purpose, because the entertainment. I am to give you an account of, passed principally between the faire Malifera, Meriander, and Themifus, having been begun by Demarate after the manner you shall thear. The Princess being come into Lindamira's Chamber, told her in a flatteting way, as having naturally no great affection for her, that it was not possible the could be fick, and that the had too fair a complexion, and too much sprightliness in her eyes, to denote any want of fleep, Lindawira answered this flattery with another; whereupon every one being feated, they began to abuse Meriander, for-taking something more then ordinary with a handome Court-Lady, that had gotten such a reputation of being incapable of love, that the never can the hazard of the least suspicion of being guilty of any. So that Lindawira seeing they fell so foul upon Mraiander, told him very freely, that he must expect to find it a very difficult enterprise if it were true, that he was in love with that person. For my part, faies the fair Melifera, I do not think Meriander is in love with her you speak of, or if he be, it is come to no great height. For I find him fo sensible of the triviall expressions of friendship that he receives from here that I cannot believe he would value them so much if he were in love. But do you consider well what you say, replyes Demarate, when you speak in that manner? I do, Madam, replies Molifera; and if you will but take the paines carefully to examine what I say, you will find that I have reason to imagine that a Lover cannot receive with formuch fatisfaction fimple expressions of friendship. For my part, saies Meriander, I must confess I am not in love with her you hit me in the teeth with, but if I were, I believe I (hould enterrain the expressions of her friendship with much more joythen I do; for it is the property of love to make the fentiments more lively, and to multiply the value of things that come from the person beloved. This doubtless is the judgement of all the World (added Thim flus, who was too much concerned in this questimot to say something thereto) and whoever bath a sensible heart, will never

speak as the fair Melifera does. On the contrary, teplyed she, whoever will take the paines to sift more narrowly things of this nature, shall easily conceive what I say. For my part, saies the Princess Lindamira, I must consesse my thoughts are so distracted between these two opinions, that I do not well perceive the difference there is between them, so as to give you my judgement

of them.

And yet I affirm, faies Melifera, that a man that is fervant to a woman, in whom he finds nothing but a bare friendship for him, whence he may infer he will never be otherwise lov'd by her, can never have any reall joy when he receives any expressions of that friendship; and that if he hath, it is an infallible argument of the indifference of his passion, And for my part, replies anguly Themistus. I maintain that the greatest and most unquestionable mark of a great passion is to see a Lover, that, not withstanding all his sufferings, receives with joy the least expression of friendship that his Mistress can give him. What Themistus sayes, is so rationally replies Meriander, that I think the fair Melifera, with all her wit, will find her felf at a loss to maintain her opinion. For what concerns me, said she, I find no such difficulty int: you will then so much more oblige the company, replies Demarata, to instruct us in a business which is very particular, and which haply hath not been yet well understood. Yet is the understanding of it not very hard, replyes Melisera, for if you reflect on the manner wherein love is spoken of, methinks I very well conceive what it is, so as to comprehend that the more one loves, the more one desires to be loved; that the highest degree of a Lovers felicity, is the love of his Mistress; and his greatest missortune, the affurance that he can never make her heart sensible of the same

passion that possesses his.

I further conceive, that the defire to be lov'd, is the fource of all other defires. if I may so express it, and that that desire never forsakes him, but fills his heart with perpetuall diffurbance, which increases and becomes insupportable, when ever his Mistress does any thing that gives him occasion to believe he shall never be lov'd, in the manner he would be lov'd. I grant what you fay, replyes Themistus, & affirm with you, that the defire of being lov'd, grows proportionably to the love, and cannot die but with it, even though a lover should love with out hope: for it often happens, that love which scorns and slights reason, makes a man delite things impossible. But since you agree to what I say, replies Melifera, acknowledge withall that I have reason to speak as I do. For is there not, added the, fome reason to think that a Lover does not love over-earnestly, when he entertains with joy, simple expressions of friendship, which he should re-ceive with disfatisfaction if his love were violent, there being no disposition that stands at such a distance from love, as friendship; and, there's an easier passage from indifference to love, then from friendship to passion. So that when a lover that hath a tender and delicate soul, receives an expression of friendship from his Mistress, and that with a consideration that that friendship will grow up into love, he should be extreamly troubled at it, extreamly disturbed, and account himself most unhappy and uncapable of the joy I speak of: or it may be inferr'd that that Lover defires nothing farther. For in my judgement, there is but the hope, or the fruition of what a man delires, that either ought or can afford him any joy. And for my own particular, I think, if I were a lover, and that my Mistress to requite my love, should afford me onely some bare expressions of friendship, I should be extreamly troubled, nay, much more then if I were to endure her severity, cruelty, indignation, unkindness, and inconstancy.

Were you but well acquainted and well read in love, replies Themistum, you would foon find him to be an humoursome capricious thing, that is sometimes appeas'd with arrise, and even at the same time it covers all things, is satisfied in a manner with nothing; and were it my business to give an infallible mark whereby to know a great passion, I should say it is when a Lover in spight of

Book II CLELLA

his reason, not withstanding the imperuosity of his desires, and the violence of his passion, feels his affliction becamed by the bare fight of the passon below. Whence you may judge what that Lover should feel, who feel in the fair eyes of the person he adores, a certain kindnesse, passion, and goodness for him. If he there find, that, passion, mildeness, and goodness, together with a hope that that affection may change its nature, replyed Melistra. If they well conceive, that Lover may entertain joy; but I presuppose he hath not that hope, and that he never can have it. All Madam, tryes our Meriodor, you presuppose a ching absolutely impossible. For though a Lover should affect a person that had an extream aversion for him, and had haply reason to abher him upon some interest of family, he mult hope whether he would or no, because hope interestes with love, and dies not but with it. For my part replies could the short in added Meriander, but not without a hope of being loved. Nay, I am persuaded that hope hides it self from him that hath it, and that there are certain Lovers that hope, though they think not so much. For when all a dorein is impossible to love without desires and without hope. So that as probability in love is not inconsistent with impossibility, how would you have a post Lover, who discovers in the eyes of his Mistresse are nature; nay, sometimes imagine, not hope that that affection may change its nature; nay, sometimes imagine, discovers in the eyes of his Mistresse a certain kindnesse and tendernesse for him, not hope that that affection may change its nature; nay, sometimes imagine, that though his Mistress know it not, the start something beyond friendship for him. For it is so natural to love, when it is great, to flatter and deceive those that have it, that I think it impossible a Lover should receive expressions of friendship without pleasure. For my part, sayes Melisera, I thought fear as great an argument of love, as hope. It is so, replyes Therefore, but their objects are different; for hope is sometimes the iffue of an excess of love, amids the greatest occasions of despair; and sear on the contrary, through the same excess of love, seizes a Lovers heart, not withflanding all the assurances a Mistress can give him. So that, to return to the present outsides, it is assured to comprehend that a Lover cannot give a greater demonstration of his love, than when, pot withflanding the affliction it is to him, that he cannot be toted as he would, he must needs express his referencement of the kindnesses of his Mistress Not but that those kindnesses are insupportable to him, when the is once out of his but that those kindnesses are insupportable to him, when the is once our of his sight, but I think it so far impossible, when one loves passionarely, to see a stiffers without pleasure, especially when she is kind, that I could dufe all the Lovers in the world, to maintain they have no pleasure when they recoive an

Lovers in the world, to maintain they have no pleasure when they record expression of friendship.

But to make it yet more clear, that a Lover, who is capable of that doy which the fair Melifera attributes to the indifference of his affection, loves more eaterly then another that were insensible of the expressions of friendship he should receive; We are to consider love in its own flattine, and grant, that the most perfect love is that which is most passionate and most permanent, and that the Lover, who desiring much, is yet capable of loving eternally thoughthe obtaines in a manner nothing of what he desires; is much more accomplished then he, that through the imparience of his constitution, but he then any exclass of passion, sayes alwayes he will either have all or none, and who is over ready to break his chains, if he be not over burthered with swome, that storms these trivial things, which ballance the great afflictions of those that know how to love and enable them to prosecute their loves without being happy.

I could never have believed, sayes the Prince of Areford, that an intensible man could have discoursed of love so well. There is certainly abundance of wit in what he sayes, replyes Melistra, but it is easily perceived that he does not speak our of any experience, since he is perfused that a man may begulley of a great deal of love, and be staissed with a simple expectation after soo the sense of my words, for I do not say, that a Lover is satisfied, when he receives the sense of the same and most we will be sense.

minited reflections upon that meeting, speaking of a the same evening to my

Silier

onely expressions of friendship, but onely, that he cannot forhear, be he never so unhappy, seeling a certain ease, nay, a joy at the instant that he receiver that demonstration of friendship: and I hold that a man must be insensible, if he can receive any kindnesse from his Mistresse without pleasure. And I hold, on the contrary, replies Melisera, that a very lukewarm Lover, that entertains a kindnesse of that pature without affiction; fince that in my opinion, there is not any thing one should be more troubled at, when you receive that you defire not; and are ever denyed that which you do. It is very evident, Madam, replyes Themissay, that you care for no more then onely to raise love, without receiving any; nay, that you have not permitted any one of your Lovers to enter tain you with the sentiments you have put into their hearts, for if any had had that priviledge, you would have found, as I have already told you, that Love is sometimes content with so little, that it may be said he is content with any thing. Tis out of all question, added Meriander, that a Lover defires the fruition of his Mistresse, and yet it is an inexpressible joy to him, if he can get but her onely expressions of friendship, but onely, that he cannot forbear, be he never of his Mistresse, and yet it is an inexpressible joy to him, if he can ger but her picture, even though it were taken by sealth. Will any one say that this joy is an argument of the indifferency of his affection? Why therefore will you not allow an unfortunate lover to look on the friendship his Mistresse hart for him, as an imperfect draught of the love he defires from her? To be short, adde but one deree of hear to render friendship, and you will raise it up to a love: so that I hold the picture of a person that one loves, when it is not bestowed by her, ought not to cause so much joy as the friendship of a person that one adores: for you may have that picture without any part of her heart whom it reprefents, but for friendship, a lover looks on it as a greater favour then it is, if he be deeply in love. He is at least confident that he is esteemed, and that he is loved, which hath ever something of facisfaction in it. Not but I acknowledge, that the greatest friendship in the world cannot afford a pleasure and satisfaction equal to that which proceeds from the most inconsiderable expression of love, that can be imagined. But afte all, whoever loves well, cannot but be infinitely sensible of whatever comes from the person he adores, and which seems not to be the effects of harred and aversion. Nor indeed does the greatness of love ever discover it self better then when a man hath some happy intervals in the midft of his torments, and other unhappy ones even at that time when he lies in the fairest way to happiness. For it is the property of love so to order things, that lovers should never be without pleasure, nor ever without affli-

Of a person that is insensible, sayes the Prince of Meffena once more, you speake so well of this passion, that it is impossible you should have been so alwayes. Themifine hearing what his Rival faid, pretended he had not heard him, as being not able to affirm before the Princelle of Himera, that he was free from love; and unwilling on the other fide to acknowledge ir, for fear of difpleasing her, and prejudicing himself. For Demarata, the secret passion she had within prevailing upon her, the imagined that Themifus was certainly in love, and that the was haply the object of that passion, for he was not engaged to any Lady in the Court, and constantly visited none but the Princess of Himers and her felf; fo that inferring from the discourse that had passed, that Thomstons could not be in love with Lindamira, because the perceived he was sensible of those expressions of esteem he received from her, the was very glad of it, not but that the opinion of Meriander and Themistus was the more maintainable, but being not confonant to her defires, the thought fitter to follow the fentiments of Melifera, though the at first opposed them. She went away therefore from Lindamina's very well fatisfied : but with Themifins it was otherwise, for not bei able to forbear the discoveries of his joy when Lindawira honoured him with any marks of the friendship she had for him, he was afraid he had nor sufficiently perswaded her, and that she should imagine his love was too light. And this certainly was not without some reason, for the Princesse of Himera, made a hundred reflections upon that meeting, speaking of it the same evening to my Sifter.

concealed her sentiments from him with abundance of care, and gave him no other answer for a long timebur that she had not, not could not have any love for him. Therefore, on the other side, ever cold her that he was, and ever, would be the most amorous of men. But she, instead of telling him, as she had done before that she was forry he should be so and that she conceived him to endeavour the conquest of his sentiments, would now tell him, that he loved het not so well as he conceived, and that certainly he knew not what translatings passed in his own hearth. But she at the same time avoided him, was so melanchedy, and treated him so ill for some dayes, that I benefit was like to die of meet grief. At last he fell into such a deep melancholy, and grew so sick, that the ablest Physiciate was deathful of his recovery.

fisians were doubtful of his recovery of break and redw ob or bligger blothe Princel who had an extraordinary tenderness top ham, was excellent troubled to fee him in that condition; Demons as concerving that the letter pat-fion he had for her, had brought him to that extremity, ground under an affliction that had differented her feeter thoughts; had the not been a great Miffreds in the Art of diffirmulation; and Lindamira being then fully fatished that the was the cause of the danger Themistus was in, was so sensibly moved thereat, that the came of the danger 10 company was in, was to tentuty intover thereat, that the was forced to keep her, chamber, and to presend her felf indisposed to conceal her grief; for I had forgot to tell you, that the day immediately before that wherein Themissus fell so very ill, Lindamira had said some things to him, which he referred so deeply that she her felf was sorry for in a quarter of a liout afterthe had left her. So that looking on her felf as in a manner, the murtheress of the most vertuous man about the Court, and one so whom she had

To render a friendship, one whom the Prince and the Scate were to much ob-liged to; pay, one to whom the her felf was, whether the confidered him as he fervant, or as her friend, the accused her felf, though the knew not preside

or or of bologliba list

methines to him.

light of as her friend, the accused her felf, though the know not presidely what the charg dher felf withal.

In the mean time Pertaushur vitited Thems fins every day; the Prince of Martena did the like; nay, Domarma camero fee him, and was to stoubled as halfed condition the found him in, that the had almost been overcome by the violence of her affliction, after the had opposed her pation to long, undgiven some affarance of her love to Themseus, whom the thought reduced to that condition, meanly because he curft not acquaint her with his affection, at well out of the religion he hore her, and the faith he would observe to the Prince his Master. So that Damerus was almost tempted to tell him, that the was much more happy then he chought himself, but at last the was content opely to give him shoulands of expressions of esteem and friendship by the great the discovered, both in her eyes and words. The fick Lover feeing himself temoan dand visited by all, and not seeing the Prince's Lindamera, knew not what to think of her carriage towards him. She indeed sent to see how he did, but since Demarus had been to visit him, he chought the might have very well born her company. So that being any illing to die till he knew what Lindamers thought of his death, he did himself an extream violence to write three or four lines, which he crusted to my confelf an extream violence to write three or four lines, which he crufted to my conveyance. He made me teal the letter which I was to carry to Linksmirs, whom I found alone. She blinth dwhen I told her that Thomas had writen it to her, whereupon opening the letter haftily, yet with a certain fear, the found therein these words.

### Talleaving ber to, bet on allowers of Theniffer to the Princels Lindanira.

I Have not been able to obly your command, that I floudd not love you any longer, but I shall do it if you command me to die. Be pleased then, Madam, to lay your commands upon not, that I may bette some satisfaction when I die, and dang not this fatal fations to the most wretched, yet the most amorous of men.

Lindamira read it twice over, but not without tears in her eyes. Yet did the what lay in her power to hinder me from feeing them; and having recovered her felf a little, the ask dime whether it were true that Themifius was to ill as it was reported, and he prerended himself. Madam, faid I, Themifin is so ill and k, that if you will favour him with any answer, you must do it immediately. Ar these words Lindanira going into her Closet, lest me in her Chamber, and, a few minutes after, brought me her answer; defiring me with the tears in her eyes, if Themifini at my fernen were not in a condition to read it, to re-Hore her the letter, without ever making the least mention thereof to any one. I promit'd to do what the defir'd, and so returned to my fick friend, to whom I delivered Lindomir's letter, and whose spirits I very much rais'd, when I told him the had read his with the tears in her eyes. He therepon opened the Princeffe's, and fet himfelf to read it, though with much trouble, because of the extraordinary weakness he was in. But love multiplying his firength, he as last made a first to read these words,

### Lindanta to Themilus.

Lve. Therpiftus, live, and if shere needs no more so oblige you therepo, then to p mife you chan I will not furbid you so love me. I shall refolunce do fa, so some the way slige, where fall the mark distance deanoft to me.

Themissus was so over joyed at this Letter, that a kind of Lethangy which accompanied the seaver he was in, and that seemed an inevitable symptome of death to the Physicians, began to be dispersed, and as if his sicknesse had proceeded from enchantment, he recovered in an instant, insomuch that those who had him under cure, being some to see him that night, were in some hope of his amendment. So that sending this newsammediately to the Prince, Draw, who had visited Themissus that morning, and had said so many kind things to him, thought that her visit had cur'd him, and thereupon lov'd him much more passionately then ever she had done before. For Linaurira, she had reason to believe that she had restored Themissus to life; but she almost repented her of it, when she came to consider the consequences which what she had done might have. But after all, having a greater love for him then she thought, of have had, she kindly received another Letter that Themissus wit, the pext day when he was a little recover'd. It was but short, and to this effect.

## Themifus to the Princels Lindamira. Lon D' Hoy of

I Shall live, Madam, since it is your pleasure I should, but I befeech you, let it never out of your memory what you have promised me, unless you would have me
to lose the life which you have preserved, and which I value not but out of a consideration that you have bestowed it on me to adore you evernally.

What was most remakable, Madam, was, that when Themistur was fully recovered, Lindamira would not be perswaded to see him. Upon that account was it that she went into the Country for fifteen dayes, nor could she be brought to speak to him till the very minute of her departure. But not able to avoid him at her return, Themistur saw her at her own Palace, and that alone. I shall not give you a punctual account of the entertainment happened between them, for I have so many things of greater consequence to acquaint you withall, that I shall pass by that. But at last, Themistur spoke so passionately to Lindamira, that that fair Princess, whose heart is naturally very tender, and who had been entaged in love through friendship, construed the permission she hadgiven him, and so did as good as encourage him to believe, that the tenderness she had for him, amounted to something beyond ordinary friendship: but she withall, laid her absolute commands upon him, never to require any other demonstrations of it then simple assurances, and not by any meanes pretend to gught but the glory to know that she preferred him before all men in the world. Themistur, who was much more happy then he expected to be, promised to do all she defired, and was so well satisfied with the change of his fortune, that he soon recovered his perfect health.

Dema are in the mean time, was more and more persyaded that she had prov'd the Doctress, and restor'd him to it; for he growing a little better the very day she came to vint him, told her, at the first value he made her, by way of complement, that he came to make his acknowledgements for that the honours she had done him, had saved his life. So that taking this possitively as he faid it, she was afraid she had told him too much, for she had as yet some remainders of modelty in her, and her love was not grown too strong for her reason. However she behaved her selfe with somuch discretion, that Themsses did not so much as imagine what she had within her, so that the satisfaction it was to him to be in good terms with Lindamira, was not clouded with any thing but the love of the Prince of Messes, as also by the small sikelihood there was he could ever be absolutely happy. For this Princesse scattered nor so much as a word, whence he might gather the least hope that she would ever be perswaded to marry him; so that knowing her virtue, and the disposition of her soul, his happiness was still in some hazard.

-075

the post that Them fine came into the si

But this hindred him not from believing himself the most fortunate lover in the world, because he valued the least favour he received from Lindania, beyond all the kindnesses that others could receive. Twas then he understood the difference there is between the greatest expressions of friendship, and the most inconsiderable assurances of love; for though he had sometime been satisfied, when Lindanira had put a thousand obligations upon him, which considered frim that she had a friendship for him, it agnified nothing in comparison of what he felt when he but met with Lindanira's eyes, and saw in them certain languishing glances, that assurad him she approved his stames, and desired the continuance of them. The Prince of Massima was still in love, and his addresses were equally troublesome to the Prince of Syracuse press the execution of the treaty of Peace, that the young Prince, who lay there as a hostage might be

obliged to return home.

On the contrary, the old Prince of Meffena, while his Son was at Syracufe, endeavour'd nothing to much as to bodove delayes; for having concluded the peace meerly out of necessity, he spent that rime meetly to find out occasifions to renew the Warre. And indeed, thinking he had found them, he fent a fecret Messenger to the Prince his Son, to advise him to leave Syracuse, writin to him (though there were no fuch thing) that he knew he was to be secured there. This young Prince, who knew that the policy of the Prince his Father proceeded rather from a Fox-like craft then any true prudence, credited not what was faid to him; befides that, bearing a noble mind, he would rather expose himselfe to be secured by injustice, then to be suspected by a breach of his parole, to endeavour an escape. Belides that, being infinitely in love with Lindamira, he thought nothing more horrid than to get away from her, by doing a bale action which might occasion a War between him and the Prince her Brother. He therefore never disputed the businesse, and taking advantage of this occa-sion to discover his passion, he came to Lindamura, he shewed her the Letter from the Prince his Father, he affured her he would not obey it, and that he had ratherbe a flave at Syracuse, then free at Messens. Being a Gentleman of very handsome parts, he said this in an extreamly obliging way, so that Lindamire not interpreting what he had faid, to have any relation to his love, as a thing that had any reall being, answered him onely as to the generosity that appeared in his proceedings; afturing him that the Prince her Brother had no design to fecure him; and that the thould not fail to give him an account of his genesous carriage towards him. Upon which Persanthus being come into the room, attended by Themistus, Lindamira, not heatkning to the entreaty of the Prince of Messena, which was that the should not say anything of what he had acquainted her with, briefly told the Prince her Brother, what that Prince had discovered to her, adding that he had made choise of her to give him notice of it. Themsstars was at first troubled a little to see Lindamira acquainting Periambus so hashily, with fo generous an action of his Rivall; but coming to confider that it might prove an occasion of renewing the War, he found it was more to his advantage then he thought, and was more prejudiciall robis Rivall then haply heim-So that his thoughts being absolutely becalm'd, he commended the Prince of Messena's action, to whom he spoke with abundance of generofity. Whereupon Persambus, to convince him that he had not the least intention to fecure him, affur'd him he would take no advantage of this discovery; for, faid beto him, there's nothing so clear, as that the Prince your Pather endeavours to renew the Warre. And yet I now declare, that if he break the Treaty, I will fet you ar liberty to go and maintain his unjustice. To these words the Prince of Messens made answer, that if the Prince his Father were so unworthly as to break the Articles, he would remaine at Syracuss as a Prisoner of

Upon that Themistus came into the discourse, which was concluded with

pro-

protestations of friendship between Prince and the Prince of Maffare, who made ariswer to the Prince his Pather, that he was missinform'd, if he thoughe the Prince of Spraces had any design to fecure him. That confequently, fince there was no such thing, he increased him not so take it ill that he stayed at Spraces will the Articles of Peace were fully put in execution. So that this old Polisician seeing he could not get away his Son, carry'd himself more circumstrated and seeing he could not get away his Son, carry'd himself more circumstants. specify, and seeking our provences apparent enough to delay the execution he had promis d, he ordered the war to be begun by the Prince of Herselss, with whom he helds secret intelligence that had not been discovered at the Court of Spraesse. So that it was no small surprisal, to bear that the Prince of Herselss

had made an irruption into the frontiers of this Stare.

Themifter, making all things contribute to his love and ambieion, preferrly look'd on it as his work to put a glorious period to this War alfo ; and thor it were a great affliction to him to be far from Lindanira, and to leave his Rival neer her, yet as things flood, it was not to be disputed whether it should be fo or no; that he must of necessity command the Army in person, and that Fame would speak much more advantageously of him to Lindows, then the Prince of Meffens could for himself. He therefore iffu'd our all necessary orders by the Authority of Periambus, and having gotten together some of those Troops that had served in the War of Messena, he prepared for his departure. His Army was not very considerable, because he thought it no prudence to weaken the Frontiers towards Messenas, So that Demons, and Lindamira had each of them their particular fears that Themistus would not haply be so victorious in this second War as he had been in the first. Nay, the Prince himself was in some doubt that the fuccess of this enterprize would not prove fortunate, and there was only Themistus himself who was as confident of Victory now, as he had been before.

Accordingly when he came to take his leave of Lindamira, and that he per ceiv'd the was in some fear this expedition might prove unformance to him; No, no, Madam, faid he to her, fear not for the militar, for fince he was able to overcome the enemies of his Prince, when he was in a manner indifferent to you, he cannot now be overcome himself, that he is in foline hope of your addresses to heaven for him. But, Madam, while I shall be employ d to defeat the enemies of the State, be not you furpriz'd by the love of my Rival, for it T and once forc'd out of your heart, I am conquerable every where. Were it the plea-fure of the Gods, replyed Lindamira, that my fears were as groundless as yours, and that I were as confident to fee you return a Conqueror, as you ought that no man shall displace you out of my heart. Themistar hearing these gingwords from the mouth of his Princess, return'd her whatever the tender-eft love can do that is most respectfully and most passionate, so that this adien was infinitely full of passion. And indeed it happened in a place fit to speak obliging things in. For Demarata and Lindamira, being gone to the Render-yous of the Troops with Perianthus, lodg dehat night at a fair House of Mai-ander's, within eight miles of Syracufe. So that it was in one of the Walks of that pleasant Wilderness; that Themistus took his last leave of that excellent Princels summer drive your

For Demarata, in regard the had agreat influence over Periauther, Themiftus, to lay yet greater obligations on her, entertain d her with abundance of affection and respect as he rook leave of her a forthat the Princess, confirmed in the opinion the was of, what he lowed her though he durif our discover it, tell the passion the had for him doubled, our of the confideration of the hazards he whom the lowed was to be exposed to a but it last Thought we have defined and went to find out his enemies. After his departure, the Princess of Missers, delirous to avoid the Princess of Messers energy and to conceal part of the affection the was in, by teating of Thoughts's absence, went very often into the Country: but in regard the could not go to any of her own houses, because

they lay on that quarrer where the fear of the War was, The was forc'd to bortomione of Meriander's, which he, being a generous, obliging, and gallant foul, furnished her with, land that with such fatisfaction, that he caus'd an Arbour that lay in one corner of his Garden, then not wholly painted, to be finish'd for the greater diversion of her folirary entertainments. And indeed Lindomira, was much more pleas'd with that place then any other, repairing this ther often without any other company then that of her Women and my Si-

flery whom the made the Privy-Councellor to all her fecrets,

Buc to shorten this relation as much as may be, it was no sooner heard than Themises was upon the Frontiers, but nevys was brought that he had routed the enemy, and forc'd them to flie into their Country. This first advantage gained by this fortunare lover, filled all hearts with hope, and that of Lindamira's with joy, who received withall a letter from Themifins. But, Madam, I had forgot to tell you that they agreed before hand to write under feigned name, that Themistus was to go under that of Daphnis, and Lindamira under that of Iris, that if the letters should miscarry, it might not be discovered whom they were directed to. It was also resolved between them, that there should be nothing in those letters whence might be inferred the inequality of their Conditions: So that Them ftns being at liberty to write as paffionately as he pleased himself, writ to his Princess in these terms,

## do drange Daphnis to Iris.

Give me leave, most fair and accomplished Iris, to give you thanks for the advan-Grage I have gained, for I am not obliged for it as much to Fortune, as to the defire I have had to please you. Be you therefore pleased to accept the honour of my Victory, and assure your self I shall do all that lies in my power to conquer with the oreater expedition, that I may come and ask you, whether you have defended your heart against my Rivals, as well as I have done the Prontiers of this State, against the enemies of my Prince. Farewel, imcomparable Iris, bestow now and then a thought on the unfortunate Daphnis, if I may so call a man for whom you have sent those addresses and vows to be even, that have gained him an advantage he durst never hope from bis own courage. To stol adrad a charity of and of one ?

Lindamira, having received this letter by a faithful flave, who delivered it to my Sister, and who knew notic was directed to the Princess, answered by the fame way, as you shall hear. Third manifold diffice you owing my if me

#### intervents from the month of his Prince to to the the that is montre, sindpois to Daponic. To that the adieu on A mounty to the planning of

end her whatever the tender-

red in a place fir to speak

Y Ou do not certainly owe your Victory to any thing but your own courage; but my dear Daphnis, you are in my debt something you ought to be infinitely more senfible of, since you owe methousands of fears, thousands of afflictions, thousands of disturbances, that your absence, and the hazard you are in, put me into. Hasten therefore your conquest, but I would not have you to purchase Victory with toomuch danger to your life, which is dearer to me then my own.

You may judge what pleasant entertainment a correspondence so full of affection, afforded the persons between whom it was, and what great satisfaction Demarata conceived at the victory gained by Themistur, one the so passionarely loved, and who she thought had a secret affection for her, For Periambus, his Joy was extraordinary, to fee that the defignes of his enemies proved so abortive may the Prince of Meffens was glad of Themistus's good facters, our of hope that the Prince of Henceles being worsted, his Parier would at last be induced to

descent of the treaty, and not renew the Warm. On the street of the treaty of the was never better planet one, or hid onely Merica with het, which whom the

And as this Princess is indeed a great wit, so does the foundations write Vertex fuch as Themistics (who for a person of his quality is excellent good as a young not bloth to own. So that it being impossible to be in Toxe, and to be take to write Vertex and nor to do it. I industry and allower made a formation of his possible to be in Toxe, and to be take to write Vertex and nor to do it. I industry and allower made a formation of his results young to do formerly of that nature, when they were a recommendation of the certain Vertex, which he harth fet up in an Arbour, whereast I had have former thing to well you. In the mean time I will give you a great demonstration of my Silvers Fidelity. You are then to know, that when the Princess wint hay Vertex, wherein there was any reflection on the love of Themistory, the caused Marries to write them over, as being out of prudence, unwilling they frould be feen under her own hand. Being therefore gone one day a walking rogether, in a walk where the had sometime seen Themistory; the in a quarter of an hour made three couplets of a Song, to an air which my Silver sing excellently well so that the repeated them to her, purposely to oblige her to mig them. But fince it is hard for one to sing well, that is not very perfect in the words, Mariela writ down the three Couplers the Princess had made. Which though they are not highly warry, are yet worthy the recitall, became there is something in them that is very passionate. They are these. that is very passionate. They are thele.

## ber fire alwenter no quelle D & O . very much but fuch w i in exection the hadter Londanian that the with not singual for her falce. So that

this endeased her to moch the mereraphe Frince staylor lift presenting foli-The west that would my bent devour, and and and and the second of the se

The would rack to vall, without aid then within and wherein the went and factor in the planting Albour which May May has and there in the planting Albour which May May has an inchessed a green which May May has an inchessed and a limit chails the same of the perfect any food invade, the same of the chair of the chair

Sid not forger to do in. When the haddone, the gave mythites on country of all

the had inter-clone of the manner of it had beautiture a futer along one sub I emale. Foftim feary the and blame, the had not be the form of mands was enger of Bedre ( Enjoy ref love can be more) we to each an angular field the form of the following and the field of the fi

This focus are property of following consequents as the property of the following with the conference couplest, the them to the Principle of the couplest, who cannot not the principle of the couplest of the couple of the coupl Letion, and precending out of rolicy to comeans advite with the Printe about in the mean time had her thoughts filled with all the fatisfaction, that a perfor, who feares not to distobee her most fester fentuments to a time friend, can have. My filter by this meanes, got the Song so perfect, that the next day being returned to Syraco's shelling is, not thinking of any thing, before the Prince of Massing, who asked her from whom the had it, Mericia remembring her selfer blushed, and made no direct answer, so that the Prince was still at her to know, and knowing, she was able to do any thing, of that nature, told her shat he was very lappy for whom she had made that song Mericia per caving that the Prince of Massin's suspendent of the prince of Massin's suspendent was far from the truth, instead him so believe, what he pleased, and craftily construed him in the jealousie he was in, choosing rather to be inspected of a thing that was not, then to give any occasion to suspect the Princessos Himsen's of a thing that was not, then to give any occasion to suspect the Princessos Himsen's of a thing that was not, then to give any occasion to suspect the Princessos Himsen's of a thing that was not a fire they came up out of the Country together, and that there were sew women at Syracos's that could write such a Song, it mightat last have been thought to come from the Princess of Himsen's, if my Sister had not discreetly started the occasion of suspecting that she had made those Verses. Not, that Lindamira does any way pretended to a Wit, but it is nevertheless known that she can do what she had a mind to; and so it is nevertheless known that she can do what she had, written it he had made that Song, if my Sister, who could not assume the had it from her, had not suspected to believe that she, for diversion sake, had written in her selfe, But what made the Princess Himsen's he more obliged to ster, was, that the whole. Count concluded these Couplers were made for, one in the Army that was very deeply indove with Mericia. He wanted not trends to lend them him, informuch that he was so farre perswad

affection the had for Lindamira, that the willingly fuffered for her take. So that this endeared her so much the more to the Princess, who still preferring solitude before the Court, during the ablence of Themishus, returned to Merian-der's house, taking my sister along with her. While the was there, news came that Themistus had given the enemy another overthow, and that the Prince of Heracles had defired a cellation of twenty dayes, to that Lindamira, looking on this cellation as a thing that would retard Themifus streturn, if it produced not a Peace, was to melancholy and call down at it, that the could not endure any to be near her but Mericia. Nay there were some intervalls, wherein the would rather walk without her then with her, and wherein the went and fare in the pleasant Arbour which Meriander had caused to be made up a little before. One while the fpent the time in thinking another in reading Themistus's Letters, and sometimes desirous to stay some other thoughts, she took her Table-book and writ fomething in it. Sometimes taking her black-lead which she alwaies carried about her, she would design fomething, or write fome gallant yet paffio bare expression upon the squares of white and red marble that were in diverse parts of the Closer, but dash'd out all immediately if she did not forget to do ir. When the haddone, the gave my fifter an account of all she had either done or thought, as if the had been return'd after a long journey, though commonly the had not been an hour alone of Madam, I dare affure you, that there never was any affection to passionace, and withall so innocent, as what Lindamira had for Themistury who yet loves beyond what he is lov'd, if it be allowable to make comparisons beerwan two things that are extream. c facto p

This fortunate favourire in the mean time making his advantage of the celfation, and pretending out of policy to come and advise with the Prince about the Articles of the Peace if any were made, left the Army to be commanded by his Lieutenant generall, and came for Syracuje. But understanding that Lindamira was at Meriander's house, he would needs surprise her with a visit. He left four men that came along with him, being all the retinue he had, at a surfice village, and attended onely by a flave, he alighted at a house where Meriander's Gairdner lived, that is a Cotrage which lies wishout the Park, within which the house is. This fellow being simple and necessitous, it was the easier for Themissus to oblige him, by presents, to do what he pleased. But he desired no more of him, then that taking no notice of his being there, he would let him into the Garden where the Princess of Himses was wont to walk. The Sun was about an hour high, so that he might easily hide himself where he pleased in the Garden, so as to discover himself of a sudden to Lindawira, who was not yet stirring: For besides that, it was as yet early day for a Lady to get up, the Princess of Himses had walked so late by the Moon-light the night before; that she would take a walk before Dinner, and therefore sayes the poor fellow, out of his natural simplicity, if you would see the Garden, do it before she comes, for she is no sooner dressed, but the comes and sits in an Arbour where my Master hath caused abundance of things to be written on Marble, where my Matter hath caused abundance of things to be written on Marble, which are past my understanding. Themistas was extreamly taken with the simplicity of this Gardner, who knew him not, though he had been diverse times before in the Garden, and the reason was that he had only minded the Prince and the Princesses with whom Themistas came, so that he bid him leave him to himself, and go to his work.

The Gardiner accordingly, who was very bufferbout a hedgelof Myrtles whereof there were abundancen i the Garden, as also a many Orange-trees, left him, and went about his work. Themiffus was no fooner come to the midft of the Garden, and faw the windows of the Chamber where his Princess lay yer. afleep, but he felt a strangeagitation in his heart. He was transported with joy, and, not able to master his own thoughts, he made a thousand contradictory wishes: for he would fain see her asleep, he would fain speak to her, and he would fee in her eyes the demonstrations of love. But the Gardner having told him, that when the Princess of Himera had taken her walk the commonly went, and rested her self in a magnificent Arbour, which I told you Meriander had caused to be finished since his departure thence, which is no que-fion very noble and excellently well fancied, so as to deserve to be the trea-

fury of Lindamira's thoughts.

For you are to know, that at the end of a spacious pav'd walk, very pleasant to look on, lies this great quadrangular Arbour, whereof the Architecture is very exact. The Roof of it is upheld by fixteen Columnes of white Marble, whereof the Bases and Chapters are of red Marble. There are four large bow-windows, bread-high, with Curtaines within, which may be drawn of any lide to avoid either the Sun or the Wind? The door of it is made. Grate-wife, and the Erives on the out-side have. and the Frizes on the out-fide have a certain imagery upon them, where may be seen diverse little Loves, that make chaines of Roses, and entangle one another in them as pleasantly as may be. For the inside, the Prize, which is of Marble as without, hath diverse inscripcions, that is, so many amorous maxims put

there by Merianders order.

But though he be excellent good at a Copy of Verses, yet is it much suspected that the Princess of Himera had made those that are in this Arbour, w harh all about it very convenient and handsome feats. For the upper part of the Roof, there is very ingeniously represented a Heaven, whence a man Loves feem to shoot Arrows, to cast flowers, or shew their Torches. But Phad forgot to tell you, that on the top of the covering without, there is a figure of Cupid, the noblest in the world, who having loosed his filler, which seemed to be toffed by the wind, looks or feems to look towards the spacious paved Walk, as if he would not have any one to enter into that place till he had wounded him. And to that end having his bow in the left hand, and an arrow in the right, his intention may be perceived by his actions, and in his eyes, where it is so admirably represented, that it is impossible any thing can be better. Themsfirst approaching this Arbour, perceives a large Ovall seversed in the middle of the Frize, under the Cornish, and just above the door, wherein these two Verses were engraven'd in golden letters.

tel bluow who love sommending Scopen does not feare; di mid

Themistan surprised at this inscription, read it with much satisfaction, and saying to himselfe, that he had a priviledge to come into that Arbour, since that there needed onely love to give one entrance, opened the door, and went in hastily. He was no sooner in, but he finds over against him engraved upon the Frize, in an Ovall emboss d Work, these two other Verses.

"Tis vain for to refift love"s mighty fway, VV ho does not love, a time will come be may.

Then Themiftus turning to the right hand, finds these two other Verses.

When Lovers pleasures undisturb'd shall be, The spring shall neither Flowers nor Zephyrs see.

Then turning to the left, he found these two.

A Lover, and Content, must ne're be friends, But who loves not unbappinesse attends.

Then at last turning to the door, he finds over it the two Verses I am going to repeat to you.

While there is hope, be fure you do not yeeld, For foon or late a Lover wins the field.

Themistus having given over reading these inscriptions, was extreamly pleased with them, and had a secret satisfaction to find that his Princess came so much to a place, where the very Marbles, if I may so express it, entertained her with love, and where he thought she could not be without thinking on him. Nay he thought she must needs be the Author of the Verses he was so much taken with, and began to bethink him what he should say to her when she came into the Arbour. In the mean time, being extreamly well-pleased with those Love-Maxims, he learns these eight Verses immediately by heart, and going to repeat them over, to see if he had them persect, he looked another way downwards, but as he looked, he casually espied something written with black-lead on a white Marble Table, which I had forgot to tell you, was in the midst of the Arbour. So that being desirous to see what it was, he came nearer, and knew it to be the writing of his Princess. Reading it over hastily, he tound the eight Verses I shall repeat to you, which the Princesse of Himera had made; and, having written them there, had forgot to dash them out.

The state of the s

Here we shall be seen to the salare to the salare to the salar to the

You may eafily imagine, Madam, what joy it was to Thesiffur to find verse fo amorous, written by the hand of his Princesse, and which he could not doub but were made for him. Nay indeed, he was so transported with joy, that the disturbance it raised in his thoughts, hindred him, for some time, from reading them the second time. 'Tis true, he found it no hard matter to remember the for they made so strong an impression in him, that he sound he had them by heart when he went to read them again. He could have wished it possible to take those precious characters out of the Table on which they were drawn; yet durft he not fo much as kifs them in the transport of his passion, for fear of blotting them, and he knew not in a manner what he did, fuch a pleafant agitation

were his thoughts in.

demonds

But knowing the Princess to be a confiderate and discreet person, he easily imagined that it must be her forgetfulness that those verses, he was so much pleased with, were not dashed out, and he thought himself so much obliged to her for that act of oblivion, which he attributed to the greatnesse of her affi on, that he would have thought himself happy to die a thousand times for her fake. Whereupon, the same sentiment of love which made him afraid to bloc our those verses, put him also into a fear they should be seen by any other then himself. But at last considering that the Princesse had but few people about her, and there coming into his thoughts a fancy that pleased him, he recollected him-self for a quarter of an hour, and taking the lead which Lordonia had left upon the Table, whereon the had written the eight vertes I have repeated to you, he writ under them these I am now to repeat.

Vain Lawrels wrach no more my labouring mind,
May I my onely fame in Iris find. Might I, without all mife, from dangers free, With am rous Myrtles crown d, so pass away, abulibant quivell walk As if one minute were, the longest day; and danne made adquada To hear th'incomparable Iris sigh, It is success a monarmin and in the To crawn desire with true felicity, all the success as a monarmin body. To live with Iris in perpennal joy,
And what ere else the world affords defie,

Themistus having written these verses, which certainly speak abundance of pasfrom, went out of the Arbour, and hid himself behind a hedge of Myrtles that lay on the right hand of that place, to fee when the Princesse came; resolved, if any other came thither, to discover himself, that none might see the verses he

had written, and to dash themout if it were requisite. It was nor long ere Lindamira came, for having called to mind, as she awake, that she had written certain verses upon the Table in the Arbour, and had not dashed them out, she was so extreamly croubled at it, that she nife up in has preceding that she would take the Air before the Sun were too hot. She dress her self therefore after a negligent manner, that she might the sooner have done and went to the Arbour followed by my Sister whither she was no sooner could

but the went to wipe out what the had written, She did it in fuch haft, that the had almost done the like, unknown to her, to the Verses Themistus had made; but perceiving of a fudden, fomerhing written under those the had already half blotted, she blushed, and was strangely croubled to find that some body must needs have come into the Arbour, and consequently that her verses had been feen. But presently after, knowing the writing to be Themistus's, her trouble was turned into joy. Yet could the not avoid a certain light confusion, that he should see the verses she had made for him. And yet, all considered, she was so glad that none but Themestus had seen those eight verses; she was so well pleased with what she had made, and she conceived so much pleasure in the of seeing him suddenly, that not able to concess a from Mericia, she causer to read what the had read her self before, commending particularly, as what the could not forbear, the passion expressed in the two last verses. Whereupon speaking to her, you may easily perceive, said the, that he who hath written what you have read, must needs be in the Garden. He is indeed, Madam, Canswered Themishus, coming into the Arbour, and saluting her very fubmissive ly) and is some hither to affure you with all truth and fincestry, that what he hach raken the boldnesse to write under those admirable verses you have made expresses the pure fendiments of his heart. But Madam, may I believe that what you have written is equally real; I befeech you, added he, tell me not any thing that may disanul what I have read. You know, replyed the smiling, that formetimes the cadence of a verse makes one say somewhat more then he would; but, in fine, you may be fafely confident, that some are very glad to fee you, that you have been very much wished here, that we concern our selves in your fame, and in your life, and that we defire you happineffe. I am happy, divine Princesse, replyed Themistur, if I have your affection, and I shall defie for time to contribute anything to my selicity, since it is impossible I should be happy if you will not have me to be such. For, Madam, if I seek after fame, I do it only to deferve you; if I feem ambitious, it is not fo much to raise my self to the rank my Pathers have lived in, as to come neerer that you are in for without that, Tiwear to you by all that is most facred, that I should be content, if I could but while I live,

> Hear the imcomparable Iris figh, And crown defire with true felicity,
>
> To live with Iris in perpetual joy, And what ere elfe the world affords, de fie.

Themistus repeated these verses with an accent so full of passion, that Lindamira thought them much better in his mouth then they were when she had read them. Whereupon desirous to fall upon some other discourse, the spoke of his good successes in the War. But whatever she said he some way or other brought it about to Love : he asked her whether the Prince of Meffena had done him any injury in his absence, looking on Mericia, as if he were to read in her eyes

whether the Prince spoke truth or po.

From that they came to other discourse, and so to other, till at last he began to abuse my Silterabour the Song the had fent to the Army, as conceiving it to be hers, which engaged him in two quarrels instead of one. For the Princelle took it not well he sould not have discovered that she had made it; and Mericia took it very ill he should believe that she had made it for the person to whom he thought it directed. Hoever, this little conrelation was concluded with a very affectionare accommodation between Lindamira and Themifing, but, after all, though he were loved, yet was he not without fome diffurbance, out of a certain diffidence that he hould never be absolutely happy; and so his own happinelle contributed lomewhat to his fufferings.

The mean time, the Princeffe, being a very different person, would not have Themistus's Themiffus's visit to have been thought gotten by flealth; he therfore walked with her all day in the profence of those who were about that Princesse, and in the evening took his seare to go to those that came with him (for he brought thicher but one slave with him) and so to reach syracuse, which he did before the Prince was abod. He saw also Demarata, for Perianthu was in her Chamber when he came to the Palace, where he was received by both with the greatest expressions of joy imaginable. Now Themisus carrying in his sace all the satisfaction than a perion equally favoured by Man and Venus, could have, never appeared so lovely to Demarata before. Besides, he spoke so well, they the server as the server. a perion equally favoured by Mars and Venus, could have, never appeared to lovely to Demarata before. Befides, he spoke so well, that the secret passion the had within her, encreased after so drange a manner, that, three dayes after, the could not forbeat disburthening her thoughts to her whom the made privy to all her secret sentiments. What made them the more lively was, that the doubted not but Themifus loved her, though he durft not discover it. She had fome time thought it a great farisfaction to know that he had loved her, but according to the prefent posture of her foul that was not enough. So that making her complaint to Amerimba, that Lady told her that she could not apprehend what her design should be. For in sine, Madam, said she to her, you have rold me herecofore that you would not have Thomistas know that you loved him.

Tis very true, replyes Demarata, but at that time, I thought he had not loved me ; but now that I imagine he does, I am in fuch a fear he should cease loving me, that I should not haply be very much troubled he should be thus far confident that it we e not haply impossible he should not be hated; and if I may prefume to acquaint you with the strange fantatickness of my thoughts, I almost with he had discovered somewhat of his passion to me, though I am resolved, if he mention it to me, to forbid him ever to speak of it again. I know this is a proceeding which speaks not much reason, but whoever is in love, a not troubled with much of the other. Belides, were I guilty of nothing but love, I should be less miserable, but there is in me a remainder of glory, which makes me absolutely unhappy, and that is neither strong enough to overcome my passion, nor so weak as wholly to yeeld to it. So that I must, in spight of my teeth, bethink me of some fantastick consolation amidst the torments I endure, and to that end I shall haply my felf, give Themiftus some occasion co discover the love he harh for me, though I am resolved, as I told you, to lay my commands on him never to speak of it more. For, in fine, what love soever my commands on him neverto ipeak of it more. For, in line, what love loever may possess my heart, I had rather die then be infamous. And though the averfion I have for Periambus be very strong, yet will I not be chargeable with any
thing further; but since it is the pleasure of my fate, that my heart be not for
thing further; it does not concern him much, whether I keep it to my self or beflow it on Themissus, provided my soul be free from those horrid sentiments
that are not the infallible demonstrations of a real love.

Demarara had a many other things to entertain Americaha with till word was brought that Themson was at the door defirous to know whether he might wait on her. She looked upon Amerintha, without faying ought to her, during which on her, she looked upon time the strong hard her heart, the formed untime thousands of several sentiments passing through her heart, the formed unterfolved and unquiet, then at last determining of a sudden, she commanded he might have admirtance. Themisms, not suspecting any thing of what Demarkand confequency one for whom he was glad to have all the complaitance in the world; out of confiderations of love and ambition. Lindawya had the the world, out of confiderations of love and ambition. Linearly had that very day advised him to use all the endeavours he could to preferve himself in the goodthoughts of Demaras, for the was returned that morning from Meridader's House. So that he went into this Printelle's Closer, as a period whole design whose humbar her, the was no sooner in, but Ambitible withdrew to the other lide of the Closer, which was a very large one, to give Demarata and Thereis in a library as a return of the could be suffered to the Closer, which was a very large one, to give Demarata and Thereis in the library of a return of the could be suffered to the closer, which was a very large one, to give Demarata and Thereis in the library of a return of the could be suffered to the closer. the liberry of private discourses with logarde nog libror no inquality and real Memifur avoided the opportunity she had given him, entertain

**XUM** 

At first the War, the reputation he had gained, and the cessation, were the subject of their discourse. Themssen all the while never perceiving the Princefs to be in any diffurbance, fo excellent is the in the lart of diffimulation. Nay she did her work so handsomly, that without discovering any thing of affectation, or design in what she said, she insensibly brought him into a discourse wherein he was extreamly put to it. For after a many indifferent things, the asked him whether he had visited many Ladies. Themisus, not knowing to what end she put that question to him, made answer, that he had seen onely the Princess Lindamira, the sair Melisera, and two others that he nam'd. Then changing the discourse, the asked him whether he still minded the advice she had sometime given him. I have so great a respect for you, said he, that I can never forget any thing you fay to me; and that you may know what memory I have for your Counfells, I am onely to tell you that your absolute commands were, that I should not entertain any love, if ever I pretended to be favourite to the Prince. And yet I know one, replied the, who thinks you are very much in love with a woman of high qualitie, may conceives you somewhat in her fayour. Themistus hearing Demarata speak so home, was a little surprised at it, for a Lover that loves truly ever thinks he is discovered, or at the least feares he should be. But at last, having done himselfe a little violence, Methinks Madam, faid he to her, I fee fo few Ladies out of your Palace and presence, that I cannot imagine who should bring you such a piece of news. Demarata perceiving Themiftus moved at what the faid, was confirmed in the imagination the had that he was in love with her. So that to bring about her defign the fooner, believe me Themiffus, faid she, a man should make it no miracle that people know what is, and speak what is not, for all may be discovered, and all may be feigh'd. But in a word, I have heard for certain, that you love a woman of the highest qualitie, one, all the world thinks handsome enough; one that hath raised love in others, that hath a great wit, loves you, and that you would not have it known that you are in love. And to shew you, continued she blushing, that I am not mifinform'd, you have feen her this day.

Themistus surprised at what Demarata said, was almost out of all doubt that his love to Lindamira was discovered, for all she had said might very well be meant of that Princfle; she was of high quality, handsome, had a fervant of the Prince of Meffena, had a great wit, he loved her, she affected him, he was unwilling it should be known he had any affection for her, and he had feen her that very day, and of the Ladies had seen none but her and Demarata, whom he could not imagine concern'd in this discourse, though it were the secret drift of her that spoke it; so that he was at such a loss that he knew not what to do. Demarata on the other fide, feeing the uncertain posture he was in, had a secret joy to imagine that she was not mistaken. In the mean time Themistus, running over a hundred things in an instant, told her that he could not devise who might have brought her this news, nor who they could imagine he should be in love with --- -- And if it should happen to be my selfe, said the somewhat hastily, looking on him very earnestly, though with some disturbance ---- Then I should say, Madam, (replied he, not suspecting as yet any thing of the truth) that those people were a little at a distance with their wits, for though you are one of the nobleft Princesses in the world, and the fittest to raise love, yet is there not any thing to far from probability as this story; for knowing what you are, and what I am my selfe, if the respect I owe you had not hindred me from prefuming upon your affection, I should have left Sicily at the very instant, and the meere fear of doing you any injury by loving you, and of berraying my Ma-lter by precending to be his Rivall, would have perswaded me to preferre exile and death before all things else. But further, Madam, added this Lover, who would now be curious our of defign, I would fain know who could be guilty of the prefumption to tell you a thing of this nature. Demarata perceiving that Themistus avoided the opportunity she had given him, entertained on the sudden other imaginations, and, considering the countenance wherewith Therifur answered her, was satisfied he had no affection for her. So that inclining to indignation, she immediately applied her selfe to the art of dissimulation which she was so well vers'd in; and putting on another countenance, how, said she to him, with a strange considence, can you make a serious answer to what I have said, you do not perceive that I had not spoken as I have, but to discover the progress of ambition in your heart, which, it seems, is such that you imagine it possible that people should report that you love me and I you. An Therifur, added she, of an understanding man as you are, you have not answered me well, may I could not conceive you should have made me that answer. But, for your punishment, know, that no body hathsaid any thing to me, that I do not think any one loves you, or that you love any thing but greatnesse and glory.

This put Themistus into another disorder, but all considered, he was not a little glad to see that Demarata knew nothing of the affection he had for Lindamara; he therefore made Demarata the best answer he could, telling her, that nover prefuming to make the least doubt of what she said, she was the occasion of his considence, or to say better, his simplicity, he craved her pardon, and so got off as well as he could out of so troublesome a businesse; but though Demarata were sufficiently mistress of her selfe, when she was resolved to disguise her thoughts, yet could she not in the sequel of the discourse, avoid diverse things whence Themistus might take occasion to suspect something. He was more satisfied.

This put Themistan into another disorder, but all considered, he was not a little glad to see that Demarata knew nothing of the affection he had for Lindamas; he therefore made Demarata he best answer he could, relling her, that never prefuming to make the least doubt of what she said, she was the occasion of his considence, or to say better, his simplicity, he craved her pardon, and so got off as well as he could out of so troublesome a businesse: but though Demarata were sufficiently mistress of her selfe, when she was resolved to disguise her thoughts, yet could she not in the sequell of the discourse, avoid diverse things whence Themistan might take occasion to suspect something. He was more satisfied as to that point an hour after, for diverse Ladies being come to the Princess, among whom came also the Prince of Messan (who detained Themistan there, though he were defirous to be gone) they fell into a discourse of generality, honesty and love; and it was put to the question, whether a person that were render of his honour, might, without ceasing to be such, receive any expressions of affection from the wise of a man whom he loved, and by whom he was loved. At first, it was generally thought there could not be any thing so unworthy, or so opposite to honesty. But after a while, Demaras took occasion to make it a question whether it ought to be so generally affirmed; for in sine, said she, I know nor, when a woman begins to love a man, and gives him occasion to imagine as much, when her that man be not more obliged to that Lady for her love, then to his friend so his friendship, and consequently whether that circumstance would not take off much of his crime, and make him less blameable, then if he began to love sirst, and should make it his main business to casoli his friends wise. No question but he were less censurable, replyes Themistus, though yet a vertuous man would think himselfe very unhappy to be in so dangerous an adventure: But, when all's done, added Lindamiza, he were still blameable enough, and

Themissus having accidentally met the eyes of Demorars, discovered in them a certain disturbance wherein he shought might be read love, indignation, and shame; nor indeed was he mistaken, for Demorars, notwirkstanding her naturall dissimulation, could not hinder Themissus from perceiving that she had within her, whatever those three sentiments can inspire that is most cruell; and to make her assistant the more insupportable, she imagined she saw something in the eyes of Themissus, that signified he understood well enough what hers meant, and that he would make no answer thereto. So that, night being come, she was extreamly afflicted: How, said she, am I so unhappy as to love, yet not to be loved again; nay I am so unfortunate as to be in a manner satisfied, that the ungrateful man who loves me nor, knows my weakness, and will not bear any part thereof. No, no, I am not able to bear with this injury, and let people say what they will. I am perswaded that the most horrid of all crimes, is that whereby a man makes no return to a womans affection.

in such a condition as I am in. Let me then tear from my heart the unjust parfion that tyrannizes there; but alas I added she presently, I have loved Themis
frus from my infancy, 'tis a natural inclination which I cannot overcome,
nay, which I cannot find so far guilty as that it deserves to be condemned; for
all I defire is, only to love and to be loved, without ever either giving or entertaining any criminal expressions thereof. In the mean time, the ambitious Themissure, who presers his Master's favour before any Missures, triumphs over my
weaknesse, and slights me as much as I love him. But though I should die for
it, I must do my self an extraordinary violence, and not thinking it enough to
pass from love to indisference, I must know no mean between love and deteitation, and be revenged on him that makes me unhappy, because he minds not his
own happiness. Had he loved me, and afterwards betrayed me, I should not be
so much incens'd as I am, now that knowing I love him, he makes no return
to my affection. This resentment is haply somewhat unjust, but I know not
how to remedy it. Love is it self the reason of all the imaginations that proceed from it, and revenge is so naturall to love, that I should not think it much
to be pardoned, though people came to know the cause why I now do, or hereafter may hate Themistus. He must certainly have a horrid aversion for me, that
he makes no return to the tenderness I have for him; he is ambitious, and I am
of a quality to satisfie his ambition; I am young, I am not unhandsome, I
dispose of his Masters heart, I can ruine him when I please, and, all this notwithstanding, he guesses at my sentiments, and pretends he understands them
not. No, no, Demarata, this injury is insupportable, and thou must banish
Themistus thy heart, or at least thrust him out of the Court.

Thefe, Madam, were the fentiments of Demarata, while Themiftus was fufficiently troubled on the other fide for he had but too wel observ'd whatever De. marata had either done or faid, and was absolutely satisfied that she loved him. Then reflecting on the inclination she had for him even in her infancy, and a hundred things she had done since his return, he was convinced of the truth, fo that he was extreamly afflicted, for it was easie for him to foresee that the confequences thereof might prove very fatal, as well in relation to his fortune as his love. He knew the Princess to be violent, passionate, and bold, and that she had a great influence over the Prince of Syracuse who still was as fond of her as on the day he marryed her. However, he thought it discretion not to acquaint the Princesse of Himera that he thought himself loved by Demarara, nor any way endeavour'd to make his party good against her with the Prince, but onely to avoid the opportunities of having any private discourse with her. But what he thought he did with prudence, proved prejudicial to him; for Demarates looking very narrowly into his actions, took notice of his carriage, and was more offended at it then before. For Themistus, he thought it the best course he could take, was to dispose things in order to his return to the Army, either to prosecute the War when the cessation were expired, or to conclude a Peace with the Prince of Heraclea. But there being many rubs in his way, he was for-

ced to have patience for some time.

In the mean time, Demarata made it her businesse to infinuate into Periambus more then she had ever done, and dissembled so well, that only Themistus could look into her soul. Thence he inferr'd that Demarata's love would soon be turn'd into hatred, and was the more confirmed in it by a discourse whereof I gave him an account, as having made one in it. I doubt not but you remember that Themistus is very excellent at a paper of verses, since I have repeated some of his to you: you are now to imagine that Demarata being with some few about her in her Closer, they sell to discourse about Minick, and thence they fell totalk of Painting and Verses, every one commending Poesse, Painting, or Musick, according to their several inclinations. For my part, sayes Demarata, I look on these three things as such as contribute much to the entertainments of all vertuous persons, but that they are so far from being requisite.

in a person of quality, that he may be infinitely such, though he can neith in a person of quality, that he may be infinitely such, though he can neither sing, draw, or write verses. Tistrue, Madam, replyed I, these three excellent qualities are not so necessary in a person of honors, but they are requisite to make a man pleasant company, especially Musick and Poesse, and that above all things in what selates to matter of gallantry. I must needs consess replyed she, that love in Musick, and love in Verse is a gallant thing, but it is very hard for a person of quality to be very excellent at either of these two qualities. Besides, as to Singing, I see no great difficulty in it, but for a person of great quality, to play the publick Poet, it shews him commonly a very strange kind of man. There is indeed Madam, replied I, abundance of difference between a person of worth that writes verses well, and a meer Poet. Believe me said she, there's more danger then is imagined for a man to expose himself to such an adventure. more danger then is imagined for a man to expose himself to such an adventure ; for if he makes ill verses, 'ris a pitriful thing; if good, he shews them, is much pleased to be commended, and in atrice he becomes a Poet by profession; then you are defired to repeat your verses, people beg coppies of them; may, they give you Subjects on which you must make others; you must take it as an hosnour you are defired to do ir, and at last you are treated as a person to whom men may not well prefume to speak in Profe. It must therefore needs be a tronblefomething for a person of quality to be exposed to such odde inconveniences. I grant Madam faid I, that there must be judgement to make good use of a Talent so precious as that of Poesie, but it is not onely requisite in that, but indeed in all things, for a Hector that should ever be talking of combats and quarrels would be yet much more troublesome then a great repeater of Verses. For that matter, cries out the divertive Melisera, I am of a different opinion, for I assure you there is not any thing more importunate then those people that make ill verses and know not so much, yet thinking others take as much pleafure in them as they do themselves when they recire what they have done, perfecute you with perpetual repetitions. For my part, added the, an humour came on me the other day, to go to one of these troublesome people, to ask him when ther he had not that pretty Song which had raifed so much talk of Mericia; but I think I paid for it, I no sooner asked but he gave it me, but afterwards without any intreaty he gave me another of his own, as ill as the other was handsome. That done, he repeated another, and so falling insection, whether I would or no, from one repetition to another, and from one refers to another, and from one repetition to another of the repetition to the repetition ter he had begun with a Song, he concluded w ge ferious work of above mitation of Hefield, if my a thousand verses, which he told me he had made it mitation of Hessed, if my memory fails me not; and to recommend the work the more, he assured me that he had shewn it to very knowing persons, who had recommended it extreamly. But his comparisons fignified little with me, for I onely gave it an ambiguous commendation; nothing at all to his advantage, if he would have understood it aright; for I was never so tired our with any thing in my life.

He you speak of, replied I, must certainly be very importunate, for he is, in a word, one of those who ever lie lieger to be the first to make verses upon any accident, and who belabour themselves with equal violence upon all Subjects. Give them a battel to write upon, they are ready to celebrare the Conqueror; if a City be taken, they shall do no less for him that hath taken it. If a person of any consideration dies, they sumish him with Epitaphs; if a Beauty, she carries away, if you believe them, love and the graces along with her into the Tombe, though they were never acquainted with her. It some young Prince be born, they presently cred a Poetical Scheam of his Nativity, which promisses him Conquests and Victories, whereof there will never happen any thing. If there be a marriage, they provide Epithalamium's, though not so much as invited to the wedding. If some great Ladie's dog chance to die, they promise him immortality; nay, so busic are these mercenary Poetastets, that they take it very ill there should anything more then ordinary happen in their time, on which

which they fisculd not exercise their foolery in verse. But, Madam, when I speak of Possie as a thing worthy commendation, nay, necessary for the absolute accomplishment of a gallant person, I would not say that such as I have show described ought to fit on Mount Parasses, no, these are onely the weeds and excrescencies of a fair and fruitful Garden. There they have their growth and nourishment with the fair flowers, but to no other end but that they may be placked up as soon as they are perceived; so that I conclude, Madam, that, as fair as civility permits, we should banish from the society of persons of worth and vertue, all these troublesome Poetasters, who take pains onely to their own shame, and to importune those, who know them whether they will or no. I would also have banished such Poetas are as over-saryrical, that write by the inspirations of envy and detraction, and cannot commend any thing but what all the

world blames, that is when they commend their own works.

But however, fayes Demarata, before you tell us how you imagine a perfor of quality may make his advantage of Poelie, grant before hand, that there are diverse who do very handsome things, who yet are not fit for a Court-converfacion. I grant it, Madam, replied I, for there are some excellent men, that are framed onely to fludy, infomuch that having no great acquaintance with the world, their works are many times more acceptable then they themselves. However, I hold that there ought to be a respect for such as have worth in them, and men should laugh at their ignorance of punctilioes of complements and fashions, instead of commending them for doing those things very well that they undertake, and are versed in. But after all, it is not thus that I expect a person of quality should make verses. Would you have it done as a person of my acquaintance does, saies Melifera; who though he be satisfied that what he does is very handsome, makes as if he believed it little worth, and cares not what is faid of it. However, fomething he does, and communicates it, but after a flight manner, as if it were but a trifle, never speaking of it but by way of raillery. He that you speak of, replied I, must certainly be a person of much worth, but this is not yet the way wherein I would have Poelie treated when a man will meddle with it; for a man should never make sport with what he hath done himself. Would you then have it, sayes a Lady that was in the company, as a certain person of very much worth, known to all the world, one that does veryexcellent things, and yet is so far from giving them away, that he will hardly fhew them, not even to a small number of persons; nay, 'tis with abundance of trouble that he is perfwaded to it. But what end is there in doing those things if they are not seen, replies Demarana?----For my part, Madam, said I,I would have a person of honour do it for his own satisfaction, or for his Love, and that he should not think when he is about them, that he labours for the multirude. Nay, I would not have him make any publick profession of what he does, and I would have him at first hardly perswaded to acknowledge it; but afterwards when it is known, he should not make it so much a secret; and when a man hath friends that understand things of that nature, he may make these part of his diversion with them, without any affectation either to shew or conceal them; but above all things, he must have a great care not to communicate them to a fort of young men that are ignorant and obstinate, and think that a Poet and a Fool are the famething: for with fuch people aman must be short; nay, fometimes ancivil, but for fach as have found understandings, and know the world well, a man needs not be foreferved, he must not onely shew, but beflow fuch things on them. For good Verfes are not made that they frould not be seen, and persons of quality were very unfortunate, if it were not allowable in them to have wit and to discover it, when they can do it with judge

However, faies Demarata, I would not allow in a Counter any other species of Poetry then what they call the Gallant. It is indeed of all the most proper for him, teplied 1, but Madam, since Poesie is a natural inclination we are not

to pitch on any species but what nature leads us to, for we should never do well in it. It is enough therefore onely to assum, that a person of quality should not trouble himselfe withthe making of Veries, if he be not naturally inclined thereto, and if he be not fortunate therein; and it is the poorest excuse in the world for a person of quality, to say that it is not his protession; for if it be excusable not to make any Veries at all, it is not so if a man pretends to do it, and cannot do it well. But must not a man make bad ones, replyes Demarka, before he comes to make good ones? Right, Madam, replied? but those who shall one day be excellent at it, have, I know not what, something that is ingenious and handsome amidst their impersections, which is an infattible argument of the future excellency of him that hath made them; for which reason we must, not discourage those that begin to write, provided there be more good then ill in what they do: but when all is done, it were very hard to give precise rules whereby a person of quality should make Veries, and I shall sooner have done, by saying that if he make them as Themssay does, he will acquit himselfe as a person of worth. For he is not the first that speaks of them, when his friends say any thing of them, he is neither troubled not over-pleased; he neither blushes at what he does, not places his greatest honour in it: he looks on Poerry as an inviting and pleafant diversion, that heightens the gallantry, love; nay the reputation of those that are excellent at it. He discourses thereof with such as are well read in it when reason requires; he never mentions it to those that are unacquainted therewith; he neither commends nor censures what he hath done, and looks on the Talent of Poesse, as a handsome present from nature, which he thinks he ought to improve, and such as makes him a more lovely and more accomplished person. and more accomplished person.

No question but Themssens makes excellent good Verses, replies hastily De-

marata, but I know not how he makes a shift to find them; for I am of opinion, that it is Love that teaches the art of making them well, that Ambirion contributes not much thereto, and that Themistus does what is very extraordinary that he contributes and analysis of the state ordinary, that he can make so goodones, and he so little in love as he is. Demorate blushed as she said this, and notwithstanding her art of dissimulation, I perceived some secret quarrel against Themssus. So that being come away, I went and rold him what I had observed; but he guiding all his actions by discretion, would not rell me any thing of the occasion of Demarata's quarrel against him. However, methought he was very much troubled at what I had rold him; but Ithought, looking on Demarata, as predominant over Periambas, the concernment of his fortunes made him be troubled at what I had told him.

In the mean time Demarata, whose heart was big with defires of revenge, and woo looked on the Prince her Husband as the onely man by whose meanes she might compass her design, omitted nothing as I have already told you, to bring him more absolutely to her devotion; but to say truth, it was impossible she should do more then she had, for his affection for her was as violent as ever it had been, so that she was in a capacitie to perswade him to any thing she desired. Infomuch that Themifeus, not ignorant of her power, was extreamly diflurbed at it. However, he imagined that the same passion that inclin'd her to ruine him, might divert her from it, and hoped, that the services he had done the State, those he was now doing, and those he might do, would give check to her violence, though he were still satisfied that there is nothing more dangerous then a woman who loves and is not loved, when the hath given any expressions of affection, to one that makes no return thereto. So that, do what he could, The Prince to Demarata's, andhe pressed his departure as much as lay in his power, though to be far from Lindamir a was the greatest affliction in the world to him: And in fine, he gave Periambus so many reasons, that he received his last Ore ders to depart betimes the next morning. But having a defign to vifit the Prin-

Sale of Himers after he had do healt his billine is in Syraonie, it was very large the

he got away.

As he went the Prince of Mefena coming thence, he stud huntor some discourse in the spacious place of the Metradina, somewhat near the Altar of Concerd that stands in the midd of ir. The Moon shinest very bright, and having each of them but two slaves a piece with them, they took two turns about the place; for though Themselfus had no great affection for the Prince of Messan, yet durit he not discover his scalentie, for scar of betraying his love. As they were walking, three man that were also there upon the same account, having cryed out very earnessly, "Its the Prince, "ris he, drew their swords and came to seize on the Prince of Messan, to seize on the Prince of Messan, the study of the prince of the standard to do upon such an occasion, rescued his Rivall no lesse then if he had been his to do upon such an occasion, rescued his Rivall no lesse then if he had been his

Their flaves in the mean time, having no Arms, cryed out that Themifins was murchered, hoping that at that name two severall knots of people that were walking upon the place, would come to the reliefe of those that were set upon; but instead of doing that, they joyned with those that had given the assault. Tis true, they did not behave themselves as such as would have kill de Prince of Messens, but onely as people that would have carried him away; for the for-mer who had drawn their swords, had done it onely to secure themselves from him they would have taken, and to hinder Them fine from croffing their delign. But my friend not able to guess at the intentions of those he saw, sought with incredible valour, it being not in his power at that time to observe that the Prince was set upon as he was. Upon this, the slaves that belonged to him, feeing what danger he was in, went with all speed to the Palace, whence there came so many ment in Arms, that those who had made it their businesse to carry away the Prince of Messena, seeing they could not compasse their design quirted the place, and cast themselves into a Barke that waited for them in the Ports. Themifus, and the Prince of Meffena pursuing them, followed by those that were come to their relief, Themistus advanc'd 15 paces before the rest, to feize upon one that fled. But coming near the Port, those that were in the Barke, that entertained fuch as were forced to fly, for diverse Arrows, whereof one unfortunately took Themistus quite through the arme, and another gave him such a wound in the Leg that he fell down. This accident so much surpris d those that saw it, that they that had hurt him, had by that means an opportunity to fave themselves; for rowing away with all diligence, before order was given for their pursuit, and that order put in execution, they were got fo farre that they could not be overtaken,

There were diverse judgements of this adventure, but the most common opinion was, that the old Prince of Meffena would have gotten his Son away, that he might renew the War by joyning with the Prince of Heracles, who to that end had demanded the centation which was not then expired. Howe're it was, this adventure made a great noise in the Court; it was at first reported at the Palace, that Themssus was dead, insomuch that Perianthus was so troubled atit, that he came to the place where the accident happened. For Demarata, the hatred which her love had bred, ceas'd at that instant, and she entertained that false alarm with such grief, that it happened very well for her that there was none but Amerintha by when the news was brought. But what was most strange, was, that being presently after undeceived, the felt no great joy; nay she was not far from deliring that Themistim had been dead, at least the accused

her felf of unworthinefle for being afflicted,

In the mean time Themiffus being carried home, whither the Prince went along with him, the Chyrargions affirmed, that, if nothing happened extraordinary, his wounds were not dangerous, but that in all likelihood the cure would be redious. The Prince of Meffena spoke with abundance of obligation to this illustriillustrions wounded person, and to Perisubur, and they both answered him with no less generolity, though Themises could not do it without sometron-ble. For Lindonies, the was extreamly cast down at this missfortune, for was it some comfort to her to understand that Themises's wounds were not very dangerous a ban the noise of such accidents being very swift, the Prince of Herseles hearing that Themises, whose valour was the tear of all the enemies of the Prince of Spreams, was not in a condition to reassume the command of the Army, gave over all thoughts of peace. So that news tame to Periambur that he intended nothing but War, and that he would take advantage of Themisture's absence as soon as the cellation were expired.

While things thought thus, there was a certain sedictions humans forces.

While things flood thus, there was a certain fedicious humour gotten into the people of Syracufe, whereby the prefence of the Prince was thought but necessary. Periambus was somewhat at a loss to find a man to supply I benifus splace, for fear of raising any discontent, for there was no small division in the Court. But the Prince of Messens, being a person of a gallant and generous nature, came to Petianshus, to tell him, that having been the occasion of Themistus not being in a capacity to serve him in so dangerous a conjuncture, he desired leave to expose his life in his service. I am far, said he, from desiring the command of the Army; for being son to a Prince, that gives you many occasions to believe that he is not since rely reconciled to you. I think it mot suft is though he given me. All I desire is, the permission to go and fight not just it should be given me. All I desire, is, the permission to go and fight for your fervice, for I declare it to you, that excepting the Prince my Father,

all your enemies are mine.

Perianthus very generously entertained what this young Prince said to him, and assured him he had so great an esteem for him, that he would put all things into his hands, and that he thought it impossible he should betray him. But, added he, do you not fear the Prince your Father might be incented against you? Ah, my Lord, replyed the young Prince, when, what I do is contrary neither to the Laws of Honour, nor to those of Natura, I fear nothing, and I ever do what reason and glory advise me to. However, Periaushus made him no positive answer at that time, though he thought that expedient the best to avoid the grumblings of those who expected to be chosen; for the quality of Prince of Messena took away all matter of contestation. Neither would be for that day speak any thing of business to Themistus, for that having had an ill night, because of the affliction it was to him, that he could not return to the Army, those that waited upon him permitted not any to discourse with him. So that till such time as he might acquaint him with his design, he communicated it to the ablest of his Councel, who, knowing the Lieutenant General of the Army to be an able and trusty person, told Persanthus, that they could not imagine there was any danger to give the command of it to a young Prince, who having no interest in the Army, could not abuse the command he might have thereof; that by that meanes he would mouther the complaints of the male-contents of his Court, without exposing himself to any danger; besides the improbability there was that a Prince in love with Lindamira should betray him, and that the Prince of Meffena, having the reputation of a gallant man, would doubtless do him very good service, he being so much concern'd to do it. Perianthis being thus confirm'd in his design, communicated it that night to Demarata, who being very glad, that the command of the Army was bestow'd on a man from whom they drift not take it away white the War lasted, because he was of a higher quality then to obey Themselves, fortified him in the design. So that coming the next morning to acquaint Themistus therewith, he spoke of it as a thing already resolved, asking him onely, whether be did think the Prince of Messen would do him faithful service. Here Themistus was extremely at a loss, for on the one fide he saw that it concern'd the Prince his Mafter, as things then stood, that the Prince of Messena should command the Army. On the ther, he saw it very much concern'd his Love, that this occasion mould not

make his Rival famous, and gain such credit with the Prince, that at his return he might get the Princes of Himera. However, being perswaded of the vertue of his Rival, he sticked not at what he was to answer, and so generously told Periambus, that he was very much satisfied, that, if the Prince of Messara accepted of the employment, he would acquit himself with said courage; but that nevertheless there might be some danger to bestow it on him, telling Periambus all that policy could suggest to disswade him. But the Prince on the other side alleadging what he could to take off his reasons, added, that the business having already taken air, and the cessation being ready to expire, there was no other way to be resolved on. So that Themistus seeing there was no remedy for this inconvenience, stood out no longer, but gave Periambus way.

This Prince having given that of Mofennall necessary orders, he prepared for his departure; but as he took his leave, he increared Persanthus to promise him, that, if he returned with conquest, he would do him all the service he could, in a bufiness wherein he was infinitely concern'd. Persanthus promited him what he defired, without diving into his inventions, and brought him to take his leave of Demarata, who wished him all the glory War could give him. That being done, he came to take his leave of Themiftus, who was extreamly afflicted that the respect he had for the Princes, permitted him not to tell the Prince of Messena that he was his Rival, & not his friend as he thought. I know well, saies the Prince of Messena, embracing him in his bed, that I expose my self to be haply as unfortunate in War, as I have been in Love; but though I should not overcomethose that you have, I shall think it no dishonour, for there are many degrees of glory below that of Themistus. My Lord, replies he, that the Arms of the Prince of Syracuse have been fortunate in my hands, I am obliged to Fortune; but if they prove such in yours, you will be obliged only to your valour and your conduct. Upon this the Prince of Messena went out of his Chamber, to go to the Princels of Himera, who knew not well how to keep her countenance; for looking on him as a Prince that had been the innocent cause of Themistur's wounds, the could not avoid a little trouble to see him, especially out of a fear she was in, that, if he should prove forcunare in the War, he might at his return make his victory advantagious for his petition. How ever, the took leave of him with much civility: about an hour after he was gone the received a Letter from Themistus, who, fick as he was, could not forbear writing to her in these terms.

## Themistus to the Princess Lindamira.

I Befeech you Madam, make not the same obliging wishes for the Prince of Mediena, as you did for me, when I took my leave of you to go to the Army: for as I am per swaded that I had not been fortunate had not it been your desire I should be so, it may well be pardoned me, if I fear he should be more fortunate then I have been; not that I wish he may be overcome, but onely that I would have him owe his Victory to Forsume, and not to you.

Lindamira having read this Letter, made him this answer thereto.

## Lindamira to Themistus.

IT is clear that my wishes are fruitless to those for whom I make them, since you have been wounded; for I assure you I wish not any thing with so much earnessies, as to see the State engaged to you for part of her glory; and to be truly free with you, I at this present send up so many addresses to heaven for your health and recovery, that you ought not to fear I have any less for other things.

This letter diffolved much of Themifier's melancholy, but, after all, when it came into his thoughts that his Rival had a very fair opportunity to render him felf famous; it was such an affiction to him, as he was not well able to buckle with. It must needs be acknowledged that I am very unfortunate (faid he co himself, as he hath told me since) for I have descated the enemy to no other end, but that the Prince of Messana may the more easily subdue them, and that he should haply enjoy the strute of my labours. I have further, the unhappiness to be more loved by Demarata, then I would be, who having so much power with the Prince as the hath, will insallibly do me all the ill offices she can, and make me as unfortunate in ambition as in love. This true, I have this happiness, that I am not slighted by the person I love; but alas I what will be the effect of the affection she hath for me, but to make me more unstrable than I am. For when all is done, she confines the expressions of her affection to such as hope ever so see my self absolutely shappy. She still is guided by considerations of Pradence, State, and Glory, and because I am no prince, and that I have sometimes been unfortunate, my birth, love, and services shall signific nothing, and there's a necessary I should ever be the object of missfortune. However, since the incomparable Lindamira ordains it should be so, I must submit, nay, admire and reverence the vertue that makes me miserable.

You fee Madam, how Themistus enterrained himself while Demarata was examining war resolution to take, for she could not be at rest any where. Nay, she made it her complaint, that ever since Themistus's return, she past not an hour but she heard some discourse or other of him. While he was in the Army, the reputation of his great actions was the general discourse; while he was in health at Syracuse, either she could not, or haply would not be without his visits; and now that he lay hurt, Personnes spoke to her of him perpetually; nay, all that came to her, thinking they did well, were constantly bemoaning him. How, said she one morning to Amerinta, being violently transported by that exasperated passion that made her abhor what the loved, if I may so express my self, Shall Demarata, in whom all the world should something that may raise love, undergo the shame of loving without being loved again; may, be so base as to be troubled of a sudden at the presented death of him who does her this affront? Must I ever see him dividing Personals hear with me, and being the object of all his Friendship? No, no, said she, it were too rigorous a punishment, and the best course I can take, is to banish him my presente since I cannot my heart, who will not entertain me into his. But this must be done by circumvention, I must calumniate and impose false crimes upon Themistus; and I must cease to be what I have ever been.

But Madam, said Amerintha to her, how shall this be effected, in case you are resolved to do it, for you cannot perswade the Prince that he holds any correspondence with the enemy since he hath deseated him. You cannot accuse him of having inriched himself prejudicially to the Prince, from whom he many times results new savours, because of all men he is the most dis-interested. So that I see not what you can probably charge Themistus with. That he laws me, replies Demarata blushing. This no doubt is the highest supposition in the world, added this revengeful Princess, but the easiest thing in the world for me to make Periambus believe, if I but undertake it and fince it is the onely way to remove Themistus from my presence, and to be revenged of his insensibility, I must needs embrace it. Nor shall my revenge because, since he shall sofe no more then what fortune would not haply have bestowed on him without me, For had not I confirmed the Prince in the friendship he had for Themistus, he would not have affected him so much. But, Madam, replied Amerintha, if Periambus eyer discovers the truth, you would ruise your self by endeavouting to ruise Themistus. How, said she, do you imagine friendship more powerful then love? That Periambus can avoid jealousie, whom I would have to be jear

lous, and that imagining Themistus in love with me, he can do it to my prejudice? No, no, Amerinsha, that were to invert the order of things; indeed it is impossible it should be so. Besides, the resolution I take, is haply much more innocent then you conceive, for if I should not banish Themistus my prefence, I could not forbear loving him as insensible as he is, nay haply I should not be able to conceal my affection from him. I must therefore so husband the hatred I have for him, as to make it contribute to my reputation. No question but I hate him at the present, but I am not consider I shall do as much when I see him; I must therefore, while he is a prisoner to his wounds, and cannot come to see me, make the best use I can of such precious minutes. I must flatter Persanthus, I must invent, I must forger all honesty, and I must do all that is requisite to punish an insensible person, that so I may no longer love a man

that neither does, nonever can love me.

Accordingly, Madam, Demarata being at that time absolutely resolved to have Themsteen banished, bethought her of whatever might further her design. She therefore took very great care never to speak first of i hemistus, especially before Periambus, and to answer very coldly when ever he spoke of him to her. She never fent to know how he did, and avoided faying or doing any thing whence it might be inferred he was in any favour with her. For some dayes, Periambus minded not this change, but I hemistus recovering, and very fit to admir dicourse, Periambus perceived that Demarata concerned not her selfe so much in Themistus's welfare, as the had done fomerime before, when Themistus was like to dye. However, he would not at first ay any thing to her of it, for being still extreamly fond of her, he was afraid of having any contestation with a person that had all the power over him that Love could give her. So that having observed this coldnesse for some dayes, without being able to discover whence it proceeded, or knowing that Demarata had not fent to fee how Themiffus did, he asked Themiffus himselfe, who was very much surprised at the question, and therefore answered not precisely thereto; for being the most referved man in the world, he would have dyede're he had told Perianthus the true cause of Demarata's change. He therefore told him, he knew not but that he was in her favour; that if he were not, it proceeded from some artifice of those who envied his good fortune, But this he told him with fuch an accent, than the Prince could not but judge there was something more in his mind then he was willing to discover. He for some time pressed him to speak sincerely, but feeing Themistus would say no more, and loath to prejudice his health by too much importunity, he left him, and went to the Princels Himera, to fee whether she knew of any thing that had happened between Demarata and Themistus, for having an extraordinary affection for those two persons, he was extreamly troubled to see any thing of discord happened between them. But Lindamira not knowing any thing, and that the love of Demarata was the onely secret Themistus had conceased from her, she assured him that she knew nothing that had passed between them; so that Perianthus returned to the Palace infinitely afflicted.

As he came along, news was brought that the Prince of Messen was no sooner got to the Army, but he understoodthat theenemies were over-joyed at the accident had happened to Themisus, whose valour they stood in fear of, and that, not desirous to hear of peace, out of the hope they were in to be more fortunate in the War than they had been; they slighted the propositions thereof, and broke the cessation assoon as ever it was expired. That thereupon two parties meeting, that of the enemy had been deseated, so that Perianthus, who could entertain nothing of joy which he did not communicate to Demarata, went and acquainted her with what he had heard. It seems then, (said she in a scossing way, to prosecute the secret design she shad) Victory is not the absolute slave of Themisus, since she sometimes waits on the Prince of Messens. This was so maliciously spoken, that Perianthus was absolutely satisfied that she had

entertained other thoughts of Themistary informath that this putting his thoughts into a strange distribution, he would needs guess at what it should be; but the more he thought of it, the surface he was from the truth. Being therefore no longer able to brook this uncertainty, the first time he was alone with Demarata, he conjured her to promise to tell him sincerely one thing he should ask of her. Provided it do not concern Themistary replied she, I promise you theknowledge of any thing I know, ask what you will. Ah Madam, saics Periambus, that is it I defire, it is concerning I kemistary that I would know something. And therefore I befeeth you, Madam, answer me not ambiguously, but tell me truly whence it comes that your thoughts are not ambiguously, but tell me truly whence it comes that your thoughts are not ambiguously but tell me truly whence it comes that your thoughts are not ambiguously but tell me truly whence it comes that your thoughts are not ambiguously but tell me truly whence it comes that your thoughts are not ambiguously but tell me truly whence it comes that your thoughts are groufly, but tell me truly whence it comes that your thoughts are not ambiguoufly, but tell me truly whence it comes that your thoughts are not make fame they were towards him. You have fogreat an affection for Thomphus, replied the Prince's, and I owe you fo much refrech, that to do rationally, I ought to disobey you. Periambus's curiofity increasing at this, the prefied her more then he had done, and what ever the most violent and passionate love can suggest, or speaks. Periambus made use of to obtain from her what he defired.

But the Princess seeing her selfe upon the point of executing the defigit of revenge she had carried on so crassily, sele in her heart an extraordinary agitation. Love, that had seduced her vertue, did all that lay in its power to direct her from committing the crime, and she seemed to Periambus to be so much at a losse, though the dissembled as much as the could her irrefolution, that his curiosity was much increased thereby. So that urging her still more and more, the found her selfe in a great disturbance, and felt a certain horror to ruine the onely man in the world that the could love. The defire of revenge encouraged her, and the was in fo many minds that the knew not what to relove on But at last imagining that as things then stood, if she did not ruine Then star, he might ruine her, ambition siding with indignation against that little remainer of affection that ballanced the businesse within her, she absolutely determined, and made it her main bufineffe to effect the unjust defign which a violent past-

fion had bred in her.

However, the would not prefently yeeld to Perianthus, the more toenflame the defire he had to be farisfied. For heavens fake, my Lord, faid the to him, force me not to tell you what I know of Themiffus: you love him, you think the State cannot be without him, and it is my duty to have that confideration of you, as not to acquaint you with any thing that may trouble you. Be pleafed then to give me leave to disobey you, and ask me no more what Themistus hath done. It shall suffice, added she, if, when he is recovered, you lay your commands on him pever to see me but in your presence. But I beseeth you, replied Perianthus very much surprised, tell me what Themistus may have done, that should oblige you to cease loving him. Once more, I beseech you my Lord, said she, ask me no more, nor indeed are you at the present (added the incensed Princess ) in the condition you should be in to think him guilty la for you have so great a friendship for him, that though you were told he would deprive you of the foveraign power, you would not believe it. I must needs confessed aid he, that I should not lightly believe Themisturguilty of any unworthy action, and would therefore entreat you to examine well whether those who accuse him are well informed, Urge me then no more, my Lord, replied the, and ask me no more what Themifine's crime may be, fince I am onely the that of all your state can both accuse and convince him.

Perianthus was extreamly aftonished at these words, for from what she had faid it might be inferred, that Themistus had done Demarks some affront. So that as jealousie foon takes root in the heart of an amorous man, especially that of a husband that is still in love, so he reflected on that which Demarata would have had him; infomuch, that his colour changing, and he looking earnestly upon her, I beseech you, Madam, said he, put me once out of pain, and tell me clearly what you have bur hinted at. And the more to oblige you to do it, added he, I will tell you the present posture of my thoughts. Know then

that if Themifest hath laid any plot against the State, I find in my self love enough to pardon it, if he repent him of it; but if he hath wanted the respect be ought to have for you, I will never see him again. Prepare your self them replied the Princess, never to see him while you live, for affure your self, that Themifest is the most presumptuous man in the world. But, my Lord, added she, you shall never know his crime more precisely, if you promise me not to make that advantage thereof that I would have you. I promise any thing, replied he, provided you tell me what I would know. I shall do it, my Lord, answered she, but you shall promise me before hand that you will not disclose what I shall tell you, that you will not speak of it even to Themifest; that, to prevent that, you will banish him without seeing him, and without giving him any reason why, in case you think I have cause never to defire his sight

again, and that if you have just occasion to banish him.

Perimehas, who had a curiofity as great as friendship, love, and jealousie could give him, promifed Demarata what the would have: whereupon this fubthe Princess affuming the discourse, I know not, my Lord, said she to him, whether you can remember, that while I was yet a child, a certain Aunt of Themiftus's had the care of my education, and if your memory fails you not, Themifus, as young as he was, was at that time continually with me. I remember it very well, replies Perianthus, but see not what this may adde to his charge. On the contrary, replied this crafty Princels, I tell you this, to let you understand that I shall not make Themistus's crime worse then it is: for to be free with you, I believe that though I was then but ten years of age, and he but feventeen, he had at that time a violent inclination for me, nay, fo great, that he would make me apprehend as well as I could, that the onely reason of his departure was to avoid the encrease thereof. Howe're it be, you know, my Lord, in what a gallant manner he returned to Court. For my part, I little thought to make any provision against his madness, I entertained him with a-bundance of kindness, particularly because he was presented to me by your felf. Since that, perceiving that you loved him, I would not be disconformable to your fentiments, and by way of excuse said, that I had thousands of kindnesses for him, which have haply encouraged him in his boldness and extravagance. Tis indeed very frange to think that an ambitious man, who was infinitely obliged to you, and was nothing without you, should be at the same time ungrateful, temerarious, and indiscreet. And yet I had so much goodness for him, that I gave him advice how to preferve your friendship; for perceiving your inclinations for him, and withal that he was advantageous to you, I thought I could not do any thing better then to fasten him as much as might be to you, and I remember, one day above all the rest, I spent two hours to perswade him that it was not fit, that a person, who had a Master to humour should engage himself in love, encouraging him as much as lay in my power not to suffer himself to be drawn into love, for fear it might cause him to neglect your service; but to my unhappiness and his own, he made no great advantage of my advice. Nay, I remember he made me a very ambiguous anfwer, which might very well give me occasion to suspect he was in love with me, if my mind had not been bent upon something else. But I would know, (faies Periambus who heard this relation with a strange impatience) at what time it was that Themistus had the impudence to give you any expressions of his affection. I am haply in some fault, my Lord, replies Demarata with a faint mildness, that I did not give you notice from the first minute that I discovered Themistus's extravagance, but to deal truly with you, 'tis a thing cannot be easily expressed. Besides, that while Themistus spoke nothing of it, and that I onely guessed at his thoughts, I was in hope he would o'recome himself, Nay, I know not whether I thought my self somewhat obliged to him for the affliction I saw he suffered, and have accordingly had some pitty for him. But I am fure, my thoughts all along were that I should cause you

agreat deal of trouble, if I discovered any thing, and hapty should not have been believed. But at last defirons to reduce Thomisture himself, and to prevent him from having the boldness to acquaint me with the sentiments I saw he had, as having done a thouland things wherein I easily discovered them, I prudently avoided, without any bodies taking notice of it, the opportunities of speaking with him alone. Which he observing, was sad and metancholy, as you may well remember, and at last sell fack, whereat you were extreamly troubled. You know, my Lord, added she, that being very fack indeed, you would need shave me to see him, wherein I was content to obey you, though with much ado, and you are not ignorant how that he grew better that very day, and sent me word that my vitir had cated him, and that he came afterwards to give me thanks, as a person whose life I had saved. I remember it very well, sayes Persanthus, but if Themistis never mentioned his love to you, I will bands him, yet without hating him. How my Lord, replies the Princess, do you think me one that should upon such groundlesse conjectures accuse a person so dear to you, and so considerable to the State? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state? No, no, Demarata is more distrect, and letter the negation of the state of the state

Persanthus hearing Demarata discourse in this manner, under-went such a conflict of grief and indignation, as he had not known before. What added to his diffurbance was, that he could not doubt of the truth of what Demarate faid; the never had discovered the least ill-will towards Themistical he could not imagine the should have any affection for him; he thought her a good and vertuons woman; all the things the faid had certain appearances of truth; lit was not known that Themistas was in love with any Lady about the Court, and Periambus was ftill fo much in love with Demarais, that it was calle for him To imagine that another might be in love with her also. Had Themiffus been charged with any intelligence with the enemies of his State, he would not have believed it, but he could not doubt of what Demarka faid, as being one he could not think guilty of fuch a piece of fycophangy. So that jealousie gaining ground in his heart, and there meeting with indignation, he gave over preffing D marareto discover any more, and so easily granted the request the had made, that Them fins frould be banished his Court, and he did it the sooner, for her faying, that, if he did not banish him, the would leave it immediately. She al-To entreared him not to tell why he removed him; but my Lord, added the, that it may be done with more secreey, a course must be taken that the audacious Themistus may not tell why you banish him, for there is something that is not handlome in a report of this nature : 'nay, it will be easie, continued the, to aflign fome other cause of banishment in the present conjuncture of affairs, for it will be thought it is for something relating to the Ahmy, whereof he hath no longer the command.

Per invitud approving what Demarata laid, fear immediately order to Themiflus, to cause himselfero be carried out of Synamic the next morning, and convey himselfe within a set number of dayes to a certain place that was at a great distance, as it was assigned him, and to continue there till further orders for this unfortunate Lover was not yet able to stand, by reason of the wounds he had received in his Leg. Yet could not Bertanthic but feel an extraordinary dis-

Cc 2

Authance in himselse, as he issued out this Order. He had an infinite love and effect for Themissus, he ought him his life, and the greatest part of his same; and if Love had not dash'd out of his heart all the obligations he had cast upon him, he would not have been so hasty in a design of that importance. But the same things which might plead for Themissus, were those also that incensed him the more, for that the more he had loved Themissus, the more he should have been loved by him, and accordingly the more reason he had to hate him.

In the mean time, Themiftus submitted to the Order with a courage as great as his affliction. He did well comprehend that his diffrace might some way reflect on Demarata, but he was far from imagining the had had the unjust presumption to impose a crime upon him, which, for his own farisfaction, he was but roo farre from being guilty of. Besides that, having had for some time, a many that envyed him about the Court, he was not over-confident that Demarata contributed ought to his banishment, for if the bottom of his heart were examined, he thought himselfe obliged to her, for the affection she had for him, and at the fame time that the caused him to be banished, 'he would have venturedhis life for her, if there had been any occasion, though he loved onely Lindamira, and could not possibly love any other. But considering himself as a lover, and an ambitious man, and that all his defigns as well of Love as Ambition, were equally ruin'd by his difgrace, the order he had received troubled him extreamly. However he spoke very generously to him that brought it. You may tell the Prince, said he, that I shall obey him, but as soon as I shall be able to fland on my leggs I will come and ask him, as a recompence of all my fervices, onely the honour to let me know what crime I am charg'd with. In the mean time, affure him, that what nature foever is may be of, I am absolutely innocent, and shall ever be his most faithfull sub ject

This done, Themistus, who knew Perianthus's humour to be such, as that he was never fooner appeas'd, then when it met with compliance, made preparationshow hamight be carried to the place affigned him, without making any flay about Syracuse. But ere he went, he writ to Lindamira, for he was notin a condition to fee her. You may judge, Madam, how this Princess was surprised, and what affliction the must needs conceive at that unhappy adventure, whereof the could not imagine the cause. She was no better fatisfied the next day, for Perianthus being unwilling to tell her, took her up alittle roundly, when the would press him to discover it to her: in so much that he grew so untoward that he could not be quiet any where. Onely while he was with Demarata, he was a little better, for the was to full of kindnesse and infinuation, and feemed to be so much troubled, that she had caused him the loss of a person he loved, that he endeavour'd nothing so much as to forget Themistus, who then fuffered more then ever any Lover did; and had he not met, about the place of his abode, persons of a transcendent vertue, who took a care to comfort him in his difgrace, the great heart of Themiftus might have haply put him upon some violent resolution. But, among others, a generous friend of the vertuous Amalthea, contributed much to smother the resentment of a man who might

look on his Mafter as an ungratefull Prince.

For my part, saies Plotins very pleasantly, interrupting Meleagenes, I cannot suffer a friend of Amalthea's to pass by and not make acquaintance with him; Tell us then, if the company be pleased to give way, who that friend is that hath such a remedy against ambition. For my part, saies Cletia, I shall be very glad your curiosity were satisfied, I say as much, replies Valeria: I leave it to you to think, saies Herminius, whether I can refuse the acquaintance of a wise man; and you may judge your selfe, saies Amilear to Meleagenes, whether, having an extraordinary veneration for Timantes, and all his illustrious friends (for I know its of them that you intend to speak) I shall oppose what is desired of you. On the contrary, I make it my request, that you would acquaint the Audience with what you know of those illustrious Solvaries, among whom Themissus mer

with

with, what encouraged his vertue in to dangerous a conjuncture. The whole company approving Amilea's proposition, and pressing Meleagenes to do what was defired of him, he re-assumed the discourse in these serms.

Tis not without reason that you have the curiosity to know what kind of life is lead by these illustrious Solitaries, of whom Amilear hath made mention. I shall therefore in few words, endeavour to satisfie it, for it were not possible for me to acquaint you with all that I have yet to tell you, if I should enterraine you, from the beginning, with the vertue of those admirable men of whom you would have me to speak to you; yet must I needs give you athort description of the place they have made choice of for their retirement, that you may the better comprehend what a pleafant life they lead. Know then, that not farre from the Sea, between Ericium and Panorma, there rifes up a very fertile mounrain, which is cut fleep down of all fides, and by reason of its extraordinary feirnation, passes for one of the noblest parts of our Island, which is one of the noblest in the world. But what is most remarkable, is, that when you come to the highest part thereof, you discover a pleasant plain, of twelve miles compais, which takes up the whole height thereof: and to make this place yet more extraordinary, there is an eminency in the midft of this plain, which ferves for a Cittadel to all the reft; for you may discover thence the three waies by which people come up to the mountain, which is compassed with Rocks and Precipices, as well towards the Land as Sea, that it is easie to keep the space that lies between both. There are accordingly but three wayes to go rothis plealant Solitude, whereof two are very troublesome and difficult. The place is nevertheless furnished with Springs, and there is a very fair Haven at the foot of this famous Mountain, which hath a priviledge, that there was never feen upon it any venemous crearure or wildbeaft : and the excellentcy of the place is fuch, that because men could never find out a name excellent enough for it, it hath not any one in particular; and the Haven it hath, diftinguishes it from the other mountains.

This then is the place where is retir'd a small number of wise men, who having experienc'd the vanities of the world, will needs disengage themselves from it. But among others, Timantes, a particular friend of the vertuous Analythea, is an incomparable person. He is tall, and of a good countenance, and hath a noble Physiognomy, such as so well discovers the freedom and sincerity of his heart, that it may be almost said, that he is known before a man hath the leasure to know him. All his actions are so many expressions of the vigour and vivacity of his spirit, for he ever acts with sorce and agility; in so much that the caresses he honours his friends with, are arguments of the earnestnesses of his disposition. Timantes hath doubt lesse a very vast understanding, and besides the great advantages he hath made of study, as to what is requisite to make a man both wise and acceptable, he is born to a great genius in Poetry, and makes such Verses as Hesiod and Homer would not be assumed to own, were they alive

But I shall not make what is within him, the main subject of my commendation of him, though he have such an admirable wir, that hath such fire and lustre, that he cannot but discover it upon some occasions wherein he would not make it appear. His heart, of all that is within him, is the most noble part, as what hath such an extraordinary freedom and opennesse, that it might be said, that he had never so much as heard it said, there was such a thing as dissimulation in the World. He speaks truth without any fear or evalion, he maintaineth it with courage, and makes use of anger to defend justice, when he cannot do it otherwise and he hath a goodnesse that savours of the innocency of the first age.

For his humour, it is divertive enough, but withall so naturall, that he finds himselfe employment out of things most inconsiderable. He hath also a particular gift of inspiring his friends with a certain innocent joy, and teaching them

the art of diverting themselves without any prejudice to others. Timantes is further a man that of all the world is the most sensibly moved at the works of others when they are excellent, and loves very much to do justice where there is defert. In a word, he hates nothing fo much as what is oppolite to this great vertue, and the freedom of his disposition is so contrary to all manner of Tyrannie, that he sometimes saies merrily, that he deserves no great honour for shaking off the yoke of all the passions, because it is much more easie to obey reason, then to be led away by the fantastick humours of five or fix frantick passions, who would be implicitely obeyed, and yet many times require things contradictory. Timantes therefore having onelie that one Miltressto wait on is never from her, but consults her in all things. Yet it might be said, he thinks not on her, but that though the agitation of his humour makes his body often change place, his mind is ever quiet; and that fire which enflames and animates it, makes it more active, yet not more unquiet. Further, having got the maftery of his passions, he hath distilled them all into one, which is to him instead of all, and which he will never part with. He maintains, that friendship, in his heart, is incomparably a more violent passion then love is in other men's: and heis perswaded that no Lover loves his Mistress so well as he does his friends. Nay, he confidently holds that love is a defective affection, fuch as is so be numbred among the enjoyments of infancie, and confequentlie to be difcarded as foon as reason takes place; whereas, on the contrarie, friendship is an absolutelie perfect affection, equallie consistent with vertue and reason, and should last as long as life does. So that being fullie perswaded of the persection of friendship, he is the most earnest and most accomplished friend in the world. Nay, though he stands dif-engaged from all things that obliged him to that, yet the obligation to his friends is effectual, and wands firm by indiffoluble ries. What makes his friendship most acceptable, is that, having a sincere heart, and loving without interest, he serves his friends without any sear of hazarding any thing for them; and that being naturallie merrilie disposed, his vertue hath nothing in it that is favage, nothing harsh, nor any thing that hinders him from having an innocent compliance for those he loves. He makes them more senfible of the renderness of his friendship by small things, then divers others can do by great services. For not onelie his countenance, the accent of his speech, and the things he faies demonstrate the joy he conceives rosee his friends, when he hath been some time from them, but even all his actions, though he minde it not, are expressions of his affection. I shall never forget one day, that he came to a place where he was expected by ren or twelve persons whom he affected much, and they him no less; for though it seems impossible a man should in. an instant acquit himself of all that civilitie and friendship require of him upon fuch an occasion, yet he came off admirably well, and what by his actions, what by his words what by his carefles, what by his obliging earnestness, and what by his joy, he made them all understand that he was verie much obliged to them, that he was glad to fee them, that he loved them, that he had a hundred things to tell them, and in a word, that he had for them all the fentiments they could wish he should have. He spoke a word to one, a word to another, embraced two or three regerher, he reached his hand to one Lady, whilepered to another, spoke aloud to them all, and at may be almost said, that he went and came without changing place, to much did he endeavour to give all that were a

bout him latisfaction: challen a character of Timantes, who for friends in his regiment, that fonte few vertuous men, equally excellent with himself, such as having been well acquainted with the world, had for laken it as a place, where it was hard as well for hole that had gotten wifdom to preferve it, as for those that had acctoget it. They are therefore resolved to separate themselves from the commerce of other ment, and have chosen this Mountain, which is at it were a lesser world divided from the greater, where they they impocently, and in a min

raculous tranquillity. Not that they admit idlenesse, for amidst this great qui they all labour, both in body and mind. For their morality, leis no doubt fevere enough, yet it is withall full of humanity, for they have cull'd out whatever was most excellent in the Philosophers that went before them, digesting it into the Laws they now observe. Vice hath nor the least footing among them; they have among them neither Matters nor flaves; firid justice is their rule; envie they are unacquainted with, peace is their perpetual friends, and their continual employments makes them glad that they have not the leifure to be idle. Some study things purely celestial, others Morality, others Poetry, and all, together, things vertuous and profitable. Now these particular studies foon become general; for meeting every day at certain hours to confer together, they give an account of all they have learnt, as also of the reflections they have made on the thingsthey read. So that what any one bath fludied, turns to the advantage of the Society; and by that innocent contribution of Science, they become the learnedst men of their time, and wishall the most vertuous; for one of their greatest maxims, is, that men should not endeavour the attainment of those things that make them acceptable, till they have found out whatever may make them better. Befides, they professe equality a-mong themselves, as life and death purs among all men. So that they are all skilled in some Art necessary to the society. Timantes for his part, is so admirably well feen in all the fecrets of Agriculture, especially whatever contributes to the beauty and goodness of Orchards, that he hach found out the way to reduce into one Garden all the excellent fruits that all the several parts of the world affords. So that Africk and Afra have not any, which he does not makegrow and ripen in that excellent part of Europe. He knows which require only the Sun-rising, which his strongest raies at noon: he knows which require a far foyle, which a drie; he knows how to plant, and to water them seasonably; nay, he corrects the nature of some fruits, by transplanting them after fuch a manner as that they grow milder; in a word, it might be faid that the Sun hath taught them all the feveral degrees of heat whereby he produces indifferent Climates, fruits that are accordingly different, fo to know how to make them grow and ripen in the same place, and that the same raies that nourish Orange-trees in Sicily, and make Palm-trees grow in Asia, may produce these several effects in the same ground.

Timantes hath moreover this advantage in his retirement, that no man can charge him with chufing that kind of life, because he was not able to mannage great affairs; for while he was yet young, he was put into glorious and difficult employments, wherein he made equal discoveries of prudence and integrity. Whence coming to learn the inconstancy and fickleness of Fortune, and the fumultuousness of Courts, he was more fit then any other to comfort and keep up the spirits of an illustrious, though unfortunate person, whom Fortune seemed desirous to forsake. He accordingly visited Themistus several times, during the first dayes of his banishment, and my illustrious friend hath told me fince, that he thinks, that, if Timanes had been acquainted with all his affliction, he had haply recovered him as well of the griping afflictions of his heart, as he did those of his mind. But knowing nothing of his love, all the remedies he gave him were onely against ambition. I beseech you, said he to him one day, be not so extreamly cast down at the exchange of your fortune; there needs no more then to be content to be unhappy, to be fo no more : Inbmit your will to that of the Gods, & you shall be beyond all pitty. Were you banished for having betrayed your Country or your Master, I should advise you to be troubled at it while you live; but fince you are innocent, you gain more then you have lost by losing your fortune, your misfortunes will raise pitry, whereas being in favour you were the object of envy, and were you wife you would comfort your felf for the loss of a happiness, which depending alwayes upon another, was never truly yours. Believe me, Themifus, it ar-

gues weaknesse in any man to build his happiness upon his interest with great ones, and it speaks injustice in him to think himselfe unhappy, when he is fo well reconciled to himself, that he is not chargeable with any crime. Solitude hath its facisfactions as well as the Court, and though peace and innocence make no great noile, these undisturbed pleasures are incomparably beyond those which a man must divide with an infinite number of people whom he would not belike. I know well you have a great and noble foul, but it fometimes speaks as much glory to contemn honour, as to Court it. All the world is fatisfied that you can conquer others, but it is not yet known whether you can overcome your felfe. It is no leffe known that you exercised moderation in your good fortune, but it is yet doubtful whether you can undergo a bad one with constancy. Make it therefore your endeavour to convince your enemies, that you deferve not your difgrace, and that notwithstanding their envie and malice, you can find your selfe those pleasures which they cannot disturbe. For, in a word, all the power of those that banish you, and all the spight of those that persecute you, cannot hinder your compliance with reason and vertue. They can never, while they onely force you into the Country, added he smiling, hinder our Gardens from affording you their flowers, and fruits, our Brooks from murmuring, our Birds from finging, nor you from quietly enjoying all these innocent entertainments of folitude. And therefore, Themistus, fince they cannot deprive you of what a wife man is fatisfied with, repine not if they onely take away from you amany things which can never fatisfie an ambitious man.

But, generous Timantes, replied Themistan, do you account it nothing to be devested of the power of obliging thousands of people, to whom now I am grown unprofitable? I must needs, replied he, have a great esteem for that inclination of well-doing, whereby you made good use of the favour you were in, but it rather concerns those that have lost you, then it does your selfe, to be troubled at your distance. For in fine, true wisdome consists in an absolute refignation of our selves to the disposall of the Gods; and in acting with equall vertue what condition soever we are in. While you were afavorite to your Prince, you were obliged to be a Patrone of the unfortunate, to be liberall, and to do vertue justice; but now that you are out of favour, you are dispens'd from part of those things, and all you have to do, to be glorious, is, to be constant. Be so then, Themistan, if you value my advice; for a man suffers lesse, when he is resolved to suffer, then when he endeavours to struggle out of a missortune which he must of necessity endeavours to struggle out of a missortune which he must of necessity endeavours

dure.

This, Madam, was the effect of Timantes's discourse with Themistus, whose great heart digested it to such advantage, that he seemed not to be the least troubled at his difgrace. But to fay truth, when I went to fee him, and that he could fpeak to me without any body by, the passion, whereof he complained not, perfecuted him after a strange manner. His ambition was easily chain'd up by the good counsell of those wise and vertuous men; and so he minded not the raising of a faction in the state, or making a division in the Army, as he might have done if he had endeavoured it, but the love he had within him, which he made the greatest secret in the world to all butto me, afforded him not one minutes rest. When he considered that his disgrace removed him both from the presence and rank of Lindamira, he could not mafter his own thoughts, and, had he not been comforted by the Letters he received from that Princess, he had certainly been over-whelm'dby the excess of his affliction. What was yet very remarkable in the change of Themistus's fortune, was, that even those that were the occasion of it, were as unfortunate as himself, for Perianthus was so troubled about it, that he could not endure to be spoken to, of any thing; and for Demarata, she had need of all her dissimulation to smother the horrid griefe she conceived thereat, affoon as the defign, she had with so much policy carried on, was put in execurion. Nay, the had no fooner heard that I bemistus had obeyed, but Love, reaffuming all its force, made her consider him as a person without whom the could not live.

In the mean time, the law not any way how the could propose to Paristebus, that he might be recalled, nor indeed could imagine how the Prince could conferr thereto, if the necessity of his affaires did not force him to it. So that her

fent thereto, if the necessity of his affaires did not force him to it. So that her present desires being contrary to what they were formerly, she wished the Prince of Messen overcome, that there might be a necessity of having recourse to the valour of Themssen, to the end she might but see him again. Things being in this posture, Themssen recovers of his wounds, so that being fully resolved to speak to the Prince, he came secretly near Synamse, and lay hid at a friends house, where having understood that the Prince was to go hunting on a certain day, with very sew about him, he resolved to speak to him, though the Prince had denyed all Themssen's friends the liberty so much as to see him once. He therefore got on horse-back, and, sollowed onely by one slave, he went to a place where he thought the Game would come, as indeed it afterwards did, and was so fortunate, that, the Prince, hunting that daymore it after wards did, and was to fortunate, that, the Prince, hunting that daymore it afterwards did, and was so fortunate, that, the Prince, hunting that day more to give his thoughts a little liberty, then for any pleasure, got purposely from his company, and passed near by the place where Themistus expected him. The Game being by that time quite out of light, and he coming to a fresh shadie place, an lighted; so that Themistus who yet lay hid behind the bushes, alighted also, and came, with an action full of respect and considence rogether, towards Persanthus, whose thoughts were so employed, that he perceived him not, till such time as he could not avoid speaking to him. I beg your pardon, my Lord, said he to him, for presuming to take the liberty to ask you what crime I have committed, for I protest to you, that I have never done, said, nor thought any thing that you can reproach me with. It argues a great presumption indeed in you to see me, replied Persanthus, and withall to speak as you do: Let it suffice, added he, that the services you have done me have secured your life, but pretend not to perswade me you are innocent. I see, my Lord, replies Themipretend not to perswade me you are innocent. I see, my Lord, replies Themi-flus, that the services I have had the happinesse to do you, have made no great impression in your heart, since you deny me the favour of accusing me. I neither defire to be pardoned, nor yet yet to be recall'd, but onely to know what I am charg'd with : for I professe to you, I cannot imagine what it may be, and cannot comprehend how you can thus perfecute a man that fuffers the unjuflice you have for me, with the same parience as if it were impossible he could do any thing but suffer. And yet, My Lord, I affure you, that if I would have hearkened to the propositions have been made to me, I might have made my self guilty, and deserved my disgrace. And to shew you, My Lord, that I entertain you with no fiction, you may see by the Letters which I put into your hands, what proffers the Prince of Heracles, and the old Prince of Messens have made to me; (for I had forgot to tell you, that it was indeed true, that Themifrus had refused to fide with either of these two Princes). Periambus surprised at what Themistus said to him, looked on him and said nothing; so that not perceiving in his eyes that confusion which he thought he should have found there, he was very much at a loss about it: so that though he had promised Demarata not to tell Themistus why he had banished him, yet could be not forbear endeavouring to convince him of perfidionshes; How, said he to him, you imagine then, because you have held no correspondence with my enemies, that you are innocent? And you think you have done nothing contrary to therespect you owe me by entertaining in your heart a mad and presumptuous pasfion. Themiffus was very much amazed to hear Periambus speak inchaomanner, for he never reflected that he could be charged with loving Demarata, and thought only that Perjanthus had difcover'd the affection he had for the Princesse his Sifter, and was offended at it. Nor knowing therefore what answer to make, he seemed to be much at a loss, for he knew nor whether he should deny oracknowledge his passion. So that Periambus accributing the trouble of his mind, to Dd ods enred, I have not had a

the confusion it was to him to see his crime discovered, tooked on him very emissions. nestly, and assuming the discourse; You see, said he to him, that it is much more easie for me to accuse you than you imagined. Alas, my Lord, replied Themistus, you thould not think at frange to find me surprised. For without telling you whether I am in love of not. I can onely truly Iwean, that my heart never entertained any thing at which you might take any offence; for it I love any thing. I do it with so much respect, such puritie and innocence, that it were a horrid piece of injultice to charge me with a pallion that is at lo great a diffarce from all manner of crime. How, interrupted Persanthus, you think, because I owe you my life; that it is lawfull for you to dishonour a person whose concernments I must needs make my own? Not but that when I well confider your crime, I must needs have some pittie for you, fince it cannot otherwise be then that your pation was much stronger then your reason, when it made you forget your respects rowards me. For to be short, Themstar, I declare it to you, than, though I am your Soveraign, had you lov dany person, I would have dyede to I had been your Rival, and if you had had a wife, I would never have looked on her, if I had thought it could not be done, but I multhave lov'd her. But for you, your verrue and friendship have not been so scrupulous, and you have thought it lawfull for you to love Demarara, and the must take no exceptions at ir. You fay, My Lord, replied roundly Themistus, that I have had the boldnesse to love Demarata. I do, replied Perianthus, and you have in amanner confessed it your selfe. Ah my Lord, replies Themistus, if I have any love for the Princesse, I amicontent you should put me to all torments imaginable. Ah Themissum, replied Persanthus, add not falshood to your presumption, acknowledge your weaknesse, repent you of it, and go and seek cure for your extravagancie in some place so sarre from Sicily, that the name of Demarata may not entertain so much as in your heart the mad passion that hath seiz'd ir.

This put Themistus to a very sad extremitie, for his own generofitie would not permit him to tell the Prince that he was himselfe loved by Demarata, besides that, if he had, he would not have been credited. Nor durst he, on the other fide, discover che true passion he had in his soul, which would have justified him, for fear of displeasing Lindamira. However, he resolved to say he was in love, the better to perswade Persanhus that he didnot love Demarata. Could I be perswaded, My Lord, said he, to acquaint you with the onely secret which I never yet have, you would foon find that I am far from loving Demarata. For, my Lord, I must confesse, that I have for an admirable person, so violent a pas-sion in my soul, that it affords me not one minutes rest, and which so fills ir, that all other beauties in the world move me not. But for Demarata, My Lord, I swear by what ever is most facred, that if I had surpris'd in my heart any fentiment too passionate for her, I should have plucked it out, rather then run the hazard of deserving the title of a persidious and ungratefull person. But Themistus, replied Persanchus, whence comes it then, the Demarata thinks you love her? Ah, my Lord, replied he, it is impossible she should believe any such thing. She for are believes it, replies Persanchus very innocently, that she would never be quiet till I had banished you. I am therefore as unfortunate as innocent, tenlies Themistus, sorthere is not any thing at such a west distance from cent, replies Themistus, for there is not any thing at such a vast distance from truth; and if there be any one that can affirm I have ever either faid or done any thing, whence it might be inferr'd I had any love for Demarata, I would have you look on me no otherwise then as the basest of your subjects. So that, My Lord, added Themistus, the Princesse must needs proceed upon some light imaginations that I lov'd her, and mininterpret my actions, or I must think, that, for some reason unknown to me, it hash been her design to ruine me in your thoughts. Might it please the Gods, replied Perianthus, that you were innocent, and that an over-scrupulous vertue had obliged Demarku to think you had forgot the respect you ought to her. For in a word, Themishe, Demarara, excepted, I have not had so great an affection for any one as I have had for you,

and I also owe you as many obligations as a Prince can do a subject. For if my first savours have preceded your services, your services have since very much exceeded my favours: and therefore I would give halfe my state that you were innocent. If you speak truly, added he, you may easily in some fort justifie your selfe, since you have no more to do then to tell me whom you are in love with; but be sure you tell me no lie, for if you do I shall easily discover it, I shall conclude you call the models are selfent as a state of the same selfent was suited and shall conclude your suited and shall conclude your suited and shall consider your suited and shall consider your suited and shall never suited and s

fhall conclude you guiltie, and shall never pardon you.

I must needs confesse, my Lord, replied themstus, that I am in a very great distraction, for I have confessed unawares that I was in love, and I shall not re tract it. But, my Lord, to rell you with whom, is a thing I cannot do, and I befeech you command me not to do it. No, no, replies hotly Periambus, there is no mean, you must either speak sincerelie or be found guiltie in my judge-ment, and leave my Dominions immediatelie. This put Themissus into an inex-pressible disturbance; for to leave Sicily so as never to return thirter, and never to see Lindamira more, he thought the most insupportable thing in the World. Thence he selt a temptation to tell Perianthus the truth, but considering the thing well, he saw he should not be credited; yet, as wretched as his condition was, he could not affirm that Demarata loved him, much lesse discover the affection he had for the Princels of Himera, not onely for feare of provoking him, but out of a fear he would not be much less blameable, as to Periambus, for Lindamira than for Demarata. He therefore fell to intreaties, that the Prince would be fatisfied with the affurances he gave him of his innocence, not to force him to discover whom he lov'd, and to grant him the favour to go and die in his service; for though I have had the honour to command your Army, yet will I now fight as a private Souldier, conditionally you give me encour ment to hope that you will hearken to what ever may tend to my justification; The way I propose is so easie, saies Perianthus, that if you will not be tri'dby it, you must be guiltie. For I promise you an inviolable sidelitie, if you tell me whom you are in love with. In a word, do but convince me you are in love; and I shall not imagine that you have so much as thought on Demarata; for the posture of your fortune considered, it was not a thing to be presended. If therefore you are innocent, be not so obstinate against your own interests. I I have alreadie told you, that I would observe an inviolable sidelitie towards you, and I rell you so again. Ah, My Lord, replied Themifeus, transported with griefe, all this is not enough, for though I love not the Princess, yet haplie am I nevertheless criminall. Ah, Themistus, provided you do not love Demarate, I pardon you all other affections, even though you fhould love my Sifter. Para don me then, my Lord (faid he, overcome with his affliction ) for there is no thing so true, as that since my return into Sicily, I have had, whether I would or no, the most violent, the most pure, and the most eager passion for her than ever any man had. This, my Lord, is the great fecret which I befeech you to preferve fuch, fo as not to communicate it to the Princel's Demarata, or the Princess of Himer a; unless you would have me die with despair. That done, my Lord, punish me as a prefumptuous person, I am content; but I beseech you took bot on me as a base and perfidious man,

Periamber was to glad to understand by Themiftus's mannet of exptessing himfelfe, that he reallie had no love for Demarand, that he eafily excus'd him for being in love with the Princels of Himera. He therefore verie kindlic embraced him; I know, faid he to him, that there is a great disproportion between my Sither and you, but, Themistus, your merit equalls you with all the world, and your defires are at libertie for any thing but the affection of Demarata. Buc you have a Rivall in the head of my Armie, and he made a request to me at his del parture, which certainlie will trouble me much : but however, I am fo overjoy'd, that I can afford you my friendship again, that nothing can henceforth canfe me any diffurbance. And yer, added hey I must return, I must humbur Demaran, and undeceive her, by affuring her that you love her not, and that the

figion!

is millaken, upon such conjectures as an over-screepplous wenne harh course her comissurerpres. Themisture, who knew the secret of Demoral's heart, easily perceived that this would not reconcile her to him; but not knowing what to oppose to what Reviewbur said to him, he recommended all to fortune. So the Prince having left him; he return'd to the place of his retirement, whence

Perjaithue affur'd him he should soon be sent for.

Now this interview of the Prince and Themiffus, feeming very strange to those that accompanied him a hunting, one of them came and told the Princels of it, before Periauthus had seen her, so that her mind was in a strange distraction, out of the fear the was in that Themiftus had rold Persanthu the naked truth, But when the faw him come into the Chamber with an undiffurbed, free, and flarrering countenance cowards her, her fear was dispersed, and she was comvinc'd that Themsifus had been to generous as not to accuse her. So that being ashamed of her crime, the repented her selfe so much the more, that the had been the occasion of his banishment. In the mean time, assoon as he was at liberrie to speak to her, looking on her verie kindly; my hunting to daie hath providmore fortunate to me, faid he to her, then I expected, fince it hath proved the occasion of my meeting Themistus, nay Themistus innocent. For, he hath told me fo many things, whence I inferre that you have been miltaken, that I have undertaken to be his intercessor to you, and to oblige you to give me leave to fend for him again. Demarata, whose sentiments were such at that time, that the was glad Themistus might be recalled, carried her selfe very crastily; that is, my Lord, replies she, i bemistus's love is cur'd by his ambition; and seeing his fortunes over-turn'd, he repents, or seems to repent him of his extravagance. And yet, added she, having observ'd you so much troubled at his absence, I am absolutely resolved not to meddle with anything that concerns him, and therefore do what you please with him. Demarata spoke this with a certain coldnesse, and withall somewhat of anger, that Perianthus thought she was troubled at the return of Themistus, and therefore thinking he did very well in order to a reconciliation between them ; he told her, that upon promile of fecrefie, he would immediately convince her, that Themifine lov'dher not; for in fine (continued he after the had promis'd him what he defired) I know whom Themifines hath been infinitely in love with ever fince his return into Sidily. Demarata surprised at what Persambus said, felt a great tempest within her. However, endeavouring what she could to diffemble her sentiments, she pre-tended she could not believe what Periambus said, whereupon importuming him to tell what he knew, he sold her at last that he was in love with Lin-

To tell you, Madam, what the felt at that inftant, when the heard that Themistant, who the thought, had never known any love, was so much in it, were impossible for me: informuch that jealousie combining with the trouble already within her, the had much ado to dissemble it. But it being not in her power to forbear considering that Themistant had not accused her, the stifled her thoughts, and not withstanding the distraction within her, the betray'd no dissurbance in her countenance, and durst not change sentiments while the spoke to Perimethis, least he should at length discover what was in her soul. So that not saying ought possitively, she stood to her former resolution, which was not to meddle with ought that concerned Themistan, adding withall, that if he would oblige her, he should not be recalled for some daies. Perimethas perceiving Demarks inclining to peace, was very glad of it, for it consisted him in the opinion he was of, that she was angry without cause, and that, conscious of it, the would comply by degrees.

He therefore left her, to go and fend Themistus word, that he should be recalled within a few daies: but Democrate being alone with Americaha, and having related to her what had happened between Perlambus and Themistus, and between Persanthus and her selfe, what did the not say in the extremity of her af-

netion?

fliction? It must now be granted, said she to her, that I am very unfortunate for it is not enough to include the hams of loving, and not being loved again, but I must withall have the misery to understand that The love is in love with another, and to know that it is impossible but he must have an aversion for me. For looking on me now as the occasion los his difference, he must of necessity hate me. And yet it is the pleasure of my destiny, that I should be exposed to see Themistus whom I cannot but affect; nay to see him in love with Lindamira, and savourite to the Prince, whom he may tell when he pleases, that I love him, and that I have given him some expressions thereof. But what croubles me most of all, is, that in all probability he will triumph over my weakness when he speaks with Lindamira, for since he loves, it is intallible he is belov'd.

But, Madam, saies Amerintha no her, since he bath been so discreet as not to tell it the Prince, he will keep it from the Princes of Himera. Ah. Amerintha, replied she, a man tells his Mistress what he would not his Master: but as I have begun with imposture, so I must end with it; and, if it be possible, raise a jealouse in Lindamira, since I cannot love, in Themistus. Accordingly Demarase went the next morning to visit Lindamira, with whom she defined some private discourse. She no sooner saw her, but all the melastcholly of her heart rise up into her sace, so that Lindamira asking her the reason of it, Demarase behaved her selfe so subtilly, that she was forced to be intreated diverse times to tell what it was that troubled her. Woe is me, said she, when I came hither, it was my intention to disburthen my heart to you; but now that I am come I have not the power. Lindamira, renewing her entreaties thereupon, Demarase, the better to compasse her propos'd end, told her as agreat secret a meet setting. Sieily, he had given her diverse expressions of his love, but that she had slighted them so far that he durst not continue them. And he hath told me since, added this subtill Princes, that he did all that lay in his power to fall in love with you, and that he had given you occasion to think he loved you. How, Madam, replies Lindamirs blushing, hath Themistus told you that he had given me any cause to think him in love with me. Methinks you may easily see, teplies Demarase, that I could not have invented what. I tell you, nor yet imagined it.

But this is not all I have to tell you, added the, for you are to know, that Themistus forgetting the respect he ought me, I, not able to endure the sight of him, prevailed with the Prince to put him out of savour. Now meeting him yesterday as he was a hunting, and speaking to him, Themistus hath made his peace, and perswaded him he never had any tove for me: So that he hath made you the excuse of his extravagance, and therefore I am very glad, I have had the octation to give you notice of it, that if the Prince speak to you of any such thing, you may know what answer to make him. But to deal freely with you, might I have my will, the presumtuous Themistus should never see the Court again. However, I beseech you, do not expose me at the same time to the indignation of the Prince and his savourite, and therefore let them not know any thing of what I have told you; and least a long discourse in private may raise any suspicion of me, I shall leave you assoon as you have told mo how you will have me to behave my selfe. Your own prudence as such, Madam, replied Lindanies very much amaz'd, that it is not for me to give you advice. Demants perceiving the Princes of Himera would not discover her selfe to her, departed with some light satisfaction; but she was no some gone, but Lindanies received a Letter from Themistus, wherein were abelie woulds.

nametary had the himself in any the obligate by this obligate earliage of the error of the birds of the birds his

has I am your milorrundre

## Themistus to the Princels Lindamira.

IT will not be long e're foreune give me leave to wait on you; I shall haply feem somewhat blameable to you, but I have still this considence, that if I am guilty, it proceeds meerly from the excess of my love.

Lindamir a summing up Demarata's discourse, and Themistus's Letter together, knew not what to think of the discretion and sidelitie of her Lover. She could not absolutely convince him of insidelitie, but she thought there was some reason to charge him with indiscretion. She had not spent a quarter of an hour in reslecting on this troublesome adventure, but jealousie disturbing her reason, she concluded him both indiscreet and unfaithfull; for Themistus having not acquainted her with any thing had past between Demarata and him; and that she had never observed any signs of aversion for Themistus in the carriage of that Princess, she could not apprehend why she-should impose a crime of that nature upon him. So that knowing Themistus to be naturally ambitious, she began to suspect, that he loved, in generall, whatever was above himselfe. You may judge, Madam, how she was netled at it; Maricia, whom she acquainted with her affliction, would oblige her not to condemn Themissus before she had heard him; but she could not forbear writing to him in a manner disobliging enough, for she onely sent him these words.

If you are as guilty as you feem to be to my apprehension, you are for ever banished the heart of Lindamira.

Themistus receiving this Letter was extreamly troubled, and withall much furprised atit; for the Prince had promised to be faithfull to him, nor indeed had Perianthus faid any thing of what Themistus had stufted him with to Lindamira, and thought that to tell it Demarata was to tell it no body. At last this Prince, being extreamly impatient to see Themistus, sent for him to Court. And having to that end written to Timantes, and all those illustrious Solitaries whom I have spoken to you of, they were troubled at his return, to a place where it was so hard to preserve honour, and advis'd him by their Letters to reaffume it, so as that he might lose it again, and to look on fortune as a fantastick Deiry, whom a vertuous person honoured by submitting to her. Themiflus, whose heart was burthened with a secret griefe which he could not master, was in a manner as fad at his return to the Court, as he had been at his departure thence. At last he got thirher, and resolved to overcome all obstacles that should hinder his design, or die. The Prince entertained him with the greatest kindnesse that could be; he met with all those Sycophants that had forsaken him in his difgrace. Periambus brought him to make a short visit to Demarain, out of a fear that if he did it not, the canse might haply be guessed at. That Princesse received him with a certain cold civilitie, admirably suitable to all she had done before, That done, Themistus followed the Prince to his lodgings, who perceiving some disturbance in him, took him aside, and spoke to him with a very obliging countenance; I fee, faid he to him, that you are extreamly troubled at what you made me privy to, and that you are in doubt whether I shall take it well that you see my Sifter. But Themistus, I am so glad that you do not love Demarata, that I leave you to your selfe; besides that, to be free with you, I am fo well farished of my fifters vertue, that I am not troubled at it at all. Nor have I told her any thing of what I had from you, nor shall ever, till you think it convenient.

Themistus thinking himself infinitelie obliged by this obliging carriage of the Prince towards him, gave him millions of thanks, and protested to him, his

foul had never been guilty of an unworthy rhought; whereupon he went to Lindamics, whom he found half-indispoted. At first, this Prince's entertained him with an extream coldine's, which foon after rurned into anger, till at last she made a shouland reproaches to him of persidiousness, incontingly, and indistretion. So that Thursten was so assomined, this one would have said, he had been guilty. How Madam, said he to he, when she had given over speaking is it, thus you receive an unfortunate man that expected, no, soy by his return to the Gourt, then what proceeded from the hope of sinding you the same person he had left you. To find me such as I was replied Lindam ray, you should not have come hither unsatisful and indifferer. Ah, Madam, replied he, you charge me with 100 much rigour; for if I were unsatisful, you would not charge me with insidelity. What you say so obscure, answered the that it is at parent you are guilty, and that you have no good plea to make for your selfat parent you are guilty, and that you have no good plea to make for your felf. But to begin with your indifference, is it not true, that you have told the Prince my Brother, what you never ought to have told any one, which it you might have done, Perianthus should have been the last of all the world to hear it. Themiffro was much surprised to see his Master had not kept his word with him, but at length recovering himself a little, Alas! Madam, faid he to her, had you been in my place, you had faid what I have; for I was in such an unforennate posture of affairsy that I must have lost you for ever; may, exposed my self to the repuration of an unfaithful person in your judgement, had you known the cance of my banishment. While you onely tell me things I understand not, replied she roundlie, I shall not be friends with you : but in few words (added the, not giving him the leifure to speak) the truth of the business is this, that you mad it no great difficultie to expose me, so to conceal your true passion, and made it your onelle means to keep the Prince my Brother from discovering your love to Demarara. You had faid more erulie, Madam, had you faid believing inflead of discovering, for it is true, I would not have the Prince to think me an unworthie and ungrateful person. But I protest to you, Madam, that when I confessed to him the affection I had for you, so to hinder him from conceiving Hoved Demorata, I did it principally out of a confideration of providing, that you should not one day suspect me to have been unfaithful: for if the Prince had believed it, he would have told you as much, and you would haply have thought I had been reallie fuch. Besides that, the Prince having said he would pardon me all things, conditionallie I were not in love with Demarata, I must contess, I thought it concerned me very much, he should know I had taken the boldness to direct my affections to you. But, Madam, I have not told him I had the happiness of any favour from you. You have done better then you imagine, replied she, for I do not think at the present ever to do you any. But Madam, what have I done that I should be so lost to your affection, replies Themifus, am I unworthic of it, because I am unfortunate, and unjustly perfecuted? You deferve all the aversion and all the revenge I can have sor you, replied she, for prerending to loveme when you loved Demarata. Do I love Demarata, replied he halfilie, from whom have you't? from Demarata her felf, answers Lindamina, who haves you as much as I would have you. Ah, Madam, replied he, Demaraja is unworthy the diferenion I have had for her, and fince the is bent every way to mine me, I must at least endeavour the prefervation of your affection, which is the onelie bappiness I look after, and without which I could not live. But Madam, you must hear me without prejudice, nay, you must hear me with a certain goodnesse; for I have concealed one thing from you, which I shall now have much ado to acquaint you withall, though my justification depends on it, and that I am onelie to impeach a person that en-deavours my ruine. But, all considered, Madam, I think I have not offended much against the love I have for you, in not telling you that I had taken notice that Demarata had some inclinations towards me; nor do I think I offend much against honour, by acknowledging it now, fince the harh endeavoured to deftroy me in your thoughts. But Themistus, teplied site, could Demarata have loved you, if you had not loved her? Alas, Madam, can you put that question to me, when you know that I have loved you a long time, without being loved? You, who cannot be ignorant that you are the absolute Mistesse of my heart; you, who know well enough that I am neither base nor perfidicus, and who should me thinks be satisfied that I look not upon any thing on earth but your self? But why have you not told me before what you do now, replies Lindamira? Out of a conceit, Madam, replied he, that a person of honour should never speak any thing against a woman by whom he is loved, even though he had the greatest aversion that could be for her. So that to sorbeat doing what might prejudice Demarata, and withal cause you to esteem me the less, I have concealed the weaknesse of that Princesse from you, which I might rationally think she had overcome.

Lindamira somewhat appeased at this, was desirous to know all that had passed between Demarata and Themistus, so that he gave her an account of the conversation he had heretosorehad with that Princesse, when it was her design to engage him to tell her that he was in love with her; and thence fell upon a hundred little passages he had observed at several times, to the conference he had had with the Prince the day he had mer with him a hunting. Themistus discovered such a sinceritie through all this relation, and entertained Lindamira with so many passionate things, that she concluded him to be innocent. But they at the same time perceived they were both equallie unfortunate in that they were exposed to the furie of a jealous and exasperated woman, of whom Persianthus was still very fond. However this reconciliation was not concluded without much kindness; yet with this resolution, that they would see one another privatelie as seldome as might be, the less coincense the jealous Dema-

rain, whose sufferings were greater then can well be imagined.

Things standing thus, news came that the Prince of Messena had gained a Battel, which cost Themistus the displeasure of being forced publicklie to rejoice at the glorie of his Rival. But for Demarata, the was extreamly satisfied at it; not out of any reflection on the advantage of the State thereby, but a conceit, that after that service done, it was impossible Persanthus should deny the Princesse of Himera to the Prince of Messena; and indeed the end of the campagne approaching, he returnes to Syracuse, where he was no sooner arrived, but Demarata surthering his interests, and giving him advice, he demanded Lindamira of the Prince of Syracuse. He satisfied him, that the Prince his Father would consent thereto, and pressed the businesse so much, that Persanthus was sufficientlie troubled with him. However, he told the Prince of Messena, that Lindamira was at libertie to dispose of her self, and that for his consent he

might affure himself of it, provided he gained hers.

Themistus durst not all this while discover his resentments, out of the respects he had for his Master; but withal resolved, if he perceived Lindamira at 'a loss as to that she should do, to perish himself, or dispatch his Rival out of the way. Infomuch that the Princess of Himera perceiving in him those inclinations to hatred towards the Prince of Messena, which he had much ado to smouther, resolved to take another way, which proved effectual. Looking therefore on the Prince of Messena, as a person of much reason and generolity, the took him one day in a private discourse. I know, my Lord, said the to him, that the marriages of persons of your condition and mine, are commonly concluded without affection; but fince you would have me believe that you have fome for me, you were certainlie unhappie not to be loved again : and therefore befeech you be no longer obstinate, for I have certain particular reasons for which I shall never love you in the manner you would have me. So that you would make me unhappie without being happie your felf, even though I were forced to marrie you, which it were not easie to do. To this the Prince of Melfona answered her with whatever the love he had within him could suggest, that

were most likelie to prevail with her, but not doing any good, he left her with abundance of affliction, feeming to be resolved to obey her, and to teturn home; for the Prince his Pather had at length executed the Treatie, seeing the War of Heracles proved so unsuccessfull. But being that night at the Palace very sad, Demarata, whose jealouse and indignation daily increased, asked him privarely what troubled him. Whereupon the Prince having acquainted her with what had passed between the Princesse of Himera and him, and the resolution he had taken, the was so troubled at it, that, to divert him from quiring his design, she told him she should not do so, and that Themistus was not a person to contest with him for the affection of Lindamira. The Printe of Messens was much surprized at what Demanata said, for he had never suspected any thing of the love of Themistus. On the contrary, twas he that hadgiven him the name of the Infensible Coursier; but reflecting on things patt, he re-membred that Themistus had ever avoided his company when he would have entertained him with his affection for Lindamira, so that he thence drewthose confequences which obliged him to credit what Demarata faid, who feeming to concern her felf in his interests, told him the should not so give over, adding that Themistus was a persumptuous person that had more ambition in him then love. Demarata in the mean time never confidered that the created a jealoufie in a Lovers heart, whereof the could not hinder the confequences. In aword, from that day, the Prince of Messena had so much ado to endure Themistus, that Themistus perceived it, for a Rival that hates, soon discovers the hatred of his enemie. So that feeling within him, fomething of crueltie which he could not hinder from breaking forth, he out of prudence avoided his company. But as chance would have it, meeting alone, with their flaves, upon the Achradina, where Themistus had hazarded his life for the Prince of Messena, they took a turn about without faying ought to one another. Which done, the Prince of Messenaspeaking first, and falling immediatelie to the businesse, will you do me the favour I bemistus, said he, as to answer me sincerely to what I ask. I engage my felf, replies Themistru, to tell you that I cannot answer you, if you ask me a thing which I would not or ought not to rell you. Tell me then, replies the Prince of Messena, whether it be true, that a man that cannot be happy himself doth not offend in hindering another to be so? What you say is so general, replies Themistus, that I cannot answer thereto; because sometimes there are those particular circumstances which hinder the most general Rules that are to be such. Since you would have me to explain my self, replies the Prince of Messena, I am concent, nor indeed should I go otherwise then in plain terms, when I speak to a man upon the very place where he had hazarded his life upon my account. I am therefore to confess that I know of your being in love with the Princess of Himera; but since she will not, in all likelihood, ever marrie you, methinks, I may, without being thought ungrateful entreat you to tell me whether you are loved by her: for if the loves you, I will absolutelie quit my defign upon her, and will be gone to morrow towards Messena; if the does not, I will profecure it as I can, to bring it to some period. Since you know that I love Lindamira, replies Themistus, I shall not disavow it; but to tell you I am loved by her, is that you shall never know from me : for if I am, I were indifcreet, and unworthie to tell it without her permission; and if I am not, I should not vericeasilie afford you the joy to know so much, since you are my Rival. But my Lord, fince you deal very obliginglie with me, I will tell you ingenuouslie, that, for Lindania's satisfaction, you should give over all thoughts of wedding her, for I am so well acquainted with her intentions as to that point, that I can affine you the will never make you happy? And where you fay, my Lord, I can never be fuch, I know not what you ground your affertion upon for Love and Fortune are wont to do things more extraordinary. Certain it is I am no Prince, added he, but my birth is noble enough to encourage me to aspire to any thing, and whoever hath such a heart as I have,

thinks few things above him. Nay then, Themiffus, faies the Prince of Meffena, you are lov'd, and I have no more to do but to think of my departure, fince honour will not fuffer me to be ungratefull, and that the Princel's Lindamira loves you. I have not rold you fine does, replies Themifin, but onely that the cannot make you happie. But if I one day understand, that you have been loved by her, replied this Prince angrily, I shall have a quarrell against you. You may make what quarrell you please of it, replies Themistus coldly, for I am

ever in a capacitie to fatisfie those that have any quarrell against me.

The Prince of Meffens, confirmed hereby, that Themifus was loved by Lim damira, had immediately the greatest hacred in the world for him: fo that this discoursewhich had begun kindly enough, grew so bitter, that the Prince of Messons and Themistus came at last to blows. The latter generously did all that lay in his power to avoid coming to that extremitie, as fore-feeing the fad consequences of that unhappy businesse; but the Prince of Messona having drawn his Sword, the other could do no leffethen defend himself. Tis true, he did it with that courage, that, how valiant foever the Prince of Messena might be, he made a shift to receive two great wounds, & to be difarmed, before those whom their flaves went to the Palace for, were come to separare them. You may imagine what a noise this Duell made in the Court, and what advantage Demarate made of it in order to her revenge.

The news was no fooner come, but the went to the Prince, and confidently asked him, whether he would still suffer that presumpruous person in his Court, whose temerity was now come to the highest pitch. For in fine, added she, the businesse is out of all controversie, because if Themistus be in love with Lindamira, he further affronts you, for he ought no more to pretend to your Sifter then your wife. In the interim, you fee he fights with a Prince, as if their contestation were, who should marry Lindamira. But, Madam, replied Perianthus, the Prince of Messena drew first upon Themistus. 'Tis true, continued she, but it is as certain that Themistus affronted the Prince of Messena, whom you

are obliged to for a great Victory, as well as to the other.
While they were thus engaged, Themistus, who was lightly wounded in the left arme, fent to the Prince to excuse what had past; and the Prince of Messena fentalfo to him to crave pardon that he had engaged against a person he loved: fo that not minding much what Demarata faid, he visited them both; but being a little exasperated by her speeches, he spoke not to Themistus with his ordinarie kindnesse, for after diverse things said concerning his fighting with the Prince of Meffena, howe're it may be, faies the Prince to him, you are to blame, for you know that you are not to entertain any thoughts of marrying my Sifter. I know my Lord, replyed he, lam not worthy that honour, but I know much better that you have had the the goodness to pardon me the love I have for her, and that you have not forbidden me to have any. I have neither forbidden you, nor permitted you, replied Perianthus, and have onely pardoned you a paffion, which I thought your reason would have advised you to disingage. It hath so long advised me to it ineffectually, replied Themistus, that it hath at last given over. Since it is fo, replies Perianthus, I must needs command you to do it. Ah, my Lord, replies Themistus, when men command things impossible, it argues they would not be obeyed. Are you, my Lord, able to cease loving Demarata; if there were any one in the world had a right to lay that unjust command up on you? Howe're it be, saies the Prince, I begin to find out that Demarata knows you better then I do, fince your ambition hath no limits. For I now fee clearly that you pretend to marry Lindamira, and must needs believe, that the friendship you express towards me, and the love to her, are onely the effects of an infatiable ambition, whence you equally derive your friendship, your love, nay, your valour too.

As you are my Master, replies Themistus, I am to fuffer any thing at your hands; but if you would confider it well, you would find that the love you bear Demarata, will soon stifle the friendship you have had for Themistas. And if you do it, my Lord, added he, you will be more unjust then you conceive your selfe; for in fine, Demarara hates me without any canse. Be it so or not, think no more on Lindamira, faies Perianthus, if you would preserve my af-

Having faid fo, Periambus went out and left Themifim in a ftrange affliction. A little after the Prince was gone, I came in, and faw the first eruptions of it Now, my dear Meleagenes said he to me, what think you of my cross fortune? All that I think to do for my selfe ruines me; all the services I do, raise up ungratefull persons to persecute me, my victories serve onely either to make my Rivall victorious, or to strengthen the power of an ungrarefull Master, who would rather hearken to a perfidious woman, then to a faithfull subject that hath faved his life; fo that to make my milery full weight, there needs no more then that Lindamira disclaim me. The Prince is now gone into her, replied !, and no doubt but he will speak to her against you. Nay I believe, continued I, that the Princesse will not have the confidence to tell him that she loves you, and that the will ever continue it, though I am perswaded the is resolved to be faithful to you. What refolution the Prince will take I know nor; replies The mistus, but I find in my selfe, that, if he forget the services I have done him, and will force Lindamira to marry my Rivall, I shall forbear no extremitie to make him understand himself, and to hinder Lindamina to be raken away from me. But why did you not let him know what Demarata was, faid I to him (for then he had told me the cruth?) Alass, Meleagenes, replied he, do you think he could have believed me, having no proofs to give him. No, no, that had been to no purpose, but if I engage with his enemies, I shall haply make victory change fides. Yet could I not do that without much difficultie, but Love and Ambition may force an unfortunate man whom all are bent to ruine, to do strange things.

To contract therefore my relation, Madam, which is already but too long, we had no sooner heard that Persambus was gone from Lindamira's, but I went to her on the behalf of Themistus. I found her extreamly troubled, for the Prince had not onely seemed very much incens'd against Themistus, but he had said many things to her, whence the feated he would force her to marry the Prince of Messens. Which the opposing as much as the could, he had ask'd her whether she would have Themistus, adding, that favourites may be made of all forts of persons, but that she should not make him a Brother-law, but of a person of his rank and qualitie. So that Lindamira unwilling to make him a punctuallan-fiwer, had onely intreated him not to believe all that Demarais should fay to him, because she might be pre-possessed. But the Prince being pre-possessed himfelfe, Lindamira did onely incense him the more, and so he returned to the Palace where he found Demarata in a kind and flattering humour, such as won him so much, that she put him upon what resolutions she pleased. She perswaded him that it extreamly concerned him, as things stood, to do an action of Authoritie, that it might appear Themistus governed him not as he pleased. That there was a fair opportunitie to do it, since that bestowing Lindamics on the Prince of Messens, he would hinder that Princess from committing any folly; he would recompence a Prince that had done him good service, he would pull down the pride of Themsturand bring him so much under for ever after, that he should never fastenon any new pretence of excuavagance.

Demarata seconded this with whatever a person of a great and subtill wir, experienc'd and malicious could say, that manages a revenge proceeding from Love. So that Periamhus, whose onely imperfection was his facilitie for those he loved, thought of nothing but the execution of it. To that end he had an extraordinary care of the Prince of Messens, little or none for Themistus; he went himself and brought Lindamira to be lodged in the Palace, upon pre-tence of some design he had heard there was to carry her away; so that Themis

few was deprived of the comfort of feeing her; for besides that he had a sight hurt, the Prince leng him word he should not come into the Palace, till he had fent him order to that purpose. Thus was Themistus, the most unfortunate man in the World, and Demarata entertained fo great a joy at it, that the discovered it in all her actions. So that Perianibus observing it, and perceiving that the hated Themistus, began to be jealous again, and to be almost perswaded that what she had faid to him before was true, because he saw no other apparent occasion of her harred. He did not therefore onely do what he did violently, but also without prudence, or any reflection on the influence Themifus had over the Souldiery the spoke bitterly of him even in publique, and saying openly that he would make it a match between the Prince of Meffena and Lindamra, affoon as he was recovered of his wound,; he fent Themistus order to leave Syracuse: Nay, my friend had notice given him that he was to be secured affoon ashe were out of the Citie, where they durft not take him, as being much the darling of the people. Being in this condition, this desperate Lover would fain have taken leave of his Princesse, and he had been consident enough, and haply cunning enough to find out the means to do it, but fearing the might forbid him the execution of any such defign, he was content onely to fend her this Letter.

## The unfortunate Themistus to the Princesse Lindamira.

Depart, Madam, and I depart the most miscrable of all men, to tell you whisher I am going, I am not able, and yet I question not but I shall sind out the wayer to deliver you, and revence my self. I shall haply do those things which at first sight you may blame me for; but if you prove not unconstant, the event will convince you that I shall do nothing contrary to reason. Be constant therefore, Madam, so to prevent my resemments from reaching so far as otherwise they might; for if I lose you, there is not any thing which I shall not endeavour to deprive them of, who should be the occa-sions of so great amissortune to me.

This Letter being delivered to my Sifter, who still had the libertie to see Lindanira, though she was kept very close, Them sust departed, and Istayed at Syracuse to give him an account of what passed there. But instead of returning to the place where he had been before, he went to the Armie, and did there against Syracuse, what Bruins did for Rome in Tarquin's Armie; that is, made himselfe the Master of it, so far that it was at his choice, either to bring it up against Periambus, or against the Prince of Heraclea. Tis true, this Prince was so farre unsurnished with Horse, that he was not in a condition to keep the field. Whence it came that he sent to Themistus assoon as he understood how things went, to treat with him; but my friend, without either making any breach, or yet treating, put him off with delayes, and began his March towards Syracuse. That which surthered the execution of his design, was, that there was no Officer but held his place from Themistus; for the former War having been very bloody, all the Officery in a manner was changed. Besides that, being of a very liberall and gallant disposition, the hearts of the Souldiery was at his command, and that the excessive affection Periamthus had for Demarana, was prejudiciall to that Prince, and advantageous to Themistus.

The report of the revolt of the Army was no fooner come to Syracufe, but Demarata infulted over Themifus after a strange manner. Nay, she perswaded Perianthus, that it was fit Lindamira should be secured, and accordingly she was put into a Tower on the quarter of the Hexapila, out of a fear that if she remained on the Achradina side, some design might be laid to carry her away by the advantage of the Sea. However, she was attended with abundance of respect, but she was withall kept very close, and strong guards about her.

The Prince of Messena, who lay fill under cure, was extreamly afflicted that he had been the occasion of so much disorder, yet was it some comfort to him that Themssena was not at the Court; but Persanchia was at his wits end almost. Not but that he is a very gallant person, but having only his guards about him that he could trust himself to, he knew not what to resolve on: the people of Syraense were discontented, and would not arm to defend themselves against of Syracuje were discontented, and would not arm to defend themselves against a man that had brought them peace, and whose valour was their terror; a great number of the Grandees charged Demarata with imprudence, and Persanbus with facility, so that all the Prince could do, was to secure the gates of the City. For Lindamira, though she well knew that Themssilius did not what he did but out of the affection he had for her, yet, could she not forbear being very much exasperated against him, to have brought things to that extremity without making her acquainted with his designes. Twas to no great purpose that I secretly gave her notice, that Themssilius's design was onely to deliver her, and to prevent her marriage with the Prince of Messena, she was never the more appealed, and sent me word the would never love Themssilius while he the more appealed, and sent me word she would never love Themifeus while he was in Armes against her Brother and his Country. But this I thought not fit precisely to communicate to Themistus, for it had afflicted him beyond measure ; but at last to shew he would be no Usurper, he sent me a Declaration, which I got handsomely scattered up and down Syracase, wherein he declared, that if they would send the Prince of Massena back into his Country, set the Princes of Himera at liberty, and permit herabsolutely to dispose of her self as she pleased, he would lay down Armes, as soon as Lindamira should have expressed her will, in such place, where she might say the was free. The people being not at all concerned in this affair, shought there had been no way but to grant Themistus all he desired, and divers persons stirred up by me, cried our aloud, that it were better to bestow the Princes of Himera on Themistus then on the Prince of Messena. However, Persanthus stood out and refused all that was demanded, so that Themistus marched still on towards Stracuse. The Prince of Messena. fo that Themistus marched still on towards Syracuse. The Prince of Messena had sent to the Prince his Father, but he was not too hasty to succour Periambus, with whom he hadstill rather have been in War then alliance, though he had been forced to do otherwise. So that Perianthus and Demarata were at an extream lofs what to do. Yet could not this revengeful woman repent her of any thing the had done; infomuch that Amerintha delirous to tell her fomething one morning, the was to incented against her, that the tent her away, to that the woman exasperated at her being pack'd out of doors for finding fault with a design that had been so unfortunate acquainted some persons with all I have already told you of the fentiments of Demarata, and among others, my Sifter

Themistas all this time drew neerer and neerer, keeping his Troops in very good order, precending as if he would befiege Spraense, if they granted him not what he desired. Lindamira seeing her Country in so much danger, desired a conference with the Prince. Periambus came to her, and understood that her desire was, that she might have the liberty to speak to Themistus ere he used any hostilitie against the Cirie, promising she would do all that lay in her power to make him change his resolution. Periambus, who saw that all his force consisted her what she desired, for the Armie was in sight. Yet was he once minded to recal the permission he had given, when he had seen Demarata, for that jealous Princess was almost out of her, self at this interview. But Periambus having suffered the thing alreadie to take air, could not hinder it. Some were therefore sent to Themistus to propose a conference between him and Lindamira, which, though he doubted not but she would tell him such things as should extreamlie trouble him, he could not but grant. Nay, on the contrarie, he conceived it would be no small satisfaction to him to see her, so that he granted all was desired of him, It was therefore resolved that Themistus in the head of

two hundred Horse should come within a slight-shot of the Walls, and that the Princesse being in a Chariot attended by a like number of Horse, should come with two of her women, to a little Hill surrounded with a Wood, which lay at the distance aforesaid from the Walls of the Cities and that there the Horse of both parties, should stand at an equal distance from the Hill, where Themissus might entertain Lindamira, whose women were to state some sew paces behind, for Themissus would not grant that interview if he might not have theli-

berty to speak to the Princess of Himera without witnesses.

Thus was the business carried much to the grief of Demarata, and the Prince of Messena, whose wounds were still in a verie sad posture. Lindamira accended by two Gentlewomen, came to the place where she was to meet Themifews, having dreffed her felf after a very negligent manner; yet may it be faid the never looked handsomer in her life. As the passed through the streets, all the people cried out to her to make up a Peace, and that with the tears in their eies; the Walls of the Citie were full of people of all qualities and fexes; nay, Demarata her felf faw her pass by through the window of her Closet, the Prince of Messena caused himself to be brought to that of his Chamber, to the same end, and Perianthus conducted her to the City-gate, entreating her most affectionately to rescue her Countrie from destruction. In this posture went Lindamira to the Hill where Themistus expected her. As soon as he saw her Chariot stop, he alighted and went to help her out, but Lindamira coldly putting him off from her, No, no, Themistus, said she to him, you are not in a condition to do me that inconsiderable service, and to obligeme to accept of that, you must do me one that is much greater. Whereupon leaning upon one of her Gentlewomen, she got out of the Charior, and going up into the little Hill surrounded with a Wood, she rested her self against a Tree, her women fer themselves at the foot of another at some distance, and Themistus placing himself over against her, looked on her with so much love, that she was forced to look towards the ground. Well Madam, faies he to her, with a very fubmissive action, what commands do you lay upon me? I would now see by experience, said she, whether it be true that you love me, for if you do, and confequentlie are tender of my life, my quiet, and my reputation, you will do as I shall advise you. Provided you do not command me to cease loving you, replied he, that you forbid me not to endeavour your deliverance, and, to destroy my Rival, I shall do any thing you desire. But Themistus, replied the Princels of Himera, cannot you conceive there are some just things which yet ought never to bedone, because they cannot be but by unjust means. I grant, added she, that my deliverance is a just action, and that it is natural for a man to wish the destruction of his Rival; but to do these two things, is it lawful for him to revolt against his Prince, to ruine his Country, and to incur the displeasure of his Mistress, by endeavouring to serve her? Ah, Madam, replies Themistus, I should be very unfortunate, if I should meet with hatred, when I do all I can to deserve Love. 'Tis no question your case at the present, replied she, for, to be short Themistus, I shall not flatter you, but acquaint you with the true state of my foul, without concealing even that which you may be offended at, no more then what may humour you. I must confess then, that I have loved you, and that I may be still in a capacity to love you---Ah, Madam, interrupted Themisture, while you tell me of the past and future, I beseech you let me not be ignorant of my present condition in your inclinations. It is such, replied the, as that of a man I can either love or hate, either love beyond my life, or hate worse then death. How Madam, replied he, stepping back a little, is it possible you can hate me? It is Themistus, replied she, for if you obey me not I must needs hate you. What then must I do to obey you, replied he? You must not ruine Stracuse, replied she; you must be no longer an enemy to the Prince my Brother; you must put the Army into his hands, and give over all thoughts of War. I apprehend you, Madam, faid he, that is, you would have me wander up

315

and down the world as an unfortunate exile, while you in the mean time marry the Prince of Messens. On the contrary, replied Londonies, I shall tove you eternally, and it is out of that respect, that I would not have you do a thing which would put me into a capacity of not prefuming to love you when I would; for if you conquet my Brother, and prove the destroiet of your Country, you may well judge, that having a respect for glory, I shall never endure to see you. Nay I shall, on the other side, look on you as an ambitious person, that never had any affection for me, and one that is in love with his own greatness.

Bur Madam, replies Themifus, you consider not that your generosity blindes you; for as things stand now, what would you have me to be? Can I ever reyou; for a straings stand now, what would you have me to be? Can I ever repose any considence in the Princess? can I resign you to the Prince of Messana, and can I hope that Persanthus will forget what I do while he loves Demarata, that is, one that hath made him forget all my services? No, no, Madam, you consider not well what you propose to me. But that you may not imagine I have the least inclination to usurpe the Supream power, I declare to you, that, if I take Spracuse, as I hope to do, though I have no Fleet, I will send thence my Rival. I will nudecain. my Rival, I will undeceive Periambus, asto what concernes Demarata, I will reftore him his Estate, and will demand nothing but Lindanira, and that of her felf. This, Madam, is the defign that feems to you fo criminal. But if it be true that you are not a Love-less ambitious man, replied he, why can you not do a greater action then that? You may save your Country, instead of conquering it; you may still be a friend to your Master, and if I may prefume to say ir, Husband to your Mistress. Ah, Madam, to be what you say I would run the hazard of a hundred Battels. You need onely let Syracuse be in peace, replied the but if you do not, assure your self, that what aversion soever I may have for the Prince of Messena, I will marry him as soon as I come into the City. Ah, Madam, faid he, your cruelty is now excessive that you give words so indigestible, and I know not whether they should not rather incline me to fet Syracufe afire then to do what you would have me. I befeech you, Madam, use no such menace to perswade me to your will, for if I thought it possible you could do what you say, there should not be any thing that I would stick at. But, Themishus, replied the Princess, what would you have a person say to you, that fears nothing so much as to lose you for ever, if you put your design in execution; fothar both my fear and my hope are engaged in your fafety. You had faid more truly if you had faid, my destruction. But in fine, Madam, you never have loved me, nor ever will; for were you constant to me, instead of advising me to my ruine, you would presently go into the Armie I command, whither I would bring you safely, notwithstanding your Convoy, and when you are once there, you shall dispose of Syracuse as you please. Ah, Them shu, replies Lindauira, I will never come into a rebellious Army. Bur, Madam, replied he, this Army is rebellious onely in order to your deliverance. Let it then cease to be fuch, replied the, fince I am resolved nor to be delivered, to the destruction of my Country; for I tell you once more, that if there be any fiege laid before Syracuse, I will never see you again: and on the contrary I promise you, that if you restore it to peace, as I define you, I shall forget my own condition, to make an inseparable union between your fortunes and mine. How Themistus, (continued she, looking on him with an extraordinary affection, seeing he made no anfwer) can you deliberate on what you should answer the? and when a choice is proposed so you of being either loved or hated, can you be indifferent as to any resolution ? Nay, if it be so, Themistas, and that neither my words hor tears can prevail any thing upon you, hear from hence the groans and complaints of a great people, that hath sometime sent up its addresses to heaven for you, when the end of your fighting was Péace. Force it not to send up imprecations a gainst their ancient Protestor; and if you are wife, do not exasperate it roo much, and so engage it to set Syracuse on fire tather then deliver it into your hands. Do but see from hence, added she, all ye would destroy; if it be that magnificent Cirie, it hath given you birth; if it be the Inhabitants of it, you are haply obliked, as I told you, for one part of your Victories to the vowes they have
made for you; if it be your Rivall, he is unfortunate and wounded, is not that
enough to farisfie you? If it be the Printe my brother, he is your foveraign,
and you owe him your fortune; if it be Demarata, the does not have you, but
because she loves you; and if it be Lindamira, she hash deserved you should facrifice all things for her sake, since she hath lov'd you beyond her own glorie,

which advised her not to love any thing.

While the Princess of Himera spoke thus, Themistus hearkened very attentivelie, and looked on her, without having the I east power to interrupt her, fuch an agitation were his thoughts in; so that the Princes perceiving him to be in some disturbance, I befeech you, Themistus, faid she, reaching forth her hand to him, stand our no longer, I know your heart is on my fide, that it acknowledges its ancient Mistress, and that it is no Rebell as you are. Submit, Themiffus, fubmit, and refuse not the glorie it is to subdue your selfe. A man is fufficiently revenged, when he gives his enemies peace, when they are not in a condition to maintain a War against him, and it would be less satisfaction to you, to see Syracuse deltroyed, then to obey the lawfull Prince of it. Ah, Madam, (faid he, kitting her hand verie submissivelie, which she immediatelie fnatched from him ) there need not fo many arguments to convince me, fince that if I should hearken to Reason, I should not mind them. But, Madam, you have an absolute power over, and you know it so well, that if I durst saie it without derogating from the respect I owe you, you make use of it with unjuflice. For it is just, Madam, I should quit an Armie where I have found refuge? No, saies Lindamira, but you may command it till you have reduced the Prince of Heraclea, and by a fresh Victorie blot out the Characters of your revolt and his, out of the spirit of your Master. For I rell you once more, that if you do not as I would have you, I will never see you while I live again. Refolve therefore immediately, confider that I am to leave you, and that the first words I shall hear from you, will either separate us for ever, or unite us for ever. Well, Madam, said he to her, transported by his love, what must be done to satisfie you ? must I cast my selfe into a prison at Syracuse, and deliver my selfe up to the revengefull Demarata? I will do it if you would have me, for, added he, lifting up his eyes to heaven, can a man refift the person he loves, and that when she is the most accomplish'd in the world, and he the most amorous of men. No, replied Lindamira, you shall not do any thing of what you saio, and you shall onely trust your selfe to me, and refign your interests to my management of them. I will do so fince you command it, replied he, but I shall be mittaken if you do not one daie repent it.

Upon this did Lindamira, entertain Themistus, with what ever gratitude or tenderness of affection could imagine that were most obliging; but for fear he should repent him of it, she left him, with an absolute command to remove the Army three or four miles at the present, to give the people a certain omen of peace, and an affurance, that the next daie she would send him such Arricles in order thereto, as he could not but accept. Themiffus answered her with a thoufand things, the most passionate that could be, yet with such a sadness as sufficiently discovered he did humselse an extream violence in obeying her; but at last he continued firm in the refolution which love had made him take, so much to the prejudice of his ambition; and when Lindamira took her leave, he gave her his hand, he salured her, without being able to saie any thing but with his eyes; as her Chariot began to stir, hegot on horse-back, and looked after her as long as he could perceive her, and at last returned to the Army, but so fad, that it was easie to judge that the Princesse's tears had overcome him. He accordingly dislodged the Armie immediately, and took up his quarters four miles thence. In the mean time the Princess Lindamira, doing her felfe some violence, discovered more joy then she had; for though she was extreamly well

Latis-

far ished with the absolute power she had over Themifeas, yet could she not but fland in fear of a thousand things whereat she was afflicted. But at last, de rous to gain credit among the people, the put on a cheerfull countenance, and told them as the came in, that the promifed them peace, and that Themistan would immediatelie remove his Army. So that this report being feattered up and down the City, you could hear nothing but the name of Lindanina, and it was with much ado that her Chariot could pass through the fireets by reason of the throng.

This confidered, it was not to be supposed that she should be carried to the Tower from whence the was brought, for the people were refolved on the con-trarie; to that the was conducted to her own house, whither Personness came to her. For Demarara, the was also defirous to go thither. But I having cunningly scartered diverse things against her among the people, they openly threatned to cast her into the Sea, if she withstood the Peace, insomuch that she was forced to remain in the Palace, and to go and comfort her felfe the best she could with the Prince of Meffena, who was in no less trouble then her selfer Perian: hus was no sooner come to Lindamira's, but I gave notice to all the welaffected of any quality, to come thither also; and among others, Anaxander and Meriander came.

I shall not, Madam, give you a particular account of what Lindamira said to Periant bus, for it were impossible for me to do, it being certain that never any one spoke with so much art as the did. She very discreetly excused Themstus the faid the had perswaded him without any trouble, and very prudently making the Articles her felfe, without seeming to do any thing, the brought the business to such a posture, that it might be faid Personants was very much obliged to her, for that the would condescend to be the Victim to appeale that exalt fared ambitious person. Not to abuse your parience any longer, Madam, Meriander being chosen to negotiare the Peace, the Articles were made and communicated to the Prince of Messena. He at first opposed them what he could as did also Demarata; but the people coming to hear it, threatned to pur them into a vessell without Oares, Pilot, or Mariners, and to expose them to the mercy of the Sea and winds ; fo that they were forced to Submit to what they could

Meriander was hereupon fent to Themiffun, to whom Lindamira writ a Letter; to tell him that he must condescend to what was offered. Yet were there diverse things proposed to him which he was very much troubled at, infomuch that Meriander spent three dayes in journess between Syracuse and the Campe, and had he not carried himselfe very discreedly and sincerely, this pretended peace had not been concluded. For Demarata did all the could to oppose t; the Prince of Meffens was dis-fatisfied with it, and Themistus would have been glad Line damera had not pressed him to it. But at last, it was concluded, that all should be forgotten on both fides; that Themiffus should command the Army, till the War of Heraclea were expired; that the Princel's Lindamtra should remain, if The fo pleas'd, at a strong house of her own, with a sufficient guard, and that there the might marry to whom the pleased within the space of one yeare; That in case the War with the Prince of Heracles were soon ended, as it was likely it would be; Them flus should, for the space of one year, not onely keep out of Syrneufe, but out of Sicily, so the better to work a faithfull confidence between the Prince and him. That no Officer of the Armie should lose his place, if he committed not some new fault that deserved it, That the Prince of Messe. na should be entreated to returne to Meffena, assoon as he were recovered; That Themistus should not, during his absence, be deprived of any of the employments and estate he had received from the Prince. Besides all which, Perianthus engaged to confere to Lindamira's marriage with him, in case that Princess should be willing after the year were expir'd. This last Arricle was it that The miffus boggl'dar most, as being unwilling his happiness should remain in such uncertainty. In the mean time Demarate endeavoured what she could to per-

fwade Periamhus it should be so; besides that, Lindamira conceiving it would be the better for Themistus, that Demarata should not see him of a long time, purposely so cure her of her passion, commanded Themistus not to oppose it. So that, after a many negotiations, the Treaty was concluded and executed; the Princes of Himers went to Himers, whither Themistus sent certain Soulders for herguard. The Prince of Messens, sick as he was, caused himself to be carried out of Syracufe, threatning, that he should haply return thither one day, to demand the recompence of his fervices : and Them jtus remained at the head of the Army against the enemie, who, having rallied together some few Troops, was defeated by him, whereupon he was forced to embrace a peace, though much against his will. But the Prince of Heraclea propos'd it with such advantage, that it could not be refus'd. This done Themistus would needs oblige Lindamirs to change her resolution, but ineffectually, for she would have him perform what he had promised, that he might not give ill example to the Prince by being the first breaker of his word. So that he was forced to leave Himera, to depart Sicily, and to come and live heretill the year be expired. For Demarata, I cannot well tell you what the faid, during all these transactions, for Amerimha being not with her, she would not certainly confide in any other, and all I know of her, is, that when we left Sicily, it was told us for certain, that her beautie was extreamly decayed, that the was grown to froward, that the could endure no company, and that Periambus's love towards herbegan already to remit. In the meantime Themistus, through the excess of his love, is as unquiet, and as sad when heisalone, as if he had not reason to think himself happy, though I am perswaded Lindamira will be faithfull to him, and that he will one day meet with the recompence he deserves. This, Madam, is the History of Themistus, who harh chosen Rome rather then any other place for his refuge, for that if Demarata persecute him too violently after he harh married Lindamira, if he be so happy as to have her, Rome is the onely place of all the world which he would falten on for along retirement.

Meleagenes having finished his relation, the principal accidents of this History were their entertainment for the rest of the day. Well then, saies Amilear, speaking to Herminius, will you still commend obstinacie to the prejudice of inconstancy? for if Demarata had been one of those fantastick women, that jump out of one act of Gallantry into another, without fastening upon any Gallant, all those people had not been put to so much trouble. If Perianthus had not loved his wife fo long, and that his love according to the custome had dyed eight daies after his marriage, he had been capable of more diversion; if Themistus and Lindamir a had loved lefs, they had been more happy. You are very much to blame, to charge Constancy with so many mischiefs, replied Herminius, they are chargeable onely upon fortune, who is ever an enemy to vertue. But you confider not, that you commend inconstancy before the amiable Plotina. Assure your selfe, replies that excellent Lady, I should be very much troubled, if Amiliar were not unconstant; for in the first places if he had not been such, I should not have been his Mistress: And, secondly, if he were not so still, we should be weary one of another in one day's convertation. Serioully, replied Amilear, I lov you infinitely beyond what I did before, for speaking as you do, and the first rime I shall commend you to any one, when I have cold that-any-one, that she is handlome, excellent good company, hugely witty, divertive, and gallant, and that she hath a thousand other admirable qualities, I shall serioully add, and what I am infinitely more taken with, she is almost as unconstant as my felfe. whole company having laughed at the pleasant humour of Amilear, they separated. Clair went home, Ploins went to Cafonial's, whither she was conducted by Amileur; Meleagener went to find out Themilius, and Herminius to find out Brutus, whose thoughs were still wholly taken up with the revenge of Lucretia;

and the liberty of Rome.

The end of the fecand Book of the third Part.



# A Romane Hiltory. The third Pare

# Book III. Illied but to the work of the first and the work of the could not avoid but in III.



of the region is a reacting nime. Erminius being come to Binius, Do you not admire faies he, at the firange humourfomeness of Fortune? Tarquin, that had been King of Rome for is many years, meers not with any Romans that will be of his parry; and yet, though he is unfortunate; wicked, an exile, without wealth, he elsewhere meers with refuge and affiliance, and hath got together aff Army much more numerous then ours; this confidered, what would you have me expect for the furure? All grear enterpifes, replied Herminius, are ever diffi-

cult; and if they were not they were less glorious. It is indeed fomething ftrange, replies Bruns, to fee wicked delignes fomerimes to easily profper, and good ones to meet with fo many hindrances. However it be, replies Herminius, it is better be infortunate with good intentions, then happy with ill ones. Besides, methinks I have often observed it, happiness is divided, as I may so say, between the enterprise and him that undertakes it, when it is just and heroick; for though the Heroe be unfortunate, as to his person, yet his enterprise may nevertheless be happy. On the contrarie, it is often seen, that though such as are vertheless be happy. On the contrarie, it is often seen, that though such as are unjust, are fortunate, yet all the pains they have taken, is lost as soon as they cease to be; so that I conclude, that though you should ever be unfortunate; your design would be carried on after your death, if Rome should be so unhappy as to lose you. It were too just and too great to hope for any other success of it; we must hope, that notwithstanding the forces of Tarquin, we shall overcome him, since that upon such an occasion as this, we must account one Romane as good as two Velentines, or two Tarquinians. For there is a remarkeable difference between those that fight for the preservation of their liberrie, and the defence of their City, Wives; and Children; and those who onelie affilt a Prance that is hated even by those who have the greatest esteem for whatever in him that is good; and therefore I am encouraged into a confidence, that Rome will never be reduced to lavery again. Did I not hope in, replies Brown, all I should have no wear to die, but since, to overcome, there is a necessary of fighting, address to first with good success, a man matthe attard of the Armie he colorises. The must within three dates have a steederwous in the field of Mars and are alreadic acreed upon it, and I tell you so stuch, to the end you are properties for it. But I before you, my dear Herminius, added to, give me to be the colorise to revenge Lucressa, as for the liberrie of Rome, when we shall come on the work; for I am not consident of my own valour. when we shall come to the work; for I am not confident of my own valour, when I am to revenge that unfortunate fair one, whose vertue was yet beyond her beautie, though this were infinitelie beyond that of all others. I shall be glad to do what you would have me, replied Herminius, fince I had as much friendship for Lucretia as you had love for her. As they were thus discoursing, comes in Valerius, who told them that news was brought him, that the enemie would foon be upon their march; fo that making what haft they could, the Muster was ordered to be the next daie. Orders were issued out that all the Centurions should have notice thereof, and that both Officers and Souldiers should be ready. And in effect the love of their Countrie uniting all both friends and enemies, you might fee Herminius, Musius, and Spurius, act with equal zeal, as being embarqued into the fame interest; as also Horatins and Oftavius equallie promoting the publick good. I put Oftavius in a manner into the same rank with the rest; for though he was no more to be considered as Rival to Horains, yet had he fill an aversion for him, and, not resecting on his vertue, he could not avoid hating him, whenever he thought it was not imposfible but he might marrie Clelia, For Aronces, he being one for whom he sometime had a very great friendship, and besides, was obliged to, he felt that friendship growing stronger & stronger within him. To which may be added, that looking on him as at a great distance from happinesse, he could not entertain anie envie against him. Nay, on the contrarie, he became his Protector, as to Cleins, Sulpicia, and Clelia. Yet had he as little discourse as he could with his admirable Sister, who also for her part avoided all conversation as much as civility permitted, by reason of the melancholic the was in, that the could not hear from her dearest Aronces, who at that time was kept to close a Prisoner, that he had not the libertie to write. Celeres was also equallie illtreated, and the Prince of Pometia, and Prince Titus, were no longer in a capacitie to do him anie good office, which troubled them werie much. For they were themselves at a loss, as to all opportunitie of writing to Hermilia and Collatina, whom they both loved, and were beloved by. For Aronces, he endured all that an unfortunate Lover could endure. He was a Prisoner to a Prince that was his Rival; he thought he had two Rivals about his Mistress, for he knew not that the pretended Prince of Numidiawas her Brother; he thought, in all probabilitie, that Porfema would engage in the interests of Tarquin; Coleres was a Prisoner; He could not see the Princes that were wont to comfort him, and he could hear no tidings from Clelia; fo that he had onely the affiftance of his own courage to oppose so many missortunes. What added to his affliction, was, to understand by those that guarded him, that Tarquin had a confider rable Armie, and that within a few daies, in'all likelihood, the fate of Rome would be decided by a Battel, before Porfema had the time to declare. For had he been at libertie, he would with incredible joy have fought for his friends, for a just cause, for his Mistress, and for to smouther the valour of his Rivals, by the greatnesse of his own. But seeing no hope of libertie, he was extreamlie cast down, though he seemed resolute enough to those whom Tarquin had set to look after him.

But for this Tyrant, and the cruell Tullia, they were extreamly well fatisfied to feethey had an Armie: for as it is ordinarie with those, who attribute nothing

thing to the conduct of a superiour power, to be easily perswaded that injustice may be ever prosperous, they made no question but to see Rose once more under their Tyrannie; and when they were alone together, they debated the punishments should be institled on British, Valerins, Clotics, Lucrois's father, Herminius, Harains, Munius, and diverse others who expressed a particular neals for his libertie. For Amilean, for his great wit sake, they were donnt as only to forbid him any abode in Rose, as they would also serve Artenidans and Zematases. Thence they sell to dispose of the Estates of all the best Families, they promised rewards to those that served them, at their charge, who we e not engaged in their interests. They proposed not onely to purge the Senate, but to abolish it; and there is not any thing to tyrannicall, which the desire of revenge suggested not unto them. But as for Cislia, they said nothing one to another of her, their designs being so different as to what concern'd her, that they couldnot be communicated; for Tullia's intention was to have her put to death, so to disburthen Tarquin's heart of her, and Tarquin's to make her Queen, if he could dispatch Tullia our of the way. In the mean time, having nothing to expect from Rose, and imagining they should never reduce it but by force, they sent for Sexus, on whom Farquin bestowed the chief command of his Armie next himself.

But while this Prince made it his onely bufineffe to re-establish his Tyrannie Bruins, Valerius, and all their illustrious friends, minded nothing fo much as how to oppose it. To this end, the Legions were reviewed with all the accustomed Ceremonies. The Confuls made a kind of particular facrifice in the field of Mars, in order to the War, wherein were offered three several Victims confecrared to Mars, for it happened that the feafon which is by the Romans called Lustrum, was expired, and for that reason, it was requisite according to their custome, to purifie the Armie by that facrifice, purpolely instituted to make a review of the Souldiery from five years to five years, and to inspire them with new courage. But this being not for a simple review, onely to know the pumber of the Souldiery, but looked on as concerning libertie and publique fafety, it inspired the whole people of Rome with an universall curiofity; all the Ladies were present at the ceremony, which was performed in the best order in the world. Never were the Chiefs seen more magnificent, nor the Souldiers berrer armed. Even Bruens himself, not withstanding his melancholly, conceiving it necessary to gain the respect and vows of the people by magnificent objects put on Coat-armour, such as for lustre the world could not afford the like. Yet were there some marks of mourning in his equipage; for his horse was black, his Feather black, and he had diverse black twists amidst the gold wherewith his magnificent Coat shined. All the other Chiefs were also very richly armed, and all the Souldiers had taken fo much paines to make their Arms bright and clean, that the least agitation of these severall bodies, making all objects thine again, the luftre was to great as could hardly be endured. And asthere was not any Roman-Souldier, who made it not his defign to gain reputation in this War, and to be remarkable, so had they all particular badges, some diffinguished by their severall Feathers, some by the skins of stout beasts which they fastened on their shoulders, as those of Lions, Wolves, Tigers, and Panchers; fome by what they had about their heads, as burnished Leather, glittering steel; fome by their large Bucklers, whereof the edges were very different. Those that had any particular inclination to some beautie, and withall something to express the posture of their thoughts and fortune. But besides the ordinary entires, Brusses had caused to be fastered under every one of them a streamer, wherein, in some of them were found these words in the vulgar language.

CONQUER OR DYE. In Allemid we heard be also

And in fome others,

hing cound, and wichell his Rivall. v

under that Tyramme a and when they were

## arem and FOR GLORY AND LIBERTY: good award your and

So to acquaint the Souldiers both with the occasion of the Warre and their

thing to the founded of a superious nower, to be early persyeded that in in-

But besides all the severall Troops whereof these Legions consisted which made up the Armie, there was a body of those that came from Arden, to which the Voluntieers were that day joyned, fuch as Themistus, Melengenes, Amilean and diverse others. For Offavius, though he had not passed through the several offices he should have done, according to the Romane discipline, as having non been brought up at Rome, yet was he ranked among persons of quality of his age, fuch as Horacius, Mutius, Spurius, Herminius, and diverse others of the fame condition, who were in the Catalogue of those that might be chosen for Commanders. This review was performed with formany expressions of joy in the Souldiery, that the people drew a happy prefage thence, and the Army feemed fo terrible when it was drawn up, that it was not ease to fear it should be vanquished. In the mean time, the two confuls going from Band to Band, with the Litters, and the Fastes before them, put a certain respect upon all those that faw them; and this War being extraordinary, they did one ceremony that was beyond all custome, for they made all the Army take a publique oath never to lay down armes till Rome were absolutely free. So that at a certain fignall given by a military harmony which was in use in those daies, all both commanders and Souldiers drawing their fwords, and lifting them up to heaven with a menacing action, every Centurion promised for all that were under his command, that they should dye a thousand times rather then suffer Rome to be enslaved a-

Having proceeded thus far, the two Confuls went to the head of the Armie; while in the interim all the Ladies of qualitie, were in magnificent Chariots, disposed in a manner of a half-moon before the Troops, in one whereof were Clelia, Valeria, Cafonia, and Plotina. While all were thus bufied, there appeared three men on horse-back admirably graceful, conducted by a fourth, who was also a very proper person. The former was armed like a Roman, the other three after the Grecian mode. Their Horses were of a dark colonr, their Plumes black, and all their equipage mourning. There was upon their Bucklers, with-

out any figure, these sad words,

#### WE COURT DEATH.

But of these three, there was one whose melancholly was much more visible then that of the other two, though they all seemed to be sad enough. He that followed them, seemed also to be very pensive; so that this mournfull company drawing all eyes after it, and raising their curiosity, it took up the thoughts of the people, the Army, the Ladies, and the two Confuls. Nay, Clelia, whose heart was never filled with any thing but her dear Aronces, looked very attenrively on these strangers, not knowing but that he had made an escape out of prison, and might be among those she saw, though she could not apprehend why he should put himselfe into that mournfull equipage, if some groundlesse jealouse should not put him into the humour. Valeria also who fat next her, looked on them no leffe; but passing close by the Chariot wherein the was, to go towards the Confuls who expected them, the perceived that the Roman who conducted the three strangers, was Emilius, so that her colour changed at it. Herminius, on the other fide, being in the head of the Army, knew him to be his friend, and withall his Rivall, when he was come up to the Confuls. Spurius and Mutius knew him also, and Valerius no sooner saw him, but he knew it to be him, to whom he had promised Valeria, when he thought Herminius omolai ba A

Emilias coming up to the Confuls, bowed very Inbmissively, and speaking tothem, My Lords, faidhe, the love of my Country having brought me to Rome, whence another passion had banished me, I thought it good service to perfwade these three illustrious, but unfortunare persons, to come along with me : for fince they defire nothing fo much as to die glorioully, I choug greatest happiness they could arrive at, was, to expose their lives for the safety of Rome. Receive them, my Lords, as persons whose birth is very noble, whose valour extraordinary, and whose fortune deplorable. But fince they seek nei-ther protection nor service, but only a glorious occasion to die, I demand on their behalf, the favour immediately to be put into the rank of those that are to fight. If your illustrious friends (replied Bruius, with a kind of a forced smile) onely lought death, they should have gone to the Enemie's Army for it, but fince they also court glory in it, andthat it is not impossible to find them together in a victorious Army, we receive them with joy, but with this hope, that the glory they shall gain by saving Rome, will take off part of their distraces, and encourage them to live. However, added he, speaking to Valerius, that they may be put into a rank suitable to their qualitie, do you not think fit they thould be pur wirh Them:flus, Meleagenes, and Amilcar. Valerius approving what Brutus faid, and the three Strangers by an action of condescention approving what Emilias had faid of them, they were conducted whither Brutus had disposed them. For Emilius, though he were a Roman, yet he desired he might not be separated from his friends. So that he was placed with them, but as he went to his place he faw Valeria, whom he saluted very submisfively. Herminius, who still followed film with his eyes, had observed that Valerius and Emilius had had no private discourse; but thought that Valeria had falured his Rival wirh a little too much courtefie, so that it put him into a diffurbance, which lasted till the Muster was over.

On the other fide Valerius felt an affliction growing upon him that troubled him not a little, for he loved £milius as well as he did Herminus, and had promifed his daughter to both. However he omitted nothing he should have done with Brains, that related to the review of the Army. Masins for his part was not well pleased to see another Rival in his way, and onesie Spurius, out of his revengeful humour, took a certain pleasure in this distraction. For Valeria, the gave over looking at any thing, so much was she afflicted at £milius's return. But, saies Glelia to her, seeing what trouble she was in, I cannot conceive how you have ever hated £milius. On the contrary, replied she, I have ever had a friendship for him, and have still, and thence proceeds my disturbance, for it being impossible Herminius and he should be good Friends, if his thoughts be not otherwise than they were covards me, I see my self-exposed to unhappy ad-

ventures.

While Clelia and Valeria discoursed thus, and that Casimia and Platina hearliento them, all the other Ladies had a curiosity for these three strangers in
mourning, who were so handsome, and withal seemed to be so melancholy.

Nor was this curiosity particular to the Ladies, for all the men were equally
desirous to know them, and among the rest, Amiltar, who was placed just before one of these strangers. But Military discipline not permitting discourse
upon such occasions, he was forced to be silent, and to sobear asking who they
were that he was so desirous to be acquainted withal. At last the review being
over, and that great body wasted away by companies and parties, Amiltar, to
whom Emiliar had been named, came up to these strangers, spoke to them, and
not withst anding their melancholy, sorced some little discourse out of them. I
imagine, (said he, to get somewhat out of them) that you are friends, and that
some concernment of ambition hath made you equalite unfortunate. On the
contrarie, replies one of the Strangers, we are Rivals, we have been a long
time enemies, and nothing unites us but the equalitie of our missortune, and
the desire of death. If love, said he to them, furnished a man with no more

pleasant desires then that, I should never either desire or obtain anything. It is not love, replies another of the Strangers, that makes us desire death, but despair. You may adde some harred to it, sayes the third, who had not yet spoken, for I abhorre my selfe so much, because I cannot have that which hath not loved me, that I cannot endure my self. For my part, saies Amilear, I am much more happie then you are, for when one loves me, I am extreamlie pleased, and when I am not loved I give over loving, and laugh at the womanthat would not love me.

These Strangers perceiving the good humour Amilcar was in, were troubled the more, and envied his disposition, as a wretched minded man would thetreafures of a rich man. But Amiliaraking them to his house, they left Amilcar, who went to Themistus, with whom he spent the rest of the day at Sulpicia's, where they found Clelia, Valeria, Cajonia, and Plotina. In the mean time, Valerins, preferring the publick interest before the private, what disturbance foever he conceived at Emilius's return, left not Brucus, till he had done all those things which according to his place he ought to have done. Befides, knowing the prudence of Hermanus, that of Amilius, and their ancient Friendship, he was in hope there would not any thing amis happen till he had spoken to them. On the other side, Amilius was in a strange distraction, for, having nor spoken with any one lince his coming to Rome, because of the Review of the Armie, nor fince hisdeparture heard any news thence, he knew not whether Herminius were married to Valeria or not. So that, not able to continue in that cruel uncertainty, he went abroad as foon as he had brought his three Friends to his House. For having found there but one old slave that looked to ir, whom he could not ask any thing, for that as foon as he had perceived him, and opened him the Gate, he went, without faying ought to him to acquaint his friends with his return, he was forced to go to one of his ancient friends to fatisfie his curiofitie. But he had scarce gone twenty paces but he met Herminius. He had no sooner eyed him, but he felt an extraordinary emotion within him; Hermin nins, for his part was not very quiet within; love, it feems, and friendship raifing in their hearts an equal agitation. They faluted one the other civillie enough, besides, that having not any thing to reproach one another withall, they were persons of a greater command of themselves, then to be carried away by the imperuosity of their fentiments, in a procedure wherein love had not caufed them to do any thing that might rationally injure their friendship. But at last, after salutations, Æmilius looking attentively on Herminus, I was going said he, to him, to inform my self of the condition of your fortune and my own, but fince I have met you, it were better I asked your felf, whether you are happie, and I miserable. If you are still in love with Valeria, replies Hermimus, you are still unhappy, for I do not doubt bur she will be so constant as to preferve her first affection. But if absence and reason have recovered you. you are happy, fince it is certain the hath abundance of friendship for you, and that I am ftill your Friend. Ah Herminius, cries out Emilius, were you married to Valeria, I might haply still act as your Friend, but since you are not, I must needs tell you, that I am still your Rival, and that neither time, absence, nor reason have cured me. And yet when I came to Rome, it was with intention, if you were married to Valeria, not to say any thing to her of my passion, nor yet to your felf, but onely to find out death in the defence of my Country: but fince it is not so, and that Valerius hath kept his word with we, you must needs do me that favour to promise me that you will entertain no thoughts of marrying Valeria, till the end of the War. I know you have a greater interest in her then I have, but when all's done, I may be able to love her without any injurie to you; it is impossible I should forbear loving her, and I cannot forget that I had some place in her affections when you returned, which if you had not, I had been hadpie. The War will haplie take me out of your way, added Amilius, denie me not what I desire, and if you would convince me that you

been my friend, you will oblige Valeria to give me leave to wair on her. To deal fincerely with you, replies Herminias, I will rell you that Valerias fiath no intention to marry his Daughter while the War latts; and fince I am no Tyrant over my Miffrels, the shall fee you'if the think fir. But if you would take my advice, you would not defire it; for Valeria is still handlome, still amiable, still constant. How ere she may be, replies Emilias, I once more defire what I did before. And I make you the same answer I did before, applies Herminias to that it is of Valeria that you are to defire the liberty to see her, acnot of me. Sams fee your self, that I do not oppose it, and assure your self that all a Lover can do, I stand ever do for you, as long as Valeria shall not love you. But if she come to affect you to my prejudice, no doubt but I shall do whatever an unfortunate Rival can do to revenge himself. It seems then, replied Emilius, according to your Maximes, I am to look on you as mine enemy? By no means, replyed Herminias, for I have done nothing against you. Ah cruell friend, replies Emilius, why should honour and friendship oblige me to forbear hating you? friendship oblige me to forbear hating you?

As they were at this pass, Valerius passing by, embraced Emiliar, and carried these two Rivalls to his house, and there spoke to them with such prudence, that he obliged them to continue friends while the War lasted. And yet headvised Emilius to give over all thoughts of Valeria, and pressed it so much upon him, that that unfortunate Lover delired no other comfort then a promise from Valerins, that he might see Valeria while the War lasted, affuring him that if he could not be happy when that were ended, nothing should finder him from dying an exile. But for a finall favour, he would needs have Herminius tell him that in case he dyed, he would give his consent that Valeria should marry him. that in case he dyed, he would give his consent that Valeria should marry him. So that not able to deny an unfortunate friend a comfort that could do him no prejudice, he promised him his entreaties to Valeria to that purpose. Accordingly when she was returned from Sulpiciaes, and that Valerias had commanded her to entertain Emilias as a person she had made unfortunate, and whom to recover she should employ all her reason, Herminias gave her an account of what had past between Valeria, Emilias and himself. She being a discreet Ladie, made not at that time any discovery of the agitation of her heart, but certain it is, that through an excess of affection, she took it ill that Herminias had conserved in case he dwed, his Rival should marry her. For Emilias she areas consented, in case he dyed, his Rival should marry her. For Emiliar, she received ved him very civilly; yet in such a manner as gave not that unfortunate Loverany shadow of hope, so that he went away first; insomuch that some coming in that took up Valerius and Sulpicia, Herminius had a quarter of an hour's private discourse with Valeria. Well, Madam, said he to her, ought I not to fear that Emilius's return may not prove as unfortunate to me, as mine was to him; and that though I neither dye nor prove unconstant, I may be forgotten or punished as if I were one of them. It were no easie matter to forget you, replied she; for, you have but just now put me into such an indignation, that I know, not whether I shall ever forget the spight you have done me. I beseech you, Madam, replied he, let me immediately know my crime, that I may repent me of it, and do you fatisfaction; for I affure you, I apprehend it not. How, replyed the, do you think you have done me no injury by confenting, that if you dyed in the War, Emilius should marry me? Ah, Herminius, you think you love, but do nor; or at best, it is very weakly, since you might conceive it impossible I should ever be any other's. And truly, I need not wonder at it; for fince you do not believe that I love you, so far as that I should never marry, even though you dyed, it is not strange your love to me should be so weak. But, Madam, replied Herminius, methinks I have onely guess'd at the future by what is past, for fince you were content to marry Emilius, when you thought me dead, who should I think it impossible you might, a second time, take the same resolution. on? Ah, Herminius, replied the, had I not thought you unconftant, I ver taken it, and you know well that you told me then, that if I hadhad a ftrong affection for you, I could never have endured Emilia. But I cell you no Gg

with much more reason, that if you loved me, you could not have said that to

Fon, in fine, I mult confesse it romy own confusion, Thave that tendernesse for winewhich will not fuffer me to think you could ever be any ones but mine; and could I look on any woman in the world, as fuch as you might love, though I were not in being, I think I should not be able to forbear hating her almost as much as I should do you. There is so much obligation in your anger, replied Heroiding and it makes you guilty of fo much kindnesse, that I have much as do somether me than I have been the occasion of it. Bur all considered, Madame I miff needs justifie my felfe, and give you an account of my fentiments. In cheshost place, I declare, that I have not promised Emilius that you should madry bining May, that I have not so much as imagined you could marry him; all the promite I made him was, to entreat you to do it. And indeed, Madam, were appossible you could marry any one, I would gather it should be Emilius then any other, for he deserves you, he loves you, and would speak to you of the as a person for whom behath a friendship, notwithstanding his love. It must certainly be Herminius, ctyes out Valeria, that you know not well how to love; you are haply acquainted with an ordinary friendinip, or haply an affectionate friendship; but for love, you know not the humours of it. Howe're it may be, added she, you have vexed me, and I perceive I shall not be reconciled with wouthis day. Valeria was not as good as her word, for Herminius entertained her with things fo full of passion, that she pardoned him.

min the mean time, all the talk in Remeivas about Emilias's return, and the arrivall of the three strangers, whereof one was called Lysydas, another Caliantes, and the third Alcimedes. But for their adventures, there was no more known at that time, than that Love put them upon desires of death, for the businesse of the War took up all mens thoughts so much, that people were not very forward to look after such as avoided society. For Musius and Spurius, they were advaices together; yet did not this latter look on Emilius as an enemy, for that considering him as a Rivall to Herminius, and one that might do him a preju-

dice, he thought him a person engaged in his interests.

In this interim came news, that Artemidorus and Zenocrates had been kindly received by the Princess of Leontum; that she had not discovered them to be what they were, for some reasons that concerned her selfer; and that they had prevailed to far with her, that Porfenna would not declare till there had happened a battel between the Roman Army and that of Tarquin. Bruins understood at the same time, that this Prince was advantageously posted near the Forrest of Arfia between Veie and the Tiber; fo that defirous to prevent him, and to fight him beyond the River, it was resolved they should depart within two dayes. Then was it, that there might have been feen in Rome, what had not even from ies foundation. For the Wars that are undertaken for libertie, are carried on with much more zeal, then those whose end is conquest or defence. There you might fee Fathers encouraging their Children, when they took their leaves of them: Mothers praying for their Sons, Silters for their Brothers, flaves for their Masters; nor did Mistresses escape those sad sentiments which love inspired rhem with. But among others, Hermilia was so afflicted, that it was impossible any one could be more for knowing the courage of Bruens, and the Prince of Pometin, and reflecting on their quality, the couldnot forbear imagining that the faw them with their fwords drawn one against another, and fearing thereupon all the fatall effects that are the necessary consequences of battails : for the had a tender affection both for her Brother and her fergant. Collatina was also verysad, for the concerment she had in Prince Titus. Casonia was no less for order; Valerin for her Farher and Herminius; the vertuous Sivelia, for her ithus frious Son; Racilia for Bruens, Plotina for Amiloar, and all the persons of qualitie of his acquaincaince; and Clelia for her illustrious Brother, Herminius, Brans, & fo many honorable persons that went to expose their lives for the publick (afetie. All the comfort the had, was, to der char her dear win would not be in the fight, and that her Fashe s to remain in Rome wi serens , to take order for all this the absence of the C relected Senare, fince Tarquis's o For they had a great influence over the

But at lath the day of their departure being come, there was not him to from the break of day till moon but the preparations of War, and the b particular persons that left Rome. But when Brutus and Walerin went out could nothing be heard through all the fireers, but the prayers of the that they might gain the Victory. They were both excellently well-mounte their Armes were very magnificent, and they were followed by all of the hig est qualitie. Those were Ottavins, Herminins, Smiling, Sparing, Parfan Musius, Amilear, the three Strangers in mourning, and amany others. For ratins, he went away lafts because he would needs take his leave of Clar had avoided him as much as lay in her power. But at daft flie was forced to affordhim one minutes private discourse; for he had been so cautious as to bring one of his friends with him, who entertained Sulpicia while he spoke to Ciels I am not fo prefumptuous, Madam, faid he to her, as to imagine you should make it yourdefire that I might not perish in the War, but knowing you to be too good a Romane not to put up your laddresses to heaven for the Victory. all the favour I beg, is, that it may be without exception; for if I am compre hended among that multitude for whom you make vows, I shall hope the honour to fee you again, and haplie theglorie of having merited, by some a of mine, your effeem. Since you are a person of much gallantrie, replied the fince Hoverny Countrie, and am neither cruell nor unjust, affure your self, the when I shall put up my prayers for the Victorie, you shall be included in them but at the fame time that I shall pray to the Gods for the peace of Rom shall do the same for its Protectors, and consequentile for you. Alas, Madam, replied he, my peace depends to absolutely upon you, that the Godsomniporent as they are, cannot give it me without you. I befeech you, interrupted Claha, force me not to tormens you, by defiring of me more then I can do for fad pels is not a disposition for Victorie. Be gone then, Hermins, begone, and behave your felt to that at your return your heart may know no other love then that of your Countrie. Rome does better defervel your affection th do, fince I can never afford you mine. I apprehend you, Madam, I apprehend you replies halfily Horains, you encourage me to Victorie, because when the is fought, a man often meets with dearly, but know, unmerciful as you ascorbes this will be more favourable to me then you are, and that I half find incompanies much more for is folion in different and the land that find incompanies. rablic much more facisfaction in dying then in living, without being beloved by the onelia person whom I can love us I rish or surions of the

Uponthis Horatius left Clelia, and made after the Armie which was now up on its march. Bruens and Calerius, who would not have any thing omitted ich they ought in prudence to do, had not forgotten to fend and military Tribunes with a bodie of Hotfe for their gitard, to affire themselves of the Roll which they had afolved to take, and to prepare it for cattrantes with the Tribunes, secured by the Horse, marked out the compass of the Gampa by the help of the Paoners they had brought with them. They a ook up such that safe belp of the Pioners they had brought with them. They rook up fuch strack of ground as might convenient lie receive all the Legions taking great head that the Cavalletic flowled for he disposed on that side where it could not easilie meet with those things that were necessary for it, and where all the Troops might not remain in order and fastice. To take awaie all expression of Superingist, Brung established that customes which that have menner have observed eyer fines, which it, that when there were two Confuse in one Asmie, it might be faid there were two Campain one for either of the Confuse had not describe particular command, all the Troops that belonged to him, a sin there had been no other Troops shough the generall extended the Campi includes

all the Legions. According to this order the militarie Tribunes made two fi cions fquares, compafied by the fame Trench. In the midt of that which the next the enemie, was Brant's Ten pared at the distance of a hundred foot from any other Tent. That done, making spacious and long streets proportion nablie to the number of the Officers and Souldiers, they so disposed them, that the avenues tooked towards the Conful's Tent, that at his first orders all might emediatelie readie to wait on him. They placed the Cavallerie on the two fides opposite one to another, and the Infanctie in like manner, the Centuriors at the head of those they commanded, and the Tents of the Tribunes at one of the ranks which looked rowards that of the Conful, that they might be readle seive the feveral orders that were fent them : for some had the charge of the azines of the Armie, others of the place where militarie justice was exered and others of the great place where all necessaries for the Souldiers were fold. They also assigned a place for the Baggage, and the Chariots and put the Camp into fuch order, that everie one knew preferrelle where he was to quarrer. To that end they put a particular mark at the first Tent of everie street, which giving direction for whom it was affigued, the Souldiers immediatelie knew here their Tents were in the Camp, as well as they knew where their houses were in Rome. To be short, they so disposed of all things, that the Camp was equally defentible everie where, and could not be furprifed by any external force, nor was fubject roany confusion within, so excellent were they in the Are of encamping. There was a particular Post assigned for the Scranger-forces, that so there might happen no dissention between those of draws and those of Rome. The fame order being observed in Valering's Quarrer as was in Britishs, between these two quarters lay the Magazines of the Annie I mentioned before, the place whereall military necessaries were fold, and that where instice was one. The several Troops were also so disposed, that the Cavalrie might everie way relieve the Infantrie, so that whether you consider defence, order accomodation ons of the convenience of the Camp, nothing was omitted so that when the Armie was come up, it went into the Campas into a City, and it came to feaforablie that Tarquin, who had some intentions to hinder their encamping, was forced to after his delign, and to mind onelie the fortification of the Post he was in himself. Insomuch, that Brunns, upon his arrival to the Camp, hearing there had been a little skirmish between the horse he had sent to secure those that drew out the lines of the Trench, and a party of Tarquin's, would needs give a happie prefage to his Armie by the beginning of a Victorie, and to fent the Cavallerie of Ardan, commanded by Perfander, to relieve those that were engaged! So that Amil wi, the three lovers in mourning, and Amilem, were in this first engagement, which proved whollie advantageous to the Romans. For they purfued the enemie to their Trenches, killed many, and brought no ponthis Harmige left

Bur among others, the three Lovers in mourning gave such figual expressions of their courage, that all that saw them, acknowledged they had never feen people behave themselves so gall antie. Insomuch that when Amilian was returned to the Camp, and sound Brams examining the Pristors to find out what posture the enemies Armie was in, he gave them such extraordinary commendations that it added much to the curiositie which some had to have an account of their adventures. For my part, (saies Amilian to Brams, speaking of their Scrangers, before all that were about him) I can affire you that these Camp themselves before all that were about him) I can affire you that these Camp themselves before all that were about him) I can affire you that these can be them better how to bestow it on others, and consequentie overcome, then you can well imagine; and if they alwaiss defend their lives so well, it will be long treathey meet with what they somethed course. Since it is verie hard, replies Brand, to know well how so give death, without tunning at the same time the hazard of receiving it, it may not haplie be to long crethele excellent unfortunities men may find it. But it being a pictic that such gallane persons should mileary, be

in your charge, who are to great a tover of Life, to win them into a love of it; and who are guilty of to much joy, to comfort them in their misfortunes, if to be they are tapable of it. to make that advantage to the are tapable of it. to make that advantage to the area of the make the same of the make the same of th

Bruss could bur in a manner figh our thefe words; by reason of the cre reflection he made on fuch misfortunes as were inconfolable, and out of a confideration that the death of Lucretia was by hitti to be numbred among those unhappingfies which Time cannot alleviate, nor admit any period but that of life. But Revenge being the onely fatisfaction he was capable of, his choughts were wholly taken up with those things which are to be considered when a man hath a powerful enemy to overcome. To this end he went in person about the Camp, he appointed guards, gave orders to the Tribunes, that they might derive the fame to the Centurions, and they to others; and according to carrome, he fent, every one a dare, to the three Lovers in mounting, who had done to valiantly; and a little before day, he went, forgetting the dignity of Conful, to take a view of the enemie's Camp, which he perceived it was very difficult to affault. Yet had he some intentions to fet upon them the next day, To to prevent them from further fortification. But there fell fuch extraordinary rain for two daies rogether, that he was forced to give over all thoughts of it; for befides that, the Souldiers would have been over-wearied to fight, he must have made his affault on a fide, that lay upon a renne, which had been very his so that, it was impossible to do any thing, and the weather proved so ill, that the two Armies were equally forced to keep within their Trenches, without any act of hostility of either side. So that those who were not engaged in the his affault on a fide, that lay upon a Fenne, which had been very inconvenient. their Tents. Accordingly, while Brown and Valerius took order for all things, Octavius, Herminius, Horatius, and Perfander were gotten into Amilian's Tehe, whither Imilias coming a little after, they all fet upon him to relate the adventures of those unfortunate Lovers he had brought with him to Remi whose valour had raised to much admiration, and whose melancholy to much pirty and curiofity. Emilias, would at first have excused himself, but they importuned him so far, that he was forced to comply with their delires. Having therefore given order they hould not be disturbed, but in case Brandasked for them, he began his flory thus. them, he began his flory thus. that places then even in Copy as it telf where the hell lan

# of the Goddeft. Nav there we may find fonce people without love, who fearing Vener Bould be indense to profite out by and might order her son to

cordingly are in recommunity feen, the lacinities of commune and un-

# ARTELISA, MELICRATES, LISIDAS,

Ere Ito relate the thiftory of my illustrious friends, to persons putby quainted with Love, I might haply feet I should not raise compation
in their hearts; but being to speak to such as have loved, do still love, and will
love, haply while they live, I hope my relation will win your pitty for those
whose adventures I am to give you an account of. But that you may apprehend
then the better, and be faussied with what. I shall tell you, you are to have,
that finds I mide my selfe a columitary exile, I never three dront flows have refided there ever since. For its being a place where there it a great reform of strangers, because of the famous Temple of Venns that it there. I thought I might
more easily remain obscure there then in any other place, blay; I was linked,
that a place consecuted to the Mother of Love, would prove more foremate
consecute from all parts, would be some comforted me, in that I thence inferred

that I was not the onely wretched man in the world. I must confess alfo, that an humour took me to see whether the conversation of persons of worth and ver-tue might give me any ease, and whether the fight of the most accomplished beauties of all Sicily could recover me. But that you may know what remedies I have found ineffectuall, to the end you may afford me fome of your pirty as well as my friends; I will describe the place of my barushment and give you a representation of the principall persons that inhabit it; it being in some fort necessary, you were acquainted with the Court where the History, I am to

relace to you, was acted.

are to you, was acted. I want to be added to the standard of the standard of Sicily, which admits none higher them it felfe, but that of Ema, and which is as famous for the magnificent Temple of Verns that of Ema, and which is as famous for the magnificent Temple of Vena, that is upon the top of it, as the other for the flames it breathes out. This mountain looks towards the Sea on the fide of Italy; it is feituated between Drepanam and Panarmas, but nearer Panarmas then Drepanam. Upon the top of this Mountain there is a pleasant plain on which is built the famous Temple of Venus, whereof I shall in the sequell of my discourse give you a particular account. Towards the midst of this Mountain, there is a great City of the same name, whereof the avenues are certainly very difficult, but the prospect so pleasant, that there is hardly a house in the City, whence you have not an admirable sight of the Country. For fland where you will you see the mirable fight of the Country. For, stand where you will, you see the Sea, Brooks, Springs, Meadows, Gardens, Towns at a distance, and diverse other pleasant objects, The Prince who at the present governs that little State, harh had two Sons, whereof the elder dyed after he had marryed an admirable person, whereof I will give you a description that you may the better judge of this little Court; and the younger is avery noble well-made Prince, who is fallen in love at Agrigomum, with a very excellent person, named Berelisa. But in regard he stay'd but a little while at Errx, while I was there, I shall give you no account of him.

That then which brings formuch gallantry to this Court, is, that, from Greece Africk and Italy, there come continually persons of all qualities and sexes, bringing offerings to Venus Erycina. Hence is it that the Temple of that Goddess is richer then all other Temples of Sicily; for according to the popular of pinion, Venus receives more favourably the addresses that are made to her in that place, then even in Cyprus it felf, where she first landed after her birth, Accordingly are there to be continually feen, the facrifices of fortunate and unfortunate Lovers, who come either to acknowledge, or implore the affiftance of the Goddess. Nay there you may find some people without love, who fear-ing Venus should be incens' diar there intensibility, and might order her Son to punish them for ir, come and offer sacrifice to appeale her, intreating her to re-member, that do no handbeen intensible, so to with her to pardon their intensibility. Upon some such account was it, that, when I lest Eryx, they expected there the Princes of Elida, who is called Elismanaa, who they laid was one of the most beautifull, and most amiable persons upon earth, who was coming to the Temple of Venus Erycina, to begge her parden for having raised love in formany without taking any her selfe, and to entreat her, that she might spend her whole life in daprivaring of hearts, without ever engaging her while they live, I hope my relation will win your pitty for dws

Por heavens take replied Amilean inverrupting him, write to Emay to know whether the prayers of this unjust Beauty are granted; as also conknow what kind of perion the is, for I think it a factional curioficy in me tobe a facte began ter acquainred with a Princefs, who would all benfife time raife love in others.

gers, because of the famous Temple of Venefalls and venegatinisms described with

"Trivill nor be long ere you be far is fied; replied Emiliar, fince that one of the Befishumoured men in the world, that I left at Edge, will be at Rome within fifteen dayes, to that he will be able to give your a pleasant Character of hen. For my own pare, I have have heard ome say, have are well seen in things

251

of that nature, that this Princes is moderably one of the most accomplished persons that eye can see. But till her I speak to some to give you a draight of her; I am onely to tell you, that it is not hard for you to imagine like her this great refort of strangers of both sexes who come to first meetry upon the account of Love, bath inseptibly added very much to the Callanery of the Churc. And there it somes, that the news which that place affords, relate for the most part to their adventures, who come to Winner's Temple, whereof the magnificance is extraordinary. For besides, that in its built altogether of marble; and that the Architecture of it is very noble; there are Pictures that represent Vermis, in a hundred severall postures. There is both above and below these large Pictures, embodied imagery, wherein are tepresented at the samous Victories of her. Son a that is, Jupited in the form of a Bull carrying away Europe; Apollo running after Daphus, Here the spinning with Detaints Plans carrying away Europe; Apollo running after Daphus, Here the spinning with Detaints Plans carrying away. Events. What's yerfurther remarkable, is, that his Temple is in the midit of a spinious place, whoreof the sone sides are built with houses, for the entermannent of those that come thinher, such as are sumished diversly according to the qualities of the Lodgers. For there are some very magnificent, others but ordinary, but none that are not convenient, and where the persumes do not purifie the ait for a more pleasant respiration. There is surther in this Temple, continual Musick; so that it is not the least part of their care who keep it, by pleasant objects, admirable scents, ravishing conforts, to entertain most render and affectionate dispositions in their hearts who are come to strike, and to raise them in those that have them not.

But to neturn to the Prince of English though he be not young, yet is he not fo far gone in years as that he may be called old, fo that being naturally noble, his whole Gourt derives from his humour; but to speak truly, the Princes Clarinta, widow to his eldest Son, is that which makes this little Court the most neat, the most divertive, and the most sprightly of any in the world. Nor indeed, does the Princes of Erix want that particular gift of inspiring wit into those that som neer her, that it might be said a man durst not be stupid where she is. I befeech you, interrupted Amilean, be pleased to take the pains to give us a description of her beauty, wit, and humour. What you desire, replied Amilian, is doubtless a harder task then you imagine, since there is something that is so delicate and so particular in the beauty and worth of the Princess Christa, that I think I shall not be able to find expressions proper enough to make you apprehend it. For should I tell you, in general, that she is of good stature, well made, handsome, that she hath a good countenance, and is infinitely wirty, you might compare her to divers others of her sex, who might challenge

much in all those qualities.

To diffinguish her therefore from other Beauties I am to acquaint you with what is particular in this admirable woman. Know then, that she is of that comely statute, which, being much above the mean, is not yet excessive. Besides, she hath that freedom of air, an action so natural, and a deportment so noble, that a man must at first sight conclude her to be of high birth, that she hath spent her whole life among people, that she is of a cheerful disposition and inclined to dancing. She is fair-hair'd, yet of that fairness that hath nothing of fairtness, but suits well with beauty. For her complexion, it is so admirable, that it is not in the power of the sharpest winters to derogate from that fair damask which makes her so beautiful, and gives such a suffer to her admirable whiteness, that it ever displayes such a freshness as is never seen, but, at the uprising of Amora, upon the fairest Roses of the Spring. Clarinta hath more over this advantage, that the agitations of her mind never appear to the disadvantage of her complexion. Melantholy never makes her look yellow, angir does but adde a little to the damask of her cheeks, modely heightens her beauty, and soy shadows her face with a certain serenity, which becalms the di-

therbances even of those that come neer her. For her lips, she hash them of the noblest colour in the world, an excellent compass of face, eyes skie-coloured, and full of Spirit, and the cheeks so inviting, that she never smiles, but the discovers something that's inexpressible, yet nor the most inconsiderable part of what is most taking in her. For her breatt, it is impossible to have one better made, or whiter, and totell you all in few words, there cannot be seen a handsomer person, nor one that can with so much ease conquer hearts.

it, butam certain, there never was any more pleafant, more clear, more fubrle. or more delicate. She hath a lively imagination, and the whole carriage of her person is so gallant, so near, and so full of charm, that a man cannot without shame see her, and not fall in love with her. And yet she confesses her self to be subject to certain groundlesse vexations, which cause her to make a truce with joy, onely for three or four hours. But these vexations are so inconsiderable, and so transient, that hardly any but her felf is sensible of them. Her conversation is familiar, divertive, and natural; she speaks pertinently and well, nay, fometimes the harh fome natural and sprightly expressions that are infinitely taking: and though the be not of those immovable beauties that are guilty of no action, yet do not the pretty gestures she uses proceed from any affechation, but are onely the effects of her vivacity of spirit, liveliness of disposition, her divertive humour, and her natural inclination to do alwayes that which is handsome. To be short, she dances admirably well, so that the ravithes the eyes and hearts of all that fee her, for the fo accurately observes time and measure, and carries her felf with that even-nesse, and hath I know not what that a man cannot make incelligible, which gives her that gallantry and

pleasantnesse of air, that all others have not.

Befides all this, Clarinta is very much given to reading, and, what is best of all, is, that without pretending to much knowledge, the is excellently well acquainted with all that is noble, as to Science. She harh learnt the African language with amiraculous facility, for there being great commerce between A-frick and Sicily, the Ladies that are of any worth, are defirous to learn it. Adde to all, that this Princess hath a very sweet and excellent voice; and what is yet more commendable, is, that, though the fings in a passionate way, and that it may be justly faid that she sings well, yet doth she it like a person of quality; that is without engaging her honour upon it, without increaty, or affectation, but so gallantly, that it makes her more amiable, especially when she sings certain little African fongs, which the is more taken with, then those of her own Country, because they are more passionare. Clarinta is also a Lover of all excellent things, & all innocent pleasures, but she loves glory above her self, and, what makes for her advantage, the hath to great a judgement, that the hath found our the way, without being severe, savage, or solitary, to preserve the noblest reputation in the world, and that in a great Court, where all persons of worth have access to her, and where she raises love in all those that are capable of it. Tis true, she never raised hope in any one of those that love her, but is so highly deferving, that despair, the most infallible remedy of that passion, does not cure those that figh for her. In the mean time, Clarinta looks not on them as her Adorers, and that very spright linesse of humour which becomes her so well, and which diverts her self while she diverts others, is further serviceable to her, in that it pleasantly makes a many passe for friends, who would, if they durst, be accounted Lovers. In fine, the behaves her felf with fuch prudence, that detraction it felf hath a respect for her vertue, and hath not charged her with the least gallantry, though the world affords not a person equally gallant. Hence is it that the fometimes merrily fayes, that the was never in love with any thing but her own glory, and that she is so with that even to jealousie.

What is further admirable in this person, is, that at the age she is now of, she manages the affairs of her house with as much prudence, as if she had all the ex-

perience

perience that time can give to a great understanding, and what I more admire, is, that, when there is a necessity, she can slight company and the Court, and divert her felfe in the Country, with as much enjoyment as if the had been born in the woods. And she returnes thence as fair, as cheerful, and as neat, as if she had not ftirr'd from Eryx. I had forgot to tell you that the writes as the speaks; that is, in the most pleasant and most gallant-like manner that may be. Nay what is yet further remarkable in this Princess, is, that her charmes are so great, and so unavoidable, that contrary to custome, she gaines the hearts of the Ladies as well as those of the men, and that she knowes as well how to inspire others with friendship as with love. Hence may it be affirmed, the hith equally subdued envy and detraction, since she is lov'd by all the beauties, and all the gallants of the Court where the is. In fine, that perfon onely whom I love excepted, I have never feen to many attractions together, for much sprightliness, fo much gallantry, fo much entertainment, fo much innocence, and fo much vertue, and there was never any other that so well understood the art of being ever decent without affectation, subject to raillery without malice, to mirth without imprudence, to glory without pride, and to vertue without fe-

verity.

Clarima hath yet one thing very extraordinary in persons of her age, and humour, for the is foon won to fubmit to the advice of her friends, and to believe them sometimes in things that are contrary to her own sentiments. "Tis true the hathone, that hath known her from her infancy, a person of very great worth, so much understanding, judgement, knowledge, vertue, politenesse, and who understands the world so well, that it is not strange she should choose him from the beginning to be the chiefest of her friends; from all which you may judge, whether such a Princess may not derive wit to the whole Coart where the is. And indeed I can affure you, there is hardly any place in the world, where, proportionably to its greatnesse, there are so many persons of worth as may be seen at Eryx. But since I cannot at the present trouble you with the descriptions of themall, I shall onely tell you, that there is in that place a person of qualitie, called Artelifa, whose worth you must needs imagine to be very great, fince she hath never had a higher place in the esteem and friendship of Clarima then any other. This person is black-hair'd, hath a white and lively complexion, a brown eye, yet full of beauty, and lnaguishing, an air mixt with gallantry and modelty, and is excellently well made. For her wit, the hath certainly that which pleases, which charmes, and that especially that can enchant hearts by a certain sweetnesse that hath something in it that's fierce, which makes in her disposition such a mixture of mirth, melancholly, fierceneffe, and complaifance, that it is hard to forbear loving her, if a man once fees her. Accordingly hath she been more lov'd than any other beauty ever could be, but particularly by four men, all persons of more then ordinary worth. I am confident you will agree to what I say, when I have told you that the three unfortunate persons I brought with me to Rome, and whose valour you have in fo much admiration, are the flaves of the accomplish'd Artelisa, and are not miserable, but upon the account of her love. Tis true, you have not heard them speak enough to understand what they are but you must needs think them persons of very much worth, when I have told you that they have an understanding equal to their courage. Calianthes is doubtleffe infinitely well furnished. but what I yet more admire in him, is, that he is generous, liberall, magnificent, and generally obliging. For Alcimedes, he is commendable not onely for his courage, and his wir, but because he is an eager lover, an eager friend, and a great enemy to people that are lukewarm and indifferent. Thence is it that he is of opinion a man should earnestly desire what ever he desires, from the most inconfiderable things even to the greatest, maintaining that a staggering will is ever an argument of mediocrity of understanding. For this reason, was Aleimedes in love with life, and the pleasures thereof, more then any one before this

misforme happened; and he was one that of all the world, spent his time the

most pleasantly.

For Lifidar, I can assure you, that before he fell into missortune, there was not a pleasanter person then he; yet had he ever some little inclination to melantholly, but it was a melantholly that had in it so much sweetnesse, was so fatte from frowardnesse, and so sit for society, that he seemed to be sad, but onely out of an over-tenderness of heart, and that he was of a more divertive disposition; it being certaine that those that are professedly merry, do not many times please so much as those that are of another humour, who yet speak things that are pleasant. So I may, without flattery, say of Lisidar, that a man could not be more amiable then he was.

For Melicrates, fince you have not seen him, I must needs describe him to you made particularly, for he is so much concern din this History, that it is but fit you knew what kind of person he is. Yet I shall onely tell you in two words, that he hath agood face, that he is well made, and that he wants not any thing that might please in an instant, and had whatever might render a man acceptable while he lived. For wit, he hath as much as may be had; for valour no lesse then his Rivalls; he is of a compliant and taking humour; he speaks well, writes gallant-like, and what more precisely distinguishes him from all other persons of worth, is, that he loves glory beyond what can be imagined; that he hath the most passionate soul that may be, and that he attributes more to the power of love then most lovers do. For he sayes that when a man loves a person by whom he is loved, it is not lawfull for him to love any thing else but for her sake; that he must renounce all, and live onely for her whom he adores; that he must submit his will to hers; that he must consider his Mistress as a person that hath a right to command all; and he must never consult prudence of

reason, when he is to obey her.

Thus have you the sentiments of Artelifa's four Lovers; by all whom, the hath been so excessively belov'd, that the like was never seen. But to give you fome account of the original of theirloves with some order, you are to know, that Liftdas hath loved her even from the Cradle, and continued it all his life with some hope : they were of equal qualitie, their estates surable thereto, and fusicient to maintain them honourably together; there was no difference between their Families, and Artelifa, when the had reason, was not too violently fet against his love. So that it could not be but that Liftdas must be in some hope. Artelifahad lost her Fatherat four years of age, and her Mother being infinitely fond of her, and having not so much wit as her daughter, it may be said that Artelisa was at her own disposall. Nor did she declare any less to all the World, then that the had absolutely resolved not to hearken to any propofition of marriage till she were twenty yeares of age, not thinking, as she faid, any thing more unjust, than that Maids should marry before they had judge-ment enough to know what they ought either to love or hate. So that Artelia being but seventeen yeares of age when she spoke thus, Lifydas, as extreamly amorous as he was, could do no more then serve her and hope; she in the mean time, not admitting him fo much as to speak to her of his love. Twas to little purpose for him to tell her that she had her full weight of reason at seventeen, for the had made fo firong a resolution not to marry too soon, that nothing could make her change her mind.

About this time, Melicrates, who was gone to travell into Greece, return'd to Errx, and brought Caliantes along with him, whom he had made acquaintance with at Elida, of which Country he was. But being a person that was verie rich, free, and young, he at his arrivall at Errx, sought out onely the occasions of expense and entertainment. For Melicrates he was so taken with Greece, that to forget it what he could, he returned with an intention to engage himselfe in some love at Errx. In this humour went Caliantes and he to the Princess Cla-

rintag

formewhat indispos'd; but they faw identify; who having a particular tedge there, came out of the Princess Chaother when they were going formewhat inditions d; but they law law any approximately being grown very much handlomer fince. Makerane's histoparate from for he had been away three years, and Galiantes having never from the manner equally surprised groups to farre; that their hearts were fasted any school any danger. Meliorate had no shooler perceived her, but he to her; and told her, that he durit not prefume to fee her till he had want to her, and so processes and so processes and so presented Caliantes to her, telling her, his insciritors were fasted. do it at her own house. At last, the discourse came so about of that Land and any he Princels, and to preferred Culimone to her, telling her bisingerite ving acquainted them, that she was to return home, shey conducted hereo her Chamber door; she presented them to her Mother, who knews and hards great effeem for Melicrates; fo that they staid till night with strideling and wo Ladies of her friends that came to fee her. Infomuch that the having an extraordinary wir, they went away both with a certain emocion which might hardy already be called Love. Nor did they keep this new pathon fector from one and ther; on the contrary, Melicrates told Caliames that he was very much affaid Artelifa might engage hun; and Caliantes made answer, that for his party he was engag'd already. But, added he, laughing, fince I am not of Eryx, land that I intend to make no long stay here, I shall be no great hinderance to you and therefore think it not much to afford me this pleasant enterrainment while I am here. But do you take love, faies Melierates, to be a jeating marrer? For any hurt he hath done me yet, replies Caliantes laughing still, I would much rather jeast with him then with a young Lion, whose claws I should stand in greater fear of, then all the darts of that love you think so terrible. Yet as Dam a person naturally very curious, I should not be much croubled to have a violent passion, were it but to see whether there be so much pleasure and so much pain in love, as all those pretend there is who speak of love. And therefore I once more entreat you not to take it amifs, if I endeavour to raise myselfeto alove of Arrelifa; but I mean a violent one, for as to a Gaffant's love, I have it already. But if we become Rivalls, replies Melicrates, we shall not haply be any longer friends. To avoid that inconvenience, replies Culiames, let us now mutually promise not to fall out, though we should both fall in love in good earnest. Believe me, answered Melicrates, we should do betrer to promise not to love Artelifa at all, or cast lots who shall serve her. For my part, replies Caliantes, I will ferve her, and cannot avoid it : and formy part, replies Melicrae ses, I ferve her already; for in my judgement, it is a good office done her, to end deavour to hinder a stranger, so great a gallant as you are; from arrempting to conquer her heart.

This brought upon the stage amany other things, after which they seriously promised not to sall our, if they became Rivalls. But Calimtes, loving to doe all things with abundance of noise, was very glad of this occasion to discover his liberalitie, and to make a publique De claration of love such as no main had ever made. To this end he offered a sacrifice to Venns Erycina, such as for the noblenesse of it might have become a Prince; for his offering was the most magnificent that could be. So that it being requisite that a man rell publiquely why he sacrifices; Caliantes said he gave the Goddesse thanks, for that she had caused the first beautifull person he had spoken to in Eryx, to raise love in him; adding, that being come onely to defire it, he thought himselfe obliged to give the Goddess thanks, that had prevented his defires. So that the so extraordinary locasion of so gallant a sacrifice, being soon known, it was afterwards easily sound out, that Artelisa was she that Caliantes had sirst spoken to; which she had often a supplificant person, who was no great believer of Vanus, since he would

Hha

(coffe

ear the factifice be had offered her, Artelfawar hor troubled at it, for the

anderstood the busynesses of raillery as well as anothered be equibute and vested being first conscioud to jedloude of it, may even Melicano did not think bimical coolinged for black, to smoother the violent melitation he had the same iffer to that to fave becars often as he could, and fell to deeply in Tore with her, that it was impossibled or him to oppose his passion when he pleas different himself. Nay he flatter a himself with happy to cost as his design, for he imaging a himself, having alwaies feen Lyguing a baid nor possibly have any more therein and ifferent affection for him; characterism being an onely son, would so hot some for by his friends; and that Arabisa would hapty be tensible of the tenderalise of his love; being with all this, persuaded that he know how to love bereen them ill other mental and that love, was of arrater done common to the contraction. then all other men, and that love was of greater confequence in order to be lovids then any thingette and M rad or mad houndary aid; room rad

Abounthe fame time came Altimeter from Heracherto Eryx, for there being a very sich Uncle of his inchet Country that resolved to make him his Heir; she thought it not smilk to confirm him by his presence, in a design so advantageous to him. He being of an humour that would not permit him to be long in Erre, e're he had feen whatever were most considerable there, he went to the accomplish d Clariana's the very next day after his arrivall, where he found a many excellent Ladies, and not a few men, persons of worth and quality. For besides Caliantes, Listed Teranical a person questionless of extraordinary merit, who proved partly the occasion of Attimodes la love to Anelifa, because it was through his meanes that this fait Ladie faid fomething that encouraged him to ferve her. But fince you cannot have the whole pleasure of that dayes convertation, without being well acquainted with Tersons, give me leave to describe him to you, for I am confident the description will please you, and you will acknowledge that I have had rea-

fon to be to definous ro give it you.

Teramus is a perforobehigh birth, not onely of an extraordinary merit, but of a meric particular to himself; a lover of honour, honelly, and Philosophy, but that gallant-like Philosophie which banishes all the unciviliz'd vertues; who hattishe are of reconciling Wisdom and Pleasures, and does not believe but than prudence ought to be employed as well in the choice of pleafures, as in the management of the affaires of greatest consequence. For his person, he is somewhat above the ordinarie stature; his action is negligent enough, yet such as bebecomes a person of quality; his hair is inclining to fair; his complexion palify, eyes black, sparkling, and full of spicit; and what's remarkable, is, that the Physiognomie which is a thing one would imagine should never change, changes in him according to the humour he is in, and the persons he is in company with. For if he happen accidentally into a companie that is troublesome and unpleasant, he puts on a cold, cloudy, melancholly and thoughtfull countenance. On the contrarie, when he is among persons that please him, the sprightlinesse of his imagination changes the air of his sace, and his eyes betray an infinuating, craftie, pleafant and lively fmile, which multiplies the pleafure of all the ing prious extravagancies which his imagination furnithes him with, upon whatever subject is offered. He hath certainly to very clear understanding, and there are few things excellent in point of knowledge which he is not acquainted with. But though he hath made himselfe master of whatever is most excellent in Books, yet may it be affirmed he hath made the World in generall, especially persons of worth and gallantry, his particular study: for it is certain that he is so well acquainted with all the infinuations which love bath inspired either incomen or women; that, in point of Gallantry, he might over-feach any one; and not be over-reached by any. He hath a sprightly imagination, a lively and delicate wir, and is exquisite in the discernant of things. He loves all performs of worth, and he writes things that have a Character to naturall, to gallain, and for ingernously pleasant, that though it be impossible to say what he says, yet can-

por a man but be allomithed that he had not thought what he thinks to this the does what is werie had no do y that the twitter things had man, yet minimely taking, a drive up yet me adult own at a select plus and a verified he extractly further in the Degration above. Ambirion, though the letter and profit of what is most above plorious. Not but that in the beginning of his life, the great nest of his four inclined him to make four approaches to wards Fortune; but having different the avoided him, he has a print him by flighted became your having different the avoided him, he has a print him by flighted became to be without. So that looking on Ambition as a pitton full of difference, he has he kept it from all entrance into his heart. Not would be ever disquier, he hath kept it from all entrance into his heart. Nor would he ever admit tove there, with all those corments that attend it in the hearts of other Lovers. On the contrary, he makes use of joy in all things; 'tis out of joy that he fall? in love, the joy that he fall? in love, the joy that he fall? in love the joy that he fall? in love the joy that he must either renounce his joy, or quit a Mistres, he can sometimes without any great difficulty be induced to do the latter.

Teramus is further sensible of all pleasures in generall, and his unfacisfied foul harb endeavoured to try what there is most pleasant in all the passions. For Mulick, he is so much taken with it, that he makes it a remedie against his indispositions for he loves harmonic in all its kinds, though he prefers an ex-cellent voice before all the other charmes of Musick. For conversation, he feems to be to cut out for it when he pleases, and he is fo perfect in the art of heightning the enjoyments of it when he thinks fit, that it is not the most inconsiderable of his perfections. In a word, he makes such pleasant reflections on things, that there's nothing to serious, which he makes not divertive when he undertakes it. Yet is not his temperament alrogether free from melan-cholly, but it is such as is suitable with greatnesse of mind, and not that which betrayes any frowardnesse. 'Tis of that kind which makes a man in love with the noblest couches of Musick, that makes a man write things infinitely taking, that can unite pleasure and faintnesse, and makes the foul passionate, and the heart susceptible of Love. Accordingly is it the predominant passion of Teramus, and by which he hathdress'd up an amorous morality, which is the most pleasantest thing in the world.

For heaven's fake, faies Amilear, what are the Maxims of it?

In the first place, replies Emilius, he maintaines that pleasure is the foul of Love; that fighs, teares, afflictions, torments, and despair, are onely fit for Songs. That there is nothing so dangerous, as to go and importune with continuall complaints; and that, to gain her love, a man must make it his main bufineffe to divert her, and to make her think of him whether the will or no. Yet would he not have it done by being ridiculous; for there is a valt difference between a person that makes sport without being esteemed, and him who is spected and diverts. He also maintaines, that a man should never make profesfion of being unconstant, though he ought not to be faithfull to obstinacy. He acknowledges a man should be alwaies discreet, and that he should never refigure his Mistresse to another, but for long and redious loves, they are without his acquaintance, and absolutely contrary to his inclination. But what is yet further particular, is, that he onely deserves the praise of the satisfaction he gives her whom he loves; for he is not of these Lovers who cannot please, but by a hundred things they can make no claim to themselves. On the contrary, he pleases of himselse, and that by a certain art he hath, while he diyetts the person he loves, to prejudice some others which he conceives she might love. Hence is it, that if he observe, there are some presenders who might gain any thing upon the affections of his Mistresse, he canningly dreffes up some ingenious Sarye against them, yet without discovering himselfe to be their Rivall, so to work in her mind a contempt of those he would ruine, before he endeavour to establish himselfe: and this he does so subtilly, and so

pleasantly, that he forces that woman into a confidence with him, as to what relates to the imperfections of his Rivalls. So that making her sport with their defects, he destroyes them, and pleases her he would be in favour with; he diverts her, and establishes himselfe upon the ruines of those he hath destroyed. You see what a person the amiable Terangeris; but that you may be the better acquainted with his humous, and better apprehend what I am to tell you. I must needs shew you what he sent one day to a friend of his, who had jeasing. It intreated him to instruct him in his Amorous Morality, which is what you desired before.

# The Amorous MORALITY of TERAMUS.

Those who have affirmed, that, so be leved, it was necessary one should love, were certainly per swaded that justice and love ever held a good correspondence. But to speak without flattery, they never understood the humour of Women in generall, nor jet the nature of love in particular; since it is unquestionable, that it is more ordinary for us, to love those that seem amiable to us, than to love those that sove us. So that to speak rationally, at least in my indocement, to be in savour among the Ladies, it is more necessary for a man to be much a Gallant, then to be very amorous. For as great passions are ever attended by afflictions, so is it hard they should mork the effect which a lover expects from them, since that for the most part, Love is more easily bred in joy then in griese. And indeed there is such a consonancy between joy and love, that it is onely by it that a man can be loved, and enely for it that a man should love. Thence it is, that many times these mourning and melanchoily lovers who persecute their Mistresses with their afflictions, advantage their Rivalls more then they do themselves, if so be the others have any thing of a divertive disposition. I therefore maintain, that the ensuing Maximes ought to be exactly followed, as such as I have found so much advantage by as to advise you to make use of them. Ton have in them what I have discovered, by a long experience to be most certain.

I.

A manought to love whatever feems amiable to him, provided there be fome probability to find more pleasure then trouble in the conquest be proposes to himself.

II.

A man ought to have a very great care, among women, not to professe himselfe an unconstant man; yet ought be not on the other side, to be over-scrupulously constant; for it were much better to have a thousand loves, then to have but one that should last a man's whole life.

TIT.

Further, though a man must make no scruple to change a Mistress assoon as the trouble exceeds the pleasure; yet should be not be guilty of any indiscretion towards any; for not onely honour and generosity advise the contrary, but there is also something of interest that will not permit it, there being nothing so likely to make a man lose a thousand favours, as one alt of indiscretion.

TV.

A Lover must, above all things, make it his businesse to divert and to please; but to please upon his own account, and to divert without being himselfe ridiculous; for though he do not speak openly of love to the Lady he serves, yet, if it come to be necessary for his pleasure, he puts her into a condition to be easily persuaded.

V.A

cowingly being at the Princehe at Sent co

A man should never acquaint his Mistress with his reall secrets, for Bute a water that is well acquainted with the world, should never have any Mistress, unless be foresee that he shall give over loving within a short sime, be ought to make his considered among his friends of either sex, and onely direct his services; his wie, and his some to his Mistresses. For secrets of no consideration, when a man hath not may, be must invent some; for it is not amisse, to accustome Ladies to speak low, though jou entertain them with things ever so trivial.

A man must do all that lies in his power, so to put himselfe into a condition of pleasing, as not to raine himselfe, and should be so well skilled in the choice of the be loves, that they shall be fatisfied to find him diversive, that he hath a go and is good company; for it is not glorious for any man to owe the conquest of a Ludies beart, onely to the multitude of his flaves.

A man should take especiall care hebe not betrayed into the hands of his Rivalle, but must, on the contrary, behave himselfe so circumspectly, that they may be discovered to bim.

It were also good that the Lady one loves did believe, that your heart is not so much at her devotion, but that it is possible she may lofe it, if she slights you; and that she be withall perfraded, that if he refuse it, some other would accept of it.

Maximes contrary textrole of TERAMOS A man must further endeavour what in him lies to make himselfe perfect in all the Gallantries of the place where he is; for a fair Lady is many times as easily perfinated by examples, as by arguments.

For jealousie, a man must by all meanes avoid having too much of its or keeping it long; for it is much better he should hate his Mistresse, then make it his businesse to base his Rivals to no purpose.

A manshould not make it a profossion to speak kindrhings to all beauties; but there is no great danger for him so to behave himselfe towards handsome women, as so give them occasion to think, that if he loves them not, vis not impossible he may.

It were not also amisse, for aman to be guilty of a certain gallant subtiley, such as may make him dreadfull to those that may prejudice him; and to know how to make use of akind of ingenious raillery, which may oblige his Mistress, by way of concurrence to laugh at them with him.

XIII.

A man must by all meanes avoid an implicite obedience, which is good for nothing but to put a poor lover to inconveniencies, and he may well think he does his duty in o-buying exactly, when she commands things that are pleasant, where there is nothing fantastick, nothing of tyranny or injustice.

But above all things, a man must remember, that if it be good to instruct while be diverts, it is much bester for him to divert himselfe while be persuades; for there is nothing more unjust, then for a man to profuse love to make himself unhappy, and to love so wiolently, as to cease to be amiable, and to be incapable of ever raising love in any nother.

From what I have said, it is not hard to infer, that Teramus is a person that is infinite good company, and that accordingly being at the Princesse of Eryx's, with all those other persons of worth I have spoken of, the day that Alcimedes came thither first, the conversation that happened there, must needs be very divertive. Nor wanted there a particular subject to make it such, for the fair Artelifa, who had feen the amorous morality of Teramus, told him, that a perfon of quality of her acquaintance had answered him. I am confident, replies Clarinta, it must be some illustrious friend of the solitary Merigenes, who makes it his particular profession, to be able to love persectly. For my part, saies Teramus, could I imagine he would perswade me, I should be far from the curiofity of feeing his answer; but fince I fear no such thing, and am fully perswaded that my reasons are the true reasons of gallantry, I would increat the fair Artelifa to shew me this answer. If the Princess be so pleased, replied Artelifa, I am ready to fatisfie you, for I have the greatest delire in the world to convert you. How witty foever this friend of Merigenes may be, (replied Teramus with a low voice) fair eyes, fuch as yours, are much more likely to cure me of inconstancy, then fair words, and therefore, if you would make me a Proselyte, you need no more then to look favourably on me. Had favourable looks that effect, replies Artelifa, you had been converted long fince, and therefore let us see whether the reasons of your friend will not make you change your opinion. Whereupon, Artelisa takes out her Table-book, and read out of it what you shall hear, by way of answer, Article for Article, to what Teramus had faid.

# Maximes contrary to those of TERAMUS.

Hofe who never knew how to love well, make no great enquiry into the nature Love. For which reason, Teramus, a person otherwise infinisely excellent, hath been mistaken in the opinion he maintains, that a man, to be loved, ought rather to be a gallant then amorem, fince it is certain; that, if he had never persuaded his Mistress of the greatnesse of his passion, all his merit, how extraordinary soever, should never have done it. But it proceeds certainly hence, that having a great wit, and such as is capable of any thing he pleases, he hash found out the art of being exempted from fighs, complaints, and tears, and would employ in their stead, the graces, enjoyments, and laughters to per swade his passion. But, when all is done, he hath faid that he was in love, or presends it, before he is loved, and is consent to wound hearts without any consideration, because he would never do any thing but lend his own instead of bestowing st. It is certainly madness for a man to have any love, unless he have as much as he is capable of, for the mediocrity of this passion, produces but a mediocrity of pleasures, and it is not very proper to effect illustrious conquests. No question but aman should divert the person he loves ; but it is not enough to please her, if it have not some influence on her heart; so that to all rationally, he must dispose and make it plyant by joy, but he must move it by grief, and know how to make his advantages of certain occasions, wherein two or three sighs seasonably breathed out, may be more effect nal then all the fongs in the world.

For the multitude of Mistresses, its a thing not to be endured, for, to speak truly, whoever hath two, hath not any at all.

For constancy, whoever would banish it out of the empire of love, destroyes Love it self; for it no some comes into a man's imagination, that a time may come wherein he shall love no more, but he ceases to love at the very instant, or, to say better, hath already given over all thoughts of love, it being impossible that a heart truly amorous should imagine that it can give over loving that which to it seems the only amable thing

GARLIA thing upon earth. On the contrary, to say truth, one of the greatest satisfactions of this passion is to imagine an eternity of love, if a man may so express himself, and if see in succession a multitude of pleasures whereof he is not considered.

For discretion, both the constant and muconstant, there are persons of adalogs are greed it ong ht to be observed; and therefored have not unpaking to stop of its, for there it is no enforcement to be always discreet; when a man in an engaged in formally the it is no enforcement to be always discreet; when a man in an engaged in formally the transfer of the same than the same to the same than the same tha veral interefts.

No doubt but a man ought to please and divert, as I have already said, but it can not be said it ought preciseit to be done by may of raillers, a fer the general touched, what a man should accommodate himself to the humans of the person belowed it rade in man

Whoever can conceal what he thinks most secret from his Mistress, hath not given ber bis heart; for it is fo far impossible ffir a man to love any one and not acquaint ber with all, even to his least thoughts, that it may be assigned that a man does himself a vertain violence when he conceases any of his sentiments from the person he loves, and deprives himself of the most sensible pleasure of love, by being uncapable at that exchange of secrets, wherein there is so much satisfaction. For indeed, what are that his the munical host ages of that eternal peace which ought to be between two amounts bearts, and infallible arguments of the Love a man hath in his sont, and which he will bearts, and infallible arguments of the Love a man hath in his sont, and which he will ever continue there. For those little secrets which signific nothing, he needs not be put to his invention for them, who loves passionately, for they spring as every passional, in their minds who know bown to love.

For excessive magnificance, it ought alwayes to be blamed when it raines him the is addited therein; jet is it certain that not his makes it more excusable then have may, I dought maintain that he was the inventor of it. But when all i done, I agree with my adversary in this, that he who it magnificant, either at to retinate, or clouds, ought to make mo account of it, and bould indeavour to raise himself into the love of his Mistrels without any essential frame from such things as belong not to him. Nin blaces

When a man bath Rivals, the larger waste do them any prejudice, and it is bearter effected them they is to exceed them in worth, gallanty, and lave; and if after that, the Lady bearing, and make; an if choice, a man may change if be please, mitbout; mearting the cepsore, of inconfiancy, more not you are not incoming and make; an if choice is man may change if be pleased mitbout; mearting the cepsore, of inconfiancy, more not you are not incoming and make the cepsor of inconfiancy, more not you are not proved to make the cepsor of inconfiancy, more not prove and the level of the configuration of the configuratio

For fealth fit, it is for impossible to love, weat not be theiry of it. That Whereing can regulate it is his heart, it master of his own affection, and confederably has us great love for his Mistrely. Took of the confederably has us tion, should be.

test along inducement, that a man out the make it this profession to interests.

All beauties with k individues. for when a man loves but out, he man that the Residuality for all the rest. He must at test to require to that it be not verified as possible to you design the man and and the possible of the profession of the perfect of th on le makes all the penfures of human life to consittin fierdiffin and love; but when he loves, his love is as great as it can be. He is further of the opinion

(UM

ands

### XII.

As for that gallant-like subsity which some are so much taken with, and is so much feared by others, it is so hard to pitch upon a mediocrity between a dangerous raillery and simple much, that I would not advise those to made with it, on whom nature hash not besond, at on Teramus, that gift of information, which at the same time causes alove and feare of him that hath it!

#### XIII.

For obedience, if you deprive Love of it, you take away his empire; for he that can disobey the person be loves; loves her not, and deserves not the name of Lover.

#### XIV.

bear of or itse for line

For the last Article, I confesse that he who thinks he may be alwain happy in loving, deserves to be accounted a mad man, if he he not one; but love being not a thing voluntary, the comments that attend it are of the same nature; Whence Sinferre, that Teramus hath onely made it his businesse to instruct a pleasing Gallam, and not a reall Lover.

Though Merigener's friend, and I, interrupted Amileur, are not of the same sect, since I agree with pleasant Teramus; yet can I not but think him a person that is very understanding, and would tain know what manner of man he is. For my part, replies Herminius, though I am not of your opinon, yet do I agree with you in that defire: and for my part, added Ottavius, though I should have wished not to be of Merigener's sect, yet shall I be glad to be acquainted with him. For my part, saies Persander, I am so much taken with an ardent affection, that I love all those that are of my opinion. For what concerns me, saies Hermins, I must artribute all my unhappinesser Constancy, so faire, that if I would, I should wish not to be constant; but when all's done, since it is some comfort to find persons of worth of our judgement, I shall be glad to know whether this Protector of Constancy be so excellent a person as I believe him.

Since you are all refolved, replies £milins, I will describe Merigenes to you, he being a person to much concern din the close of this History, that I think it some obligation to give you an account of him. Know then, that Merigenes is an Asian, of very noble birth, and vertuous inclinations. He is tall, of a good complexion, all the linaments of his sace are very well made; he is brownhair d, hath eyes full of spirit, a noble air, teeth admirable sair, a pleasant smile, and afortunate and prudent Physiognomy. He hath a clear understanding, confiders things as he should do, and his wit and judgement hold such a correspondence, that they never act one without another. Sincerity discovers it selfe in all his actions; and there is a perfect sympathy between his words and thoughts. In a word, he is a great professor of honour, integrity and generosity; he is a faithfull friend, and an earnest lover; goodnesse he affects and professe; he is eminent for politeness, sweetness, and complaisance; his conversation is familiar and pleasant; he argues smartly, is a great lover of Books, and is as well acquainted with them as a person of quality, who doth not make it his profession, should be.

For Morality, he is very exact in it, and if he be ask'd whence it comes that he is to excellent in it, he answers, that he is obliged for whatever there is of good in him, to love. That without him, he would not be what he is, and that if he be qualified as a person of worth, he is the more obliged to a beauty, who hath raised in his heart the defire of pleasing, and the design of deserving her affection. He makes all the peasures of human life to consist in friendship and love; but when he loves, his love is as great as it can be, He is surther of the opinion

CLELIA

that love smothers reason, and that a Lover ought to do, without any exception whatever the person he loves would have him.

In the mean time, though he be somewhat inclined to a tumultuous life, yet hath Philosophy raised in him a love of solitude, and he often regimes into a fixtle wilderness that he hath made himselfe, though there be not any thing that obliges him to that distance from the Court. This true, he hath an illustrious friend in his neighbout-hood, in whom he may find whatever the world thinks desirable, since he is one that post sites all the vertues, and whose positioners and wit are surable to his generosity. And for the place where Merigens lives, it is so pleasant and delightfull, that solitude was never so taking in any other place upon earth; or least it might be said, he hath an Arbour that is worth a Palace. upon earth; at least it might be faid, he hath an Arbour that is worth a Palace, as I shall convince you anon. So that with the affiliance of a little conversation, a few Books, and abundance of love for vertue and liberty, Merigenes is the happiest Solvery that ever was, when he leaves the Court to go to his Wilderness: Besides all this, he is loved by many persons of honour, infomuch that who should judge of him meerly by his friends, would be soon sensible of part of his worth. He is of a sweet and compliant disposition, and there is in his humour such a just mixture of gladness and melancholly, that there issues from thence a very pleasant Temperament. For courage, Merigenes is so well furnished as man can be, and if his prudence did not check his ambition, he would not be sogrear a lover of solirude; but he makes it so much his business to master himselfe, that, unless it be when love pleases, he never obeyes anything but his

This premis'd, I am now to return to the fair Clarinea's. where Terames had no fooner understood the answer of Merigener's friend, but, having commended his wit, he set himselfe to oppose his Maximes, but in such a pleasant manner, that Caliantes, Lifydas, and Melicrates, who pretended all to the glory of being accounted constant to Artelifa, could not but be extreamly pleased with it. For Clarinia, she did not much discover her self, but spoke in the praise of Conflancy, yet without blaming a gallant inconstancy. For Aleimedes, his inclina-tion leading him to be extreamly earnest in any thing he defired; he sided with Merigenes. For my part, saies Teramus, I am perswaded, that as we have been taught that there is a Venus that is wholly serious, called Venus Urania, and that there is another that is absolutely amorous, which is she that landed at the Hand Cyprus; fo do I believe that there are two Loves, whereof one is a froward child that is troublesome and unt oward, ever crying and knows not what he would have; and the other an Infant newly awakned; that playes, laughs, dances, and makes sport, and whose darts does but slightly touch their hearts whom he wounds as it were in jeast. Seriously, saies the Princess of Erra smiling, I think Teramu in the right, for it were impossible there should be a people whose ways of loving were so different, if they were wounded by the same God. But, all confidered, since it is never just to condemn a person that cannot defend himselfes my opinion is that we should go and walk in Merigener's Wilderness, and conclude our conversation in his Arbour, which hath been represented to me for the excellent athing.

The Princesse of Eryx's proposall being approved by the whole company, it was put in execution assoon as so many Chariots could be got ready as were neceffary for the Ladies, and horses for the men. Bur not to give you a generalt description of the place of Merigenes's retirement, I shall onely entertain you with the particular rarities of the enchanted Arbour, to the end that you may follow the fair Clarinta thither. You are not to imagine it extraordinary magdations can be given it, belong unto it, onely because it discovers the noblest objects in nature. It is indeed reasonably large, of a quadrangular figure, its height surable to its largenesse, the Architecture simple, yet handsome, the plain ground of it is Jonick, the Tapiltry is pleasant, and whatever it is surashed

with

81441

with, very convenient. But what is most admirable in this Arbour, is, that it is open where, wayes, and that at your entrance you discover three miraculous and different prospects, whereof the least were enough to make a Palace most delightfull. For, which way soever you cast your eye, you see whatever the Country can afford that is most excellent. The windows that are opposite to the door, present you with the sight of a pleasant River, which, being straight at that place, as if art had forced it into a large channell, divides a struttfull plain, beyond which are mountains as if it were Landskip, which seem not to raise themselves but imperceptibly, for fear of over-confining the sight. But that there may be some diversity, you see certain Hamlets in the plain, as also a row of Trees, through which you see the Riverglistering, when either the Sun ships, or the wind blows; besides which, offers it selfe to the sight, a fair and thines, or the wind blows; belides which, offers it felfe to the fight, a fair and spacious walk, that goes from the foot of the mountain, on which is the retirement of Merigenes to the great River, which makes a most pleasing object on that side. But what is remarkable, is, that on the right and left sides of this Arbour; there are two Knots which seem purposely made to divert those that are in it. But not to confound these two Prospects, you see above the Knot on the right hand, a valley infinitely pleasant, and whereof the diversity is so great, that nothing can be compared to it, unlesse it be the Prospect of a place called Carifaiis; for you fee thence, besides, the great River I have spoken of a Brook playing the Serpent among the Meadows and Willows, which is afterwards divided into diverse little rivulets, drenching that tract of ground in the most pleasant manner that may be: you see, (halse covered by the mountain) certain houses scattered up and down the plain, Vineyards, Orchards, Valleyes at a further distance yet, an elbow of the great River, and severall other diversities, which to discover, requires a long abode there. For the left side, you have on one fide of the Knot, a magnificent House, and a Country Temple, and above it the same great River, which ceasing to be a channell, and seeming de-sirous to shew it selfe all the wayes it could be seen, makes two great turnes in the plain, whence it comes that you have a longer fight of it, and then feeming to run a straight line, it shows you the sterns of those Ships, whereof you had before seen the forepart, by its crossing on the right hand, and their sides by its croffing in the middle.

But what is yet very particular, is, that this River, having passed through a Village, wherein there is an old Castle, whereof the Towers are but half seen by reason of the hill, seems to lose it selfe in a Town, which lies at the end of the Semi-circle which it makes at that place; and beyond this Town, may be seen a small corner of a plain, and diverse mountaines at a further distance,

fown as it were with Woods, Villages, and Country houses.

But to re-unite all there severall Prospects, Merigenes hath caused to be set on that fide which is not open, a great square of severall glasses, which receiving the objects of these three miraculous Prospects, gives you an epitome of all the beauties of nature together. It was then in so noble a place, that one of the noblest Companies in the world, spent one of the fairest dayes that ever were: for the Sun, feeming to be concerned in point of honour todiscover the beauty of this tract of ground, had so purified the air, that the objects that were at greatest distance, could easily be discerned. When the Princesse of Erra came first into the Arbour, she made a hundred exclamations at the excellency of that admirable Prospect; Artelifa and the other Ladies were no lesse amazed; Toramus, for his part, was much caken with it; Alcimedes, and the reft, faid no leffe of it; In fine, all were so pleased, that the company had been above halfe anhour in the Arbour, ereany one had taken notice of an excellent Picture there was of of a young Heros, which hung upon the right fide. But at last Clarinea caking notice of it, asked Merigenes, whether he had caused Adonis to be painted in the Arms of Mars. 'Tis true, replied Merigenes, the great Prince

whose picture you see is no tess fair them. Admis, and it is as true, that he harh so great a heart as he ought to have to be justly compared to May. I know not, added he, whether the zeal I have for dicander, whose subject I have the honour to be, deceives me, but I am periwaded you have take a handsomer man then he. For in fine, (continued he transported by a tenderness he could not forber) have you ever seen ahandsomer head, so good eyes, a hettersform of face, a note better made, finer lips, a more fortunate and wifer look, a nobler starting, a more majestick air, a freen action, or so them a countenance with so much beauty? For commonly, the handsomest men have not the mast majestick air. Nay, you cannot perceive all the excellencies of this Prince, for the Painter having drawn him no lower then the knee, hath deprived you of the fight of the handsomest legs that can be seen. Besides, this Prince hash received from nature, not onely a well-made body, fit for all those exercises that are either necessary, or contribute to the pleasure of a young Prince (especially dancing, wherein, as in all the rest, he is inimitable) but he hath also a mobile soul, inclined to passion, summing and midness. His inclinations are wholly noble, and he hath a mind capable of whatever he undertakes. He discovers much integrity and magnificence, as well as sleight in the recreations he makes use of. He is much more assailed to do those soul play that have the whole victure you be is no tels fair then Admis, and it is as atue, that he makes use of. He is much more afraid to do those foul play that have the honour to play with him, then to receive any from them; and though he be above the Laws, yet is he, to give a great example of equity, the most willing to submit to them. This Prince bath yet one quality very requisite to a young Conqueror, for he can bear the wearinesses of hunting and the War with an incredible vigour; and what is infinitely commendable, he hath an extraordinary affection for the Queen his Mother; nor indeed does the deferve leffe, for the many vertues the is mittrefs of: and he hath also much friendship for the Prince his Brother, who by thousands of excellent qualities draws the general admiration after him, and is already become the delight of his Court, though he be yet but very young. Anaxander is further an example of piety to his whole Court, and for his courage, he hath given several heroick expressions of it, as well in the Army as in other dangerous occasions. For being to go over a bridge in a Charior, he was nothing danned, though the bridge broke under him. In fine, he speaks as agreat Prince ought to speak, that is, with understanding, judgement, and abundance of eloquence, yet without affectation or trouble; in a word, he is a person so accomplished, though he be but in the nineteenth year of his age, that I believe he will blaft the glory of all his pre-decessors. For it may be rationally hoped from the great Victories he hath already gained, that Fortune will not oppose his vertue, and that Mars and Love will be equally savourable to him, since he is as fit to make a Gallant as a Heroe, and confequently, what by his prudence, humanity, valour, justice, and understanding, he will ever be the felicity of his people, and the glory of his time and Country.

Ah, Merigenes, interrupted Clarinta, how well skilled must you needs be in loving, and how well would you draw your Mistresse's picture, if you undertook it, since you have so exactly done that of your Master! 'Tis true, Madam, replied he, that I love whatever I ought to love; but, all considered, I am never partial, nor give undeserved praises. That hinders not, but you have a striend who gives dangerous advice in point of Gallantry, as well as Melicrates, replies Terantus, for were it followed, Love's Empire would consist of none but unfortunate slaves, that should never have any new chains after the first they were put into. Recreations, and laughters must be banished it, and a serious kind of fair dealing taking their place, people must needs be strangely tyred. For take away the innocent extravagance that is in love, and you take away all its satisfaction, all its gallantry, and whatever makes it inviting and agreeable. I must consess, replies Melicrates, that I am an enemie to those indifferent Loves which amuse people, and afterward come to nothing; and

would have a man that loves to do it in good earnest or not to meddle with it at all. But I do not acknowledge my self an enemy to laughters and entertainments, on the contrary, I am of opinion, that onely a great passion can give great fairs factions. For these great farisfactions that cost a man many thousands of assistances, replies Teramas, I resign them to those that have a mind to them; for those dischequered delights that admit not the least trouble, and am such a sworn enemy to all gries, that there is not any slower so inconsiderable, which I should not rather gather, then the fairest Roses in the world, conditionally it had no prickles. For my part, saies Melicrauer, I am not of your opinion, for

I would gladly endure a thousand afflictions for one fingle pleasure.

Upon this Clarinen, Artelifa, Caliantes, Lifydas, Alcimedes and Merigenes coming into play, the conversation grew extreamlie pleasant. But passing infenfiblie from one thing to another, without agreeing upon any thing, Clarma told them that the was fatisfied it was impossible to terminate in one day a difoure of fuch confequence as that, but would be glad nevertheless to have the judgement of the company upon two things. One was, Whether Reason oughe to be absolutely Subjett to Love, the other, Whether chedience ought to be implicite. For mine, faies Termanus, it is, that Reason is no slave to Love, and all 1 should defire from her, is, that she should not fatyrise at my amorous extravagances, but mind onely the prudent management of my affairs. And for obedience, added he. I would have it limited to those things that are pleasing, without any exception. For my part, faies Melicrates, I am of a contrary opinion, and maintain, that while reason is in any power, there can be no rrue Love. But, Is not reason, replies Lifrdas, requifite so far as to discover the merit of the person one Loves? Isit not employed, added Calianes, to serve her sometimes in things of consequence, and can a man merit her esteem if he do not comply with reason? For me, replies Alcimedes, I think that if reason be not subject to love, 'tis a feeble passion: and for me, replies Teramus, I think a Lover without reason subject to all extravagances imaginable, if he be so uphappy as to love a fantaflick person. But a person of worth, replies Merigents, loves not any thing but what is amiable. According to the ldza 1 have of love, added Melicrates, 1 am perswaded, that when a man loves truly, he hath no other reason then that of the person he loves, and consequently no other will. So that when he obeys her, he does it with as much ease as if he obeyed himself, and followed his own inclinations. For where there is a perfect love there cannot be a diversity of Wills. Ordinary loves are not of this mettal, forthere are different wills and different defires, they obey with a secret repining, nay, sometimes do not obey at all. For which reason, I do not conceive it ought to be called Love, but onely simple gallantry, the pure effect of a man's own pleasure. The case is otherwise with the love I speak of, for it requires a certain union of fentiments, fo indivinible, that a man wills not any thing but in compliance with the person whom he loves, and by whom he is loved. Their hearts admit no difference, the division there is between them is inperceptible, and disobedience can never be found in the heart of a true Lover. A man thinks himself born with that affection, so inherent does it seem to be to him that loves perfectly, and thinks he could not live a minute without loving what

Were it possible, replied Teramus, there could be any such Lover, I should advise his Mistress to make tryal of his submission, in a hundred extravagant things, for it were a pleasant thing to see how far this blind obedience would extend. For my part, sayes Artisesa, were I to bestow my heart on any one, I must confesse it should be on the most dutiful of those that should pretend to conquer it, provided he were a person of desert, for I should thence infer him to be the most amorous. He certainly that takes away obedience from Love, sayes Melicrates, robs it of all that distinguishes it from ordinary friendship, and gives it the title of a passion. Friendship admits compliance, but requires

not

not absolute sub nission; a friend considers of what is propos'd to him, may be may contradict and dispute it; but for a Lover, he must ever obey. For my pure replies Aleiman, had I a Mittress that should command me to hazard my life a chouland times, I should do it with joy. For matter of life, replies I gramm, though I am not the least lover of it, I should not be much troubled to hazard it, either forglosy, or for love; but to think I should be content to do a hundred odde things that it might come into a woman's humour to defire, is what I should never do. For my part, sales Merigenes, I should do all things, I mean without any exception. But if the person whom I have heard you were sometime in love with, replies the Princess of Eryx, had commanded you to fire the Temple of Dana at ephesia, or that of Vinns at Eryx, had you done it? She would never have laid any such command on me. But in case, added Teramas, it was her absolute will it should be done—no question but I had obeyed her, replied he: for as I could not disobey my selfe, if I earnestly defired any thing, so could I not disobey her, since I relied more on her conduct of me, then my own. own.

I am fo much of Merigenes's opinion, added Melicrates, that I can-not conceive how a man can be of any other. For a man must look on the will of the person beloved, as his own, and were there is a persect love, there is an union of interests. Liberality mult be an useless vertue between two persons united by love; there is nothing to be lent, nor any thing to be given; there is no use of a knowledgements or thanks, because there is nothing so difficult which one is not obliged to do for the other. I am satisfied as to the necessity of obedience, replies Lifydas, but cannot imagine it should be so absolute as to engage a man in crimes, were it onely for the reputation of the person he loves, which ought to be as dear to a Lover as his one. When a man loves as I apprehend it; replied Melier ates, he is not able to conceive there can be any unjuffice in the commands of a beloved person; for having a greater esteem for her then all the world basides, a man never disputes what the commands, and minds onely the execution of it. But, admitting your own maxime, replies Teranis, Love will be a complice in the most horrid crimes and greatest extravagances. Love will be a complice in the mott horrid crimes and greatest extravagances. It follows nor, replies Melierates, for I hold, that a perfect love can never be in the heart of a perfon that hath not vertue, nay that a perfon of an ordinary finit and vertue, cannot be capable of rhose Heroick affections that are above the ordinary pitch, and are marked out for the tryalls of Time and Fortune. So that those that are guilty of this submission of reason which I mean, put their vertue into safer hands then others; for in fine, two discreet persons having a perfect love one for the other, would rather commit a fault alone, the nadvise one the other to it, and consequently there is no danger to follow my maximes. Though I shouldgrant you what is not, replied Teranus, yet must you still acknowledge, that my way of loving is more divertive then yours. For my part, sayes the Princesse Clavinia. I should not take it amis to be obeyed, but should not much care to obey. And I think, saies Artelisa, that all the satisfaction of Love, as to women, consists in a little Tyransie. So that, saies Aleisaction of Love, as to women, consists in a little Tyransie. So that, saies Aleisaction, who was very much taken with her already, he who is the best slave would be the happiest Lover. No question of it, replies Artelisa, and it is my humour, if I loved any one, I should put some tantastick commands upon him, purposely for the pleasure of being obeyed. Scriously, saies the Princess Clavinia, I shink you are in the right, and are of opinion that there is some pleasure in being fantastick out of design. How e're it be, sayes Teranus, this I am considers of, that as I shall not convert Melieraes, so shall not be convert me; it being haply but requisite there should be a diversity among Lovers, and that men should not belike Nightingals that ever wooe in the Spring, and ever almost sing the same note. This indeed all for the best, there should be some grave Lovers, some fantastick, some serious, some complaisant, some constant. It follows not, replies Melicrates, for I hold, that a perfect love can never be

and fome unconstant; for were there onely fincere Lovers, the world would be too much given to melancholly.

Upon this, Merigenes led this illustrious company to that friend of his, whom I have mentioned before, to see his excellent Garden, yet not before he had entertained them himselfe with a magnificent Collation. Being come into the Garden, he who was Malter of it, being acquainted with the matter in the pute, took part with the juster side; but though he were a very eloquent perforn, yet could he not convince those that were of opinions contrary to his. So that after a pleasant conversation every one returned according to the ordinary custome better settled in his own perswasion then before. For in the heat of dispute, aman sometimes lights on such reasons, as he had not reflected on, whence it often happens that a man, instead of perswasing others, is perswaded himselfie. In the mean time, Alcimedes whose defires as I told you, were very earnest and violent, beginning to love Arrelisa, was as earnest from that day, as if he had loved her all his life. So that Arrelisa, at her return to Eryx, had four Lovers in her attendance.

four Lovers in her attendance.

Now Teramus being extreamly prying into such adventures, easily discovered the secret sentiments of all these persons, and made them his sport with Clarinta, whose divertive humour suggested her imagination with a hundred pleasant things upon that diversity of Lovers. He did the same with Artelisa, nay, with all these pretended Lovers severally. For as to the solitary Meries, he continued in his delightfull Wildernesse, a peaceable and pleasant life, which yet wanted not its charmes and fatisfactions. But the poor Liftas, being the most ancient servant of Artelisa's, was very much troubled to see his Rivalls, daily increasing; but he had this comfort withall, to see that Artelisa treared them with a wonderfull equality; for the was neither favourable not harfh to any of the four, but had such agenerall civillity for them, that they loved her without having one another, and served her with all diligence imaginable. For all remembring they had heard her say at Merigener's, that, if she had any Lover, the should in all likelihood bestow her heart on the most obedient as believing him the most amorous, they made it their businesse not onely to do those things she desired of them, but even to obey her very desires, if I may fo lay, and to guess at them so as to comply with them: So that having observed that the loved all the great Festivals, they were so many assigned dayes of divertisement. Yet, would she not allow them to speak openly of their passion, though the was not ignorant thereof. Lifydas had discovered his to her all his life time; Caliantes had made a publique declaration of his by a Sacrifice. Melicitates expressed his in all his actions, and made her sensible of it by all his words; and Alcimedes discovered his to so many people, that there were enough that told Artelisa of it; who being of a mild and easie nature, behaved her selfe so, that she every day saw all her Lovers, without any bodies taking exception at it, because she treated them as if they had not been such. She also exception at it, because the treated them as if they had not been such. She also without any crouble received Letters from them, when they had any occasion to write to her; and that you may know they were persons of no ordinary worth, I shall furnish you with some, whence you may judge of the rest, for you are not to expect I should acquaint you with all the little accidents that happened between Artes sand these four Lovers. This were but requisite when a man bath but the sufferings of one Lover to relate; but to give an acount of those of four, were hardly possible. I shall therefore onely give you a general I Idaa of the beginnings of this adventure, whereof the end will find me work enough, without troubling my self with things of little consequence. I must therefore, to observe my word, tell you, that there was never any thing so gallant leep at Erra, for every day afforded new entertainment; if one Lover was at the charge of a Ball one day, another found Musick the next; the day following, the third would take some occasion to give a Collation; and the fourth lowing, the third would take some occasion to give a Collation; and the fourth

gave forme noble prize for a race, or some or her exercise of the body. Play Called the felter of make it appear, as the faid, that the very define of diventing ones teller was able to caute magnificence and inventions as well as Love, made one of the bobbeit ementationents in the world. This true, it was considerate the Pearts day of Prime's birth day, which is folemnized at Brow on one of the fifth dayes of the Spring! yet should I not have mentioned it to your shad it was proved the occasion of a pleasant dispute between arranged and her four Lovers, as also of the writing of the Letter I have to shew your and a set of the might bear more magnificence then those of the day furnment of the might bear more magnificence then those of the day furnment that the Ladies to like Palace to be there much about sun-fetting. So that all being come, the similar of lowed by last the Beauties, by the Prince, and most of quality were and embalated for felle in a sumptuous Galley, covered all over with amagnificence then frich as when they were once gotten in, they recall see neither the Sea Tent, fifth as when they were once gotten in, they could fee neither of nor the City. Yet was it lightfome enough under that proud Tent; for enlightned by fifty crystall Lamps. All the Ladies were leasted on Cuthi the sterns the men either stood or kneeled by them; and discourse was a first the onely divertilement of that noble Company; for though I have not given you any particular description of the Ladies of that little Court, yet are they as being little and as gallant, as in any other place in the world. ment Charins would give them that night. The place they were in they thought indeed pleafant enough; it was well perfumed, that in parified the air they breathed the was light enough, and all that was to be teen was sufficiently inviting, for the Tent was so ordered, that they could not see chose that row'd. At hirly all spoke fond enough, till as last all being alent; or speaking very there was no other noise heard then that of the Dares, which falling into water by meafur'd motion, made fuch as were fit onely to cause a pl referry. But at last, having gone very slowly for some sinds, the Gally stay does a sudden; the Tent was taken up of all sides, and there was heard admirable Mariet, confissing of severall conforts that answered one the others and the company was sarplied by the noblest object in the world. For you are to interpret that answered one the others and the company was sarplied by the noblest object in the world. For you are to interpret, that answered one the others and the Circle of above two hundred Barkes, to each of which they had fathered at ED Plamps Pyramid. wifes So that that great number of Pyramids e midt of the Sea, made the noblest object the combe instance. To the much that the Sea, receiving the imprellion of formany lighes feemen en be at on the Browl of the mountains, and that the belt profess of Kink's Tempt it filles there was not a window which had not Totobes in in be perof house were also full all along the walles of the feit ye and at all the period the Temples whereof the covering was fo well from the deliber to and the Benple, all feetingly or first and those combinded Pyramis Example it burnings which made to the color the Calley whereast to and the Winder Court were just was impossible but the following the joy and admiration respects the pleasure they took and all ightfull a fin fall. victo the fraction Sector feeing and shine cime chad noble City, and

Yer was not this all, for their he in local tembly had been entertained a while with so excellent an object, they might see all about the Galley, Tritons with With lo excellent an object, they might be an about the Maker-shells; Nereides with their long hair, and to accomplish the magnificence, they both aw mid-heard, which filenems an about the reversal conforms that we're in those entitlem d Barkes, sungfucht and only vehicle, that the excellent of the world adding to that of the air, and they we there of their soiler than the state of the involve that of the air and they we then of their soiler than the state of the state were in those entiamed Banker, sung such ambigus Vetter, that the excellent of the words adding to that of the air, and the Tweeperfer of their voices and the Tweeperfer of their voices are needed in all their hearts are interested more then will have the Tritons, the Werelds, and the Syrons, who were mento disguised in the Tritons, the Werelds, and the Syrons, who were mento disguised in the Tritons.

bous that levels on with the water) departing, and Joh among the barks: the conformabegue again, and thereupout he two hundred Byramids of fire changed blace, and made divera figures about the Galley, and then falling incorpor right lines; and making as it were a fractions passage, the Princesse's Galley began to for forward between the Byramids, to make to the shore, where, it landed at a place that ded into a most pleasant Garden. But as, the Ladies came to land, they were entertained at the shore by the Tritons, with baskets full of Nakarshels, branches of Coral, and other matitime carioticies, whereof they all took every one fomething.

That done, shey went into the Garden, where shey found a magnificent collation in a banquetting house that was abore, which was admirably enlightened, and compelled by an infinite number of Orange-trees, whose leaves just buckding out, perfumed the air. After which, going into a Hall, whose heaver was fairable to the rest of the entertainment, other hal, and discourse consummated

the pleasant passing away of that nightwood and

ri This puts me into an imagination, interrupted Amilear, that the four Lovets of Artelifa were very much troubled that they were not the persons con-

cerned in this fo magnificent an entertainment.

Their affliction was much greater than you imagine (replied Amiliar continuing his relation:) for you are to know that Artelifa being ready to come to the Princess, having drested her self as one that would not be forty to preserve the acquests she had made, her Mother self so extreamly ill, that nature and decency not permitting her to leave her in that condition, she set one to excuse her to Clarists, who would not put off the business to another time, what stiendship soever she might have for Artelifa, because it was the day appointed for the celebration of the Festival day of Views. So that all she could do, was, to expresse agrees regree that that excellent person participated not of the divertisement. But as soon as she was come to the Garden I spoke of, the sent to her, and wordwas brought her, that Artelifa's Mother had laid onely a snd day qualm, whereof she soon recovered.

ar In the meantime these four Lovers behaved themselves differently in this accident refor Medice area, perceiving that Arrelish was not at the entertainment, some forbore going thir her, and kept his Chamber all alone; Calianas was there, and gove thousands of expressions that he was extreamly weary of the solemony; Meinedes were not, but was with a friend of his, whose house looked towards the Star and Lasyalus was there, not knowing but that Arrelish was there also for being one of the last, he imagined that she was embarqu'd before him; but perceiving afterward his error, he spoke not one word during the whole so leaving ye. The next morning these four Lovers would need make Arrelish as quainfied mithiwhic had passed in their heatts, out of a design to prejudice one adaption. Melianus sent the was entired. Mother and the did, sending her wordthat he was don't know how Armissa's Mother and the did, sending her wordthat he was don't know how Armissa's Mother and the did, sending her wordthat he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the word that he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where the world char he was extreastly affiched, that he had been engaged in a place where world char he was extreastly before that of the nother than the had charles afficiently that the had been engaged in t

Yet war not this all, Siden with side of the dates oncertained awhile with to axcellent an object, they might less all about the Galley. Triver with

The party of the many persons of the party of the manufacture of the manufacture.

The party of the many persons of the most attention of the most attention of the most of th

antereniment, it shall not be long ere I come to give you an account of it, for I had no other morive of seeing it, but thus I might give you a retainin thereof, though I am confident that if you had been in my place, and that I had been in yours, you would have had the cruelty to divert your selfe admirably well without the.

Artelifa received this Letter, and made no answertherero, thinking it enough to fend Calismes word, indifferently enough, that fince the was to fee him, there was no necessity of any answer. The ordinary hours of visits were no fooner come, but Melicrates came to Arielfa's, whom he found in her Chamber; for though her Mother were well recovered, yet was it not thought fitting the should see any company that day? In so much that she had commanded her Daughter to entertain the Princels in her lodgings, the having fem het notice in the morning that the would give her a vifit. Affoon as Melicrares was come in, Artelifa toldhim that the was very forry for him, that he had not been at the entertainment, but spoke it with a certain obliging expression, whence he perceived that she thought her selfe beholding to him. He was hardly fat, but Alcimedes enters, who after the first complements passed, told Arrelifa, that for his own part, it troubled him not that he had not been with the Princess, but was infinitely forry that she was not in a condition to be there; for though I have feen this folemnity onely at a window, yet an I confident it deserved to be seen by the fairest eyes in the world. As Arielifa was goin to make him forme answer, Lift enters, fo that Melierates and Memedes combining together to prejudice their Rivall, told him that he was very happy, to be the first to give Artelifa a perfect account of the Princesle's magnificence. I must confesse, replies Lifydau, that I was at this solemnity, but I know some that were not there, cangive a better account of it then I; for I was there and faw nothing, whereas I have heard that Alcimedes law it at a difference out of a friends window. Ah Lifida, replies Alcimedes, there things are better free near then at a distance. Lastine you, replyed he, they are better freen at a distance, then near, when those that are near, think more of what they do not see then what they do , and that those who are at a distance, mind what they do see, more what they do; and that those who are at a distance, mind what they do see, more then what they not. For my part, sayes Melicrates, who have not seen ought element of a distance, I cannot be reproached with any thing. As he said this, come in Caliantes, saying, that he was extreamly troubled that Lipsan had prevented him in giving Artelisa an account of the solemnity. Affore your selfe, replied he, that you come time enough to do that your selfe, for I have neuther told her any thing, nor indeed am able to tell her ough; for there lay something so heavy on my heart, that that prodigious number of lights which enlightened the Sea, could not dispell the darkness of my thoughts.

Lysau had hardly given over speaking, but Clarinta, led by Teranus, came in, who by an excess of kindnesse would needs convince Artelisa, how great an affliction it was to her, that she had not had her part in the divertisement which the whole Gourt had received the night before, but indeed, said she, you are obliged to Caliantes, for he told me severall times, that he looked on what passed, meetly to the end he might give you a faithfull account of it. I beseeth you, Madam, replies Artelisa, engage me not to thing my selfe beholding to Caliantes.

Lyssan had hardly given over speaking, but Clarinta, led by I cramus, earne in, who by an excess of kindnesse would needs convince Antila, how great an affliction it was to her, that she had not had her part in the divertisement which the whole Gourt had received the night before. But indeed, sind she, you at cobliged to Calimuse, for he cold me severall times, that he looked on what passed, meetly to the end he might give you a faithfull account of it. I befeech you, Madam, replies Artelisa, engage me not to thing my selfe beholding to Calimuse for the pleasure he onely hath had in seeing one of the noblest things in the world; for I think my selfe more obliged to those that have not seen any thing at all. It must be then principally to me, Madam, teplies Lissan; for, as to Melierates, who kept his Chamber hapty more out of policy then affection, it speaks neigher any great miracles, nor great obligation, that he saw nothing from a place whence he could not see any thing. But for my part, who, because you were not there, have not seen any thing of what I might have seen, and everthought on what I saw not, there's reason I should apply to my selfe what you have spoken with so much kindnesse. I know not, say Meineder, whether the fair Artelisa will be unjust, but am considert, I am he whose sentiments,

Kk 2

as to affection and tendernesse, are most out of controversie, for as to Melicrates, who was not at the solemnity, but stayed in his Chamber, it may be questioned whether he were not indisposed, or had not some business to dispatch. For Listas, there needs no more be said then that he was where Artelisa was not, to exclude him from all comparison with me; for as to his affirming that he saw nothing, believe him who will; and for Caliantes, he was not in a place of divertisement, while Artelisa was afflicted, but made it his main businesse to take exact notice of all that passed, to have the surfher pleasure of making a relation thereof. But for my part, I have not been where all the world was, and to make it appear that I deprived not my selfe of that pleasure, but for Artelisa's sake, I passed away the night with a friend of mine, with whom I had no discourse but what was of her. All this may be true, sayes Melicrates, but to bring your expressions of affection and mine into a just dispute, you should have taken a house that look'd not upon the Sea, add consequently seen nothing of what happened at the solemnity. But is it my fault, replies Acimedes, if he, with whom I was, hath no Chamber but what looks into the Sealesther's a Closet at your own lodgings, replies Malicrates, whence you might have seen no more then what I did from mine to "Tis true, replies Aleimedes, but since I could not be with Artelisa, I would needs speak of her. When a man sees so noble an object as that you say, replies Melicrates, he minds not much what he saies, and for my part, who was resolved to bestow all my thoughts on Artelisa, I took such a place as should afford nothing to divert or distract me.

When a man loves but weakly, replies Lift das, he speaks as you do, but he that loves as I do, ever thinks earnestly on what he loves, in what place soever he be; and certainly it argues agreater tendernelle to be ever thinking of Artelija amidst the noblest company in the world, and in a place of pleafure, then to think of her alone, when a man cannot do anything elfe. But, if what you fay be true, faies Caliantes, and that your thoughts were fo taken up with Artelifa, that you faw nothing of what passed, it was not redious or weatisome to you; for no doubt but you thought on fomething that was very pleafant, and confequently palt away the time better then any of the company. For interest ded he smiling, as the imaginations of Lovers are many times as the for all your Rivalls, and that you me day loved by her, you needed no other pleasure; and I here considering declare before the Princess, that for such a pleasant imagination as that, I would willingly renounce the fight of the greatest folemnities in the world, though they were as noble as that of yesterday. To speak therefore freely, engaged to me then all of you, and particularly much more then you for first I had not been in that place, had not the Princets laid her commands on me to that purpose; and next, being I could not be near Artelifa, I was hear the perfon for whom, of any, the hath the greatest affection. But that I might contribute somewhat to the pleasure of the person I love, I took notice of what ever I saw, to give her an account thereof, though I could not observe things withour being withall strangely wearied and troubled. Nay, I appeal to the Princes, whether she did not upbraid me with it more then once. I must needs confesse I did, saies Clarinta; and, for my part, am much at a losse to determine which of thosefour unfortunate persons Artelifa is most engag'dro. There is certainly, saies Teramus, some difficulty in the businesse, but since Arcelisa is the most concerned in it, she must give the sentence. How, Madam, saies Melicrates, can you stick at any thing in this case? How, added Alcimedes, can this dispute turn to my disadvantage? Alas, Madam, cryes out Listas, what injustice were it in you to condemn me I and how cruel were you, continued Caliantes, should you prefer any one before me?

To reconcile you all; faid the rothern finiling; I am inclined to believe, that Melicrates was afraid of the fresh air of the evening; that Alcimedes, knowing hapty what was to be seen, imagined he might see it better from a house then out of the Galley; That Listan had seen all, and would not acknowledge it; and that Calimies pretended discontent and weariness, though he were very well

pleased.

Arrelifa had hardly faid these words, but these four Lovers combining all as gainst her, made a rhoufand exceptions against her sentence. Formy part, saies Claring pleasantly to them, I know not how you understand her, but were I in your condition, I would not have it pronounced by Artelifa. For there must needs be three miserable, and there can be but one happy; fince that in friendthip there may be many happy places in the heart of a friend of either fex; but ingallantry, there can be but one good place in that of a Lover or a Mistress, It matters not, faies Melicianes, I had rather run the hazard of being condemned, then be ignorant of the judgement of Arrelifa. For my part, faies Caliantes, if I thought I should be condemned, I had rather continue in my ignorance of her referement. For what concerns me, added Listas, I should be satisfied, could I but gueffe it; and for me, faies Aleimedes, I would rather the acquainted me. privately with it. But put the case (saies Artelisa, smiling on Teranus,) you had been a Lover of mine, what would you have done? I think, faid he, I should have done somewhat which none of all these Lovers hath; for without thinking of being upbraided with afear of the fair weather, because of the uncertainty of my health, I think I should have passed away the evening with you. But you consider not, saies Melicrates, that there was one fick in the house, and that the was not to be feen. My Mother's indisposition was so soon over, replies Artelifa, that had you lent to know, you might haply have feen me. Whence I conclude, that though Teramus is not to be thought the most constant Lover in the world, yet hath he better imagined what you ought to have done, then all you have been able to do, put together. But, in fine, faies Christe, you must take things as they are, and, fince these illustrious unfortunare men will have it fo, pronounce their sentence. That it may be a just one, replies Arrelifa, I must have better evidence then I have, and therefore I order Melierares to prove that he harh thought on nothing but me, when he had lock'd himself in his Closer; Liftdas, to make it clearly appear, that he faw not any thing of what passed in the place where he was; Alcimedes, that his thoughts ran more upon me when he discoursed with his friend, then on what he looked on; and Calianus, that his weariness proceeded not rather from the tediousness of the solemity, than from my absence.

Formy part, faies Melicrates, I can easily obey you, for I made veries to expresse my sentiments, which shall prove what I alledged: I am much short of your happiness, replies Lissas, for it is not possible for meto prove that I have not seen what I might have seen. Not is it any easier for me, replied Assimedes, to make it appear, that I thought onely of Artelisa while I spoke of her, when at the same time! looked on those noble Pyramids of light, that seemed to set the Sea on fire; and for my part, replies Caliantes, I am as far to seek how to make good proof of what Artelisa would have me prove, though there be not any thing more true. If it be so, sayes this Beauty, Melicrates is the person that must be declared to have given the greatest expressions of affection, and to panish therest for their indifference. I condemn Assimptes to give me any more, but when he is at leisure to think of me; Lissas, never to go to a place where he will not take notice of what passes; and Calantes to give me an exact account of all he hath seen, as soon as the Princess shall be gone hence, that thereby I may be confirmed in the opinion I am of, as to what concernes

bim

But fince you have inflicted punishments, (saies Teranus, not giving these three slighted Lovers the leifure to say any thing) methinks you should take fome

forme order that Melicrares be rewarded, for it belongs to justice as well to recompence as to purish; may, it is in a manner as upjust not to recompence as
not to purish. Teramas is certainty in the right, added Clarinta, and therefore I
condemn you to recompence Melicrates, fince you have given femence in his
favour. Since it is your will, replied Artelifa, I condemn him to show the starfes which he saies he hath made; for since they must needs be excellent, he will
be fully recompenced, Madam, if they are liked by you, and please Teramus,
who is so great a Critick in things of that nature. Melicrates made answering
was no sair dealing, for that if the verses proved ill, he was not recompenced
but punished. But after all excuses he was storced to obey, and to show his
verses, which were found very amorous and like a Gallant; so that his Rivals
had the affliction to hear them commended, and to think them but indeed

too good.

I shall not give you an account of all the pleasant entertainments which this proved the occasion of, for I am resolved not to tell you any thing in particular till I come to the end of the History. I shall onely tell you, that Lift has who had, from his infancy, an affection of Artelifa, continued it with fuch affidnity, that it was beyond all example; that Alemedes, carryed away by the violence of his disposition, did for her all that a violent love could put him upon that were most difficult; for he was no lesse exact and vigilant than Liftday but, many times, much more jealous, for that at divers times he would needs fight with his Rivals all one after another. For Caliantes, he gave futh fignal exprefions of his Love, that norwithstanding his inclination to magnificence and the farisfaction he rook in being liberal, he had fuch an aversion to leave Erra, and was so absolutely desirous to marry Artelifa, that he would not by any means hearken to the entreaties of his friends to return into Greece. They indeed thought at first that there needed no more to bring him home, then to fend him any allowance; but he chose rather to lose all then leave Arelifa, insomuch that ar last his Farher diffinherited him for his disobedience. So that this magnificent Lover, who had been at fuch vast expences, was forced to subfift meetly apon the generofity of the Prince of Erray, who allowed him not enough either to live honourably, or rationally to pretend to Artelifa. However, he contimued an earnest affection towards her, and repented him not of a constancy that coff him to dear. He generoully told her, that, it being not in his power to

make her happy, he yet loved her without hope.

For Alcimedes, he gave a violent expression of his love to Artelifa, for having one day obliged her to tell him positively, whether he should hope or fear, and she unmercifully relling him before one of his Rivals, that he was to fear all things and to hope nothing, he, carryed away by his violent fentiments, answered her roundly, that he should find the way to rid himself of all fear, since she deprived him of hope. Whereupon this desperate Lover, going out her Chamber, and passing by a Closer wherein there were certain armes that had been his Mistresse's Fathers, and finding the door open, goes in, takes a poinard, and gives himself a stab that he sell down dead. I leave you to imagine, how much Artelifa was surprized at this accident, and what care the took to fave the life of a man that would die our of excesse of Love. Chyrugions were sent for to drefs him, who found him very dangeroully wounded. His lodging being neer Artelifa's, he was immediately carried thither, there being less danger to remove him from one place to another at that time, then if they had stayed longer. But when he had recovered himself a little, out of the weakhes he was in by reafon of the loss of blood, and perceived he was in his bed, and dreffed, he would have torn off what they had laid to his wound. 'Tis true, those that looked to him prevented it, and the better to effect their delign, they went to Artelife's mother, who obliged her daughter to fend Alcimedes à command not to oppose the remedies were used to him, and that it was her will that he should ente tain whatever contributed to his recovery. From which command Alcimedes con-

ceaving

Whence it being easie to judge, that Attimed; would not have killed in the part of the par in some searce that that great expression of his love might work somewhat up-on the heart of Artelisa. For Calianus, he, being in 2 very sad posture, as to fortune, was not so glad of it as Lissaus, who never was so much in hope as then, for he knew by the accident that had happened to Alcimedes, that he was not loved.

Caliantes's poverty feemed to him to be an invincible obffacle as to the comparfing of his delign; and Melicrates's affection to Artelifa being of a date much larer then his, he did not fear him much. So that helived then with a confidence full of facisfaction: For Melicrares, he being one that had much love, was also subject to much fear, as also to much hope, for it is onely an indiffe rence of affection, which admits not a vicifitude of hope and fear. He was therefore subject to more feare than Lifton, least this extraordinary expression of love in Alcimedes might have some influence on Artelifa, and accordingly Sought some favourable opportunity to entertain her privarely, and to discover upto her the true sentiments of his soul. But this he found a hard worke, for befides that he was perperually pefter'd with Rivalls: Antifasever fince the accident of Alcimedes, was very this in railing any fentiment of jealousie in any of her Lovers, least it might prove the occasion of some further unhappy adventure. So that according to the humour the was in then, the durit nor in a manner be either kind or cruell. This found Clarine and Terames foort enough when they came to Arrals[a's, for they were ever casting into her dish, that the never durit by either yea or nay to any of her Lovers. For if you affive any one affirmatively, faid they, the rest will kill him; and if negatively, he to whom you shall say so, will kill himself.

one affirmatively, faid they, the rest will kill him; and if negatively, he to whom you shall say so, will kill himself.

But no troins on things of no consequence, that you may the benter apprehend what I have yet to tell you, you are to know, that there was a man at Eryx, an ancient enemy of the house of Melicrates, and of Melicrates in particular, with whom he could never be brought to any retonciliation; for besides that he hated him, he valued him not, it would not admit any compositive of the differences between them. Melicrates in the mean time was fortaken up with love, that he in a manner minded not the aversion he had for his entemy, though this friends often advised him to look to himself like not to be abroad in the might without company. This hindred not but that it came into his mind to sake my house without company. This hindred not but that it came into his mind to fasten on some opportunity to speak to Artelisa in the night, since he couldnot doe it in the day. He knew her Chamber lay eaven wint the Garden, that he windows of that Chamber were low, and that Artelisa went to bed yety late. He knew further, that his loved to walk in the Moon shine, so that it being then a season that the moon shone all night, he corrupted a lave, who promited to open him a door to the Garden that went out into a lone-three, which he accordingly did.

But as it ordinarily happens, that when a man hath some secret desay, he meets with a hundred rubs he never sorelaw. Melicrates was contred that day to spend the evening in diverse places; two of his friends came to define their day to spend the evening in diverse places; two of his friends came to define their day to spend the evening in diverse places; two of his friends came to define them, yet gave he not my shall be had some sect of them a way, as gave those he defined occasion to imagine he had some sect design; for though he designed them, yet gave he not my shall be had some sect of the say a large of the sound of the first two his in the first he had some se

know

know that all were retired but Artelifa, and a maid that waited on her. Accom ingly, Melicrates perceiving there was no light any where but in Artely's Chamber, prepared to go thirher, when he perceives that beauty coming out, with a little white vail over her head, and half undress'd, who according to her cuffome, desirous of the coolnesse of the night, and to walk in the moon-shine, came towards the place where he was, having with her a pretty little Dog that the made extreamly much of. So that this pretty creature skipping up and down among the flowers and borders, and coming at last to the hedge, behind which Melicrates lay hid, stopped of a sudden, as being frightned at the scent of some body there. Nay he bark'd a little angrily, looking back on his Mistress, then presently after, knowing Melicrates (who was wont to make much of him, as one that loved any that Artelifa was taken with) he violently jerted into the hedge-row, with all that infinuation and fawning whereby a creature of that nature is wont to expresse his services to those he loves. So that Artelisa, who thought her selfe alone in the Garden, was at first much surpris'd; yet imagined it might be a young flave of her Mother's that was there. She therefore went about the hedge-row on one fide, while Melicrates did the like on the or ther to come and meet her, fo that she was very much amazed to see him. One while the would have turned away from him halfily; another time, the would cry out; but Melicrates having stayedher, and her own reason telling her, that, if she cryed out, it might cause a great disturbance which might be ill interpreted, the thought it the best course to lay a strict command on Melicra'es to go his wayes, for the had ever found him to obedient, that the doubted nor but that he would obey her. She therefore flood fill, and the rather, that knowing the might be heard from her Chamber; the thought the might call people at any time, if need were. It argues a strange confidence in you, Melicrates, said she to him, to come at this hour into the Garden, and your love cannot be great, when you expose my reputation as you do. For if you were either seen coming in, or shall be seen going out; will it not give people occasion to imagine it was by my appointment to some base end. The street I came in at, replies Melicrutes, is so little frequented, that I neither have been, nor fear I shall be feen. and the flaye who hath opened me the door, is the onely person that knows any thing of my defign, not that I thence conceive my felf absolutely innocent; but, Madam, that my unhappiness is such that it is not strange I should do something against reason. For, because I have a Rivall that would needs kill himself, rather out of indignation then love; I must never speak to you alone again, and consequently must be eternally ignorant how I stand in your inclinations. To be free with you, Madam, continued he, I am nor able to live at this rate, and, to prevent me from feeking out extraordinary waies to speak to you, tell me fomething that is kind, that may allay the tempest my foul is in. I have onely two words to say to you, replied she, while you stay in the Garden, and those two words are, be gone. Ah, Madam, replied he, those two words speak too much disdain; not but, that, as I sometime told you in Merigenes's Arbour, obedience is the greatest and truest mark of a reall love, and consequently that I will obey you; but, Madam, before I do it, give me leave to tell you, that I love you farre beyond any of my Rivalls; and entreat you to acknowledge, though but by some sign, that you believe it. For since you have declared that the greatest affection should prevail with you, I shall think my self happy enough, if you do but be-

lieve mine to be greater then any other man's what foever.

Whereupon, though dredif had told Melicrater that the had but two words to fay to him, yet did he feesk a many to him; yet fuch as he could not interpret much to his advantage; for the was in fo great a diffurbance to fee him there, and to inceps dagainst him for his boldness, that the spoke very harshly to him, though the had an infinite esteem for him. Infomuch that it was to no purpose for him to fall to flatteries and intrearies, but he sould needs think of leaving the place. You must needs acknowledge, said the tohim, that you have

done very indisceetly, not onely in respect of me, but your selfe; for take it from me, that if ever your boldness comes to be known, I shall never look on you again, and I shall creat you so, that at shall take off all suspicion of your kind entertainment. What troubles me yet further, added the, is, that the flave who harh let you in, thinks haply that your coming hither is with my consent. Melicrates gave herall the affurance he could that there was no fuch matter, and would have faid diverse other things to her, but she laid such an absolute command upon him to be gone, that he left the place immediately. Artelifa made fall the door after him, and returned to her Chamber in a strange disturbance. For Melierates, he was not feen by any, and to prevent his own fervants from feeing whence he came, leaft they might imagine where he had been, he went a great way about, and came to a place where he faw a man, very richly cloathed, laid along on the ground, as if he had been either dead or afleep. He comes up to him, and knowing him to be that enemy of his I told you of, he found him affaffinated. He was much furprifed at the fight; fo that not defirous to be seen about the dead person, he made what hast he could away. But he had hardly gone twenty paces, ere he meets with one of the principal Magistrates arrended by a guard, accompanied by the friends of the dead partie, and conducted by one of his flaves, who feeing Melicrates, told the Magittrate, that he, being at enmity with his Master, had undoubtedly caused him to be murthered, and was come to see whether he had been quite dead. This the slave said as confidently as if he knew it to be true : so that the friends of the murthered, presfing him that was to do them justice, to lay hold of Melierates, whose harred towards the other was sufficiently known, he did it, though he could not imagine him guilty. He asked him whence he came; but he not willing to tell him made answer somewhat angrily, that a single person could not well be charged with an affaffinate. Ah, my Lord, faies the dead person's slave, speaking to the judge, my Master was murthered by fix men, and had I had but any thing of armes about me, I would have dyed in his defence. But while I was gone for help they kill'd him, and fled severall wayes.

Melicrates, being a person of exemplary vertue, people couldnot easily suspect him guilty; but he still refusing to tell them whence he came, there was no reafon, but that according as it was defir'd, Melicrates should be secured. To take therefore a moderate course in so unhappy an emergency, he desired he might be put into the hands of a friend of his, whom he named, who should see him forth-coming, which was accordingly done. In the mean time, when the charge was drawn up against Melicrates, the circumstances were very pregnant against him; for it was known, that he had refused to go to severall places that night; that he would neither enterrain, nor be entertain'd by some friends of his; that he went out alone; that he had taken a fword with him; that none of his people knew whither he was gone; and that a woman out of a window had feen him looking on the dead party. So that adding to this the inveterare hatred he had had for him, and his obstinacy in refusing to tell where he had been, from the time he had left his own house, till that he had been met in, it could not be expected, that either his vertue, or his reputation, how great soever, should exempt him from a suspicion of that murther. They defired him onely to name any one man that could say he had seen him any where; but that he could not do, for he had seen onely Artelisa, and the slave that had opened the Gardendoor to him. So that chusing rather to be unjustly thought guilty of a crime, then to expose the reputation of his Mistress, he answered ambiguously, and did himselfe more prejudice then all the other conjectures and circumstances could do. In so much that the next day, it was news in all companies, that Molicrates had caused his enemy to be assaisinated. At first, all the world were troubled to imagine it could be so; but the circumstances being so pregnant, and the conjectures so strong, the best friends that Melicrates had, were drawn into

believe, that hatred had had the upper hand of his yertue.

You may easily imagine how strangely Artelifa was surprised to hear that Meterates was charged with having affasinated his enemy, and that it was told her, that the strongest conjecture they had of it, was, that he would not acknowledge where he had ipent that evening. This put her into an extraordinary disturbance, for having an infinite esteem for Melicrates, and knowing how great an affection he had for her, she was extreamly afflicted to see him accused with so much injustice; yet could she not on the other side avoid some fear, that, to clear himselfe, he might discover the truth; for it run into her imagination, that, if he should say he was alone with her in the Garden at the time the murther happened, her reputation were lost; it being unlikely the world should believe the thing precisely as it was, especially the three Rivalls of Melicrates, who would give that adventure the most disadvantageous interpretation they could.

But while she was in this uncertainty, Melicrates, who stood committed to the custody of one of his friends, till something more of the business might be discovered, was not without disturbance. For being so great a Lover of Glory as he was, it was an extraordinary affliction to him, to be charged with the do-

ing of a criminall action.

What shall I do ( said he to himselfe, as he hath acknowledged since )? shall I eternally lie under the suspicion of having committed a crime that argues the greatest baseness that may be, rather then discover a thing that is absolutely in-nocent? for by acknowledging my self to be an inconsiderate person, that had had the boldness to corrupt a flave of Artelisa's to open me her Garden door, that so I might speak with her privately, I shall say nothing against her. But Alas! added he, can I imagine people will believe it to be as I say? No, no, I must not flatter my self, continued he, and there is no mean between these two things; I must expose either my Mistresse's reputation, or my own : I must either be unjustly accused my selfe, or prove a meanes that she may be. Ah! the choice is foon decided, I am resolved; I had much rather be accus'd, then be the occasion of her being so. I have this confidence at least, that it is impossible she should not be pleas'd with my discretion; let us then be content, continued this unfortunate Lover, that we onely know Artelifa to be conscious of our innocence; the amounts to as much with us as all the world befide, nay all the world could not ease us, were she once incensed against us. Let us therefore undergo our misfortune with patience, the Gods are more just then not to discover our innocence by some way which may not prejudice that of Artelifa; and let us endeavour for our part, to do some great action that may justifie us. Whereupon, Melicrates resolving never to say any thing which might bring Artelisa's vertue into the least dispute, he found an opportunity secretly to write her a Letter, which contained these words.

# Melicrates to Artelifa.

I Must confesse, Madam, that Caliantes hath loved you beyond Fortunes since he embraces poverty for your sake; and that Alcimedes loves you beyond his life, since he would have killed himselfe, out of despaire. But to do something greater then all this, you will find, that I love you beyond Glory, though I am perswaded it ought to be looked on as a thing more precious in the account of a person of honour, then either fortune or life. In the mean time, give me leave to entertain the comfort of hoping; that while I am looked on as a criminall by all the world, I shall be accounted innocent by the divine Artelisa, to whom I infallibly offer the greatest sacrifice that can be expected from an amorous heart.

This

This Letter Artelifa took extream kindly, and accordingly answered it with abundance of obligations you shall perceive violog while boil you make M . in charged with Attailmates. No, he mai

# Artelifa to Melicrates in the in Artelifa to Melicrates

cumitances are very deceitfully, Madams 163 Your d scretion hath made me for get your boldnesse, and the tender bace you have of my innocence speakes so much obligation, that if I thought your life to day get, I should be so generous as to hazard my reputation for your late. Whe the mean time, assure your seise, I send up my continuall addresses to be gods, that they would be pleased to clear you, without any necessity I should accuse my forf.

But the more they endeavoured to discover of this adventure, the more ob feure it feemed to be : all the world would have juiliffed Weller and excepting cleared. Yet was there not evidence enough to condemp him; for hat being a person of quality, and much favorited by the parties of the partie a person of quality, and much favoured by the Prince and Princes; will the friends of the deceased could obtain, was, that Melierates should have the City for his prison for the space of fix moneths, during which time they might do what they could to find out more pregnant proofs against him! But Meltorates defirous by doing nobleactions, to make it appear he could not be guilty of base. ones, having met two of his enemie's kindred one after another, fought with them, hurt them, and difarmed them, and had all the reputation he could exe pect; for he, in the midth of Victory, used much humanicy, though he fought and

gainst fuch as accused him unjustly.

But as men are very much subject to take all things amils, and in the worst fense, so did these two great actions, in stead of justifying Meliorates, very much heighten the suspicion that he was guilty of the murther of his enemy people thinking that it was his delign by that meanes to repair the crime wherein his malice had engaged him. So that Melicrates knowing what men thought of him, would have fallen into despair, had he not had the satisfaction of being fomewhat betrer treated by Artelifa then he had been before. But, it being hand a Lover should receive any favour from his Mistresse, but his Rivals must hear of ir, when there is not between him and her one of those indistolvable affection ons which require a reciprocall fecrecy, Liffdas, who was glad that Meliorates was under fuch a cloud, out of a fear he was in of him above all the reft, cames to understand that Melicrates had never been so much in favour with Artelifa as he was then. So that not able to endure the injuffice he thought the did him? he fought an opportunity to make his complaints to her of it; and according having one day found her alone in her Chamber, he began to represent unto her the long time that he had been her fervant. For it was true, that he loved her affoon as ever the began to be capable of his love. Whereupon he earnestly entreated her to fay fomething to him that thould not affile him, affuring her that the had not any Lover whole affection was as great as his. For in fine, faid he to her, Caliantes losing his Estate for your sake, hath not done any thing which I should not have as gladly done, had any occasion offered it felf. For Alcimetes, in being defirous to kill himself our of despair, he hack done less then I should, had you put me out of all hope, for I should die of grief, without the affiftance of a poniard.

And for Melicrates, added he, in an accent expressing his contempt of him; I do not see why you should be so much perswaded of the greatness of his affection, unless you measure his love by his malice, and that because he knows well how to hate and to revenge himself, you imagine he knows as well how to love and serve you. Ah, Lisydas, replies Artelisa, a little angrily, and withaly blushing; if you would not have me blame you, insult not over an unfortunate man whom I cannot believe any way guilty. I could never have believed it, Madam, replied Lifta coldly, that to gain your favour, a man must be charged with Assassing coldly, that to gain your favour, a man must be charged with Assassing coldly, that to gain your favour, a man must be charged with Assassing coldly, that to gain your favour, replied she, to deserve my protection; and since I conceive Melicrates to be both, you should not think it strange in Itake his part against you. The apparent circumstances are very deceitfull, Madam, replied he, if Melicrates be innocent. But in since, Madam, innocent or guilty it matters not; he is too happy to be so much in your favour, and I am very unhappy to be so little, after I have spent my whole life in serving you. But when all is done, though I must expect to be more slighted then I am, yet cannot I forbear telling you, that you are very much to blame for multiplying your favours on Melicrates, when all persons of honour have abated him part of their esteem. And therefore, give me leave, Madam, to advise you for your reputation sake, to slight him, at least as much as you do me; I am content to be so much more then I have been, conditionally hebe no less then I am, for I cannot endure to hear you blam'd, or that you

should love him.

Arteles perceiving by this discourse, more then by any thing before, how much she was obliged to Melierates's discretion, was exasperated against Lifyda; and though she was satisfied that she did not well in blaming him so much as she did; yet; not thinking it fit to tell him positively, that Melierates was innecent; the conceived such a displeasure at it, that she revenged her selse on that milerable Lover. She therefore spoke to him dissanfully enough, in answer to which he being still obstinate to press the injury he pretended she did her self, and to entertain her with the greatnesse of his affection, she forbad him ever to see her again. Be gone, said she to him, be gone, and have nothing to do with my carriage, for you are so little concern'd in my affection, that it should be indifferent to you whom I love, and whom I do not. Listas surprised at this sally of dissain, looked on her with amazement, and would have made her some answer, but this incensed beauty forbidding him to speak, and commanding him to leave her Chamber, he was forced to obey her, He therefore went his wates, but clouded with such a deep sadness, that he met certain Ladies upon the stairs whom he saw not, and consequently saluted not, though they were of his acquaintance, so much were his thoughts ore-whelmed with

griefens sidevi

· 3/2

From Artelifa's, he went to his Chamber, where he spent both that evening and night, without earing or fleeping, or indeed so much as lying down. One while he walked foftly, another very fast; sometimes he leant against the Table, fometimes lifted up his eyes to heaven, fometimes pronounced certain confufed words, among which might be heard the names of Artelifa and Melicrates; and somerimes he was in a deep silence, which was not interrupted but by long and mournfull fighs. But in fine, nor to trouble you with a description of the excessivegrief of Liftidus, I shall onely rell you, that he was three dayes and three nights in so great a disturbance, that a feaver took him, but with such violence that he lost the use of his reason the very first day. So that not able to make any relistance against the remedies were prescribed him, he recovered of the feaver, but a Sifter of his, a very lovely Lady, that looked after him, was very much surprised to see that he recovered not his reason with his health. It was not formuch wondered at, that, while the feaver laited, he was heard to speak perpetually of Artelisa and Melicrates, and all his other Rivalls with a strange consuston; but when he had recover dof the seaver, all were troubled to see such a change happened to a person of great worth and understanding. Yer had his extravagance something advantageous in it; and it was such as made him fpeak bur little. He was very melancholly, faid little, and, when he spoke, it was altogether of Artelifa. But though there were no great sense in what he faid of her, nor yet much coherence, yet did all his discourses berray certain expressions of respect; and it was impossible to make him do or take any thing,

if they did not tell him that it was Artelifa's will, he should.

You may easily imagine what poise this accident made, for at last it was blurted out by a slave of Arcelifa's, that the last day that Diffidas had been with her, the had flighted him extreamly, and the Ladies he had met on the stairs reflected on the alteration, they had perceived in his countenance. So that there was no other discourse at Ciarinea's, but of the fatal consequences that attended the that should love Artelifa. For Caliantes had, upon that account, lost all his Estate, Alcomedes would have killed himselfe, Listdas, had thereby lost his reafon, and Melicrates, though it was then known, had by the fame meanes loft his honour. In the mean time, the accident, happen'd to Lyfiday, railed pitty in all, and particularly in Artelifa, who had been the occasion of it. So that the friends of this unfortunate Lover having been with Clarinta to entreat her to speak to Artelifa to humour him, to see whether it would restore him to his reafon, Artelifa was content. She therefore one day gave a visit to the fifter of this unhappy Lover, who had sent for her brother to her Chamber. Assoon as she came in fight, he would have gone away, remembring that she had forbidden him to see her. But she being come thirher purposely to humour him, stay d him, and ask'd him why he avoided her company. At these words he stay'd, he look'd on her very earnestly, and figh'd two or three times; after which, he ask'd her with a feeble voice whether she knew him to be Liftdas. I do, said she to him, and I am so troubled for the harshnesse I used towards you, that I come

purposely hither to entreat you to forget it.

This rais'd Lifydas to a very great joy, yet could he not express it otherwise then by his looks, for it was impossible for him to speak. He fell down on his knees, took her garment and kils'dit, and, out, of a miracle of love, three or four kind words restored his Reason to this unfortunate Lover. Accordingly from that hour, he had not that melancholly in his countenance, which extra vagance puts upon those it possesses; and though he spake not, but onely look'd on Artelifa, yet was it thence inferred, that he would recover the freedom of his thoughts. But what was most extraordinary, was, that as grief had been the occasion of his ficknesse, so this excelle of joy put him into a fit of the feaver that lasted a whole day, during which time, Artelifa sent twice to fee how he did. 'Tis true, the fuccess of this relapse was much different from that of the first sickness; for this fit caus'd by the agitation of an excessive joy that had surprised him, dispell'd those melancholly vapours that had corrupted his reason. Insomuch that when the feaver had left him, his thoughts were abfolutely free and disengaged. You may easily imagine what entreaties were made to Artelisa, that the should not too suddenly break off her kindnesse to Lifydas, for fear of a relapse into the same misery. So that upon these inducements, as also the intreaties of his other Rivalls, who thought him a person not much to be fear'd; the fo footh'd up Liftdes, that in a few dayes he became as gallant a manas ever he had been. Tis, true, having the misfortune to know the accident that had happened to him, it made him to much the more unfortunate. But finding after all, Artalifa very kind to him, it put him into some hopes, that his late extravagance being look'd on byher as an expression of his affection, it might contribute to his further happiness,
About this time it happened, that Caliantes's Father being dead, he to whom

About this time it happened, that Calientes's Father being dead, he to whom he hadgiven his Estate, when he disinherited his Son, sell sick eight dayes after, so dangerously, that he thought it concern'd him to put his affairs into some order. But being a very generous person, he returned to Caliantes all the Estate he had received from his Father, and added thereto his own, which was very great : so that Caliantes was gotten richer by one half then ever he expected to have been. Upon the first arrivall of this news to him, he writ to Artelifa, in these

via il la lamborsto

terms.

## Caliantes to Artelifa.

Hen I first directed my affections to you, it was with some hope that proceeded from a considence I could make you happy; and when fortune turn'd
her back upon me, I quitted my hope without any lose as to my love, out of a consident
ration, that not willing to make you unfortunate, I conceived I had no longer any
reason to hope, without ceasing to be generous, and being guilty of atreason against
true love. But now that Fortune hath been please to bestow much more upon me, than
she had taken away from me; give me leave, Madam, to re-assume that hope, which
generosity had obliged to quit: and be so favourable to me, as to believe, that no
man ever knew how to love so well as I do.

No doubt but this must needs adde very much to the esteem which Arielisa had for Calianies, whose procedure was so generous, however she thought not fit to answer it otherwise then by a civility that engaged her not to any thing. In the mean time, she treated Melicrates better then any of the rest, for his reputation being still under a cloud upon her account, she thought it some obligation to comfort him: yet durst she not on the other side be too harsh to Alcimedes, least he should offer himselse any violence a second time; she flattered the poor Listas, and she could not treat Caliantes ill, because his gene-

rofity had been extraordiary.

Things standing thus, there was a certain man, that had committed a great robbery, raken; and confessed he had been one of those that had assassinated this enemy of Melicrates. At first it was thought he had been a lost man, and that this Thief would have nam'dhim for the Author of his crime; but the world was strangely surpris'd, to understand that Melicrates was not at all concerned in it, and that this horrid action had been committed by a jealous and revengefull husband, who having discovered some familiarity between his wife and that enemy of Melicrates, would needs revenge himself in that manner. Whereupon he that was truly guilty, being taken as he was making his escape, and having confessed all, Melicrates was absolutely cleared, and recovered his former reputation with much more lustre then before. However, people were extreamly to feek, why he should be so loath to discover the place he was at when this murther had been committed. But it was not long ere it came out, for I am to tell you, that Caliantes spending now more highly then ever he had done; the flave, who had some time opened the Garden-door to Melicrates, and whom Artelisa had soon after ordered to be sold, having passed through the bands of two other Masters, came at last to Caliantes, and revealed that secret to him, whereat this Lover was so surprised, that he could not smother the assorishment he conceaved thereat. For though the flave had told him that Artelifa. knew not of his coming into the Garden, yet would he not believe him. So that not content with his own reflections on this adventure, he told it a friend of bis, and that friend another. Infomuch that foon after it came to be the generall talk of the City, that what had caus'd that great filence of Melicrates, was, that he would not discover asecret appointment there had been between him and Artelifa. This beauty hearing at last what was said of her, resolved to tell what really passed, and consequently to make appear the great expression of affection the had receiv'd from Melicrates. Artelifa fpoke this fo freely, and Melicrates seconded it with such prudence, that Artelifa being known to be a vertuous person, all her Lovers, except Caliantes, believ'd the thing had passed as she faid; nor indeed could it be much doubted of, for the Letters that had paffed between Artelifa and Melicrates, were very pregnant proofs of it.

Upon this there arose no small difficulty, viz. to know whether of these four

-04

Lovers had made the greatest expression of love to Artelifa; whether Caliantes. who, being of a magnificent and liberall nature, was content to embrace poverty for her take; or Alcimedes, who, being a Lover of life and its enjoyments, would through an excess of love kill himselfe; or Liftdas, a person of great understanding, who had fallen mad through the violence of his passion ; or Melicrates, who being a passionate lover of glory, had consented to the losse of his own, rather then prejudice the reputation of his Mittress. Artelifa was just then come to the age she would be of ere she married, for this adventure had lasted to the twentieth year of herage. So that her Mother and the rest of her friends, pressed her to make choice of the person she intended to marry. The Prince of Ergs would also have her to declare, to prevent what misforune might happen between four persons of equals worth with any in the world. Add to this, that these Lovers being inclin'd to do onely what was just, notwithstanding their love, every one thought he had many reasons to alledge to Arcelifa, so that their mutuall hacred being smother'd by an excess of generofity, the Princess Clarinta, who was to arbitrate this great difference, endeavoured to find out some expedient, whereby this adventure might come to a period without any mischief done. She therefore so manag'd the businesse, that these four Levers promised to submit to Artelisa's will, so as that the unfortunate should not quarrell with him that were chosen, provided that, before hand, in the presence of persons able to advise, they might produce their rea-fons, to prove every one the greatness of his affection; for I had forgot to tell you that Artelisa had declar'd, that she would bestow her selfe on him from whom the had received the greatest expression of love. But the Princess Clarinea, fearing that if they spoke themselves, they would be exasperated one against another, made them consent every man to choose a friend, to speak their reasons for them, before those that were to advise Artelisa. She also made them fwear, that, affoon as the choice were over, those that were not chosen should leave Eryx for fix moneths, and should not so muth as take their leave of

All these Articles being agreed on, the Princess assembled together all those persons whom she thought competent judges in such a case, and the four Lovers made choice of those that were to speak for them. Teramus was one of the first invited to this samous consistory; a person of great worth, called Miriander, who was come from Syracuse to Eryx, was also entreated to be there; the solitary Merigenes quitted his wildernesse to the same end; and Clarines would needs have them stay one day for an illustrious friend of hers, whom I must give you a character of: for having made you acquainted with all the persons of worth at Eryx, it is but just I give you the knowledge of him I am to

fpeak to you of, fince he was one of my friends judges.

Know then that this generous friend of Clarinta's is called Anaximenes, a perfon of extraordinary merit. He is well-born, and comes of a House bles'd with an Estate sufficient to satssie a wise man, and yet may it be said, It is athousand times lesse then he deserves. Anaximenes is tall, hath an ovall countenance, a dark hair, a delicate but pale complexion, somewhat a great mouth, a well proportion'd nose, wes black, large, & full of fire. Yet is his deportment grave enough, though his eyes do many times betray an obliging smile. For his understanding, requires more knowledge then I have to define it well. For not to mention the great prodigality of nature towards him in that particular, he hath improved it strangely. He hath not onely learned whatever the Greeks knew, but also whatever the Chaldaans, the Babylonians, and the Egyptians, have communicated to others. So that whatever the most learned, as well ancient as modern, knew'feparately, he hath united in himself. Thence is it, that he is confulted upon the most obscure passages of Hesiod and Homer, and what from Greece, where the Disciples of the seven Wise-men do yet flourish; what from Crotona, and Metapont, where live those of Pythagers, he constantly receives

Letters from those learned persons with whom he holds correspondence. For the Tongues, he hath an admirable command of four, not reckoning his own, and writes Verses in all those four, as well as in his own naturall language. He hath also writ diverse pieces in Prose, full of excellent knowledge; and what ever is noble in Poety, or curious in point of Letters, he is absolute Mafter of.

But though Anaximenes be a very knowing person, and his company much courted by all the lovers and professors of learning; yet is it not to be imagined, that he fees no other people; no, his acquaintance spreads not onely into that of Queens, Princes, Princesses, and Ministers of state, but also into that of all the Gallants about the Court, and all the Beauties, without and exception; for, to speak freely, he is no less a lover of the Ladies then of the Muses; and what makes for his advantage, is, that they have an infinite esteem for him, and that he never had a violent love for any one of them, but the became his very familiar friend. For when he loves, he does it with violence, nay he hath the gift of shedding passionate teares, which all Lovers have not, and he is the most generous Lover in the world. Tis true, he cannot endure to love all his life to no purpose; and what is most particular in his love, is, that sometimes an ordinary passion cures him of a great one, that he can afterwards refume his former chaines without breaking his fecond, that he can cease loving, yet not hate, and that his love is many times changed into friendship.

Anaximenes is not to be numbred among those people that have friends onely for themselves, for though he hath a great interest in all those that have any in the Court of Eryx, yet does he not make any advantage of it himselfe, save, that of serving others. He is perpetually doing good offices for some or other, and the world affords not a person that takes greater pleasure in obliging such of any worth as are unfortunate, then he does. Nor does he think it enough to ferve such with his credit, as he thinks stand in need thereof, but his own estate lyes as open to his friends as himself; and these things he does as freely as if fortune had given him security he should never want any thing. And for the interest he hath with great ones, he gets it not by base sycophancy; on the contrary, he speaks sincerely, and couragiously, to those whom he deales with; and discovers a greater heart in giving a faithfull advice, then others do in the actions that make most noise. His vertue is not unciviliz'd, or scrupulous, he injures no man, nay, endeavours not the prejudice of his enemies; his behaviour is innocent, all his inclinations generous; he loves glory, yet does not admit ambition; and to define him in few words, he hath the knowledge of a a Grecian, the heart of a Roman, and a foul as amorous as if he had been born in Africk.

Anaximenes, being such a person as I represent him to you, was one of those that came to the Princess Clarinta's, on the day appointed for Artelssa's four Lovers, to give each of them their reasons to prove the greatness of their affection. But that so great a difference might receive a period without the feare of any unhappy consequence, they caused the four Lovers solemnly to swear that they would exactly observe the engagement that they had made, not to raise any quarrell about the choice after it was once made, and to leave Errx the same day. For my own particular, in regard I had been long there, and was a friend to all these Lovers, and much favour'd by the Princess Clarina, I was one of those that were to give Artelisa their advice. But at last, the day being fet, and Artelifa come to the Princels Clarinta's Palace, where four very understanding Ladies, chosen by her with the consent of the four Lovers, being come, Meriander, Teramus, Anaximenes, Merigenes, three others, and my self, met them there. Clarinta would have the businesse debated in a spacious Clofet, wanscoted in the roof, that had all about it a many Cabinets full of things curious and magnificent. The Princess lay on a little Bed of stare, all the Ladies fat on cushions, and the men either stood or halfe kneel'd by the Ladies,

upon a large piece of Tapittry which took up halfe of the Closet. For the four Lovers, they were with the Prince; Clarinia not thinking it fit they foodld hear what was faid against them one after another, lest it might exasperate them. Nay, they drew lots who should speak first of those that were to plead for them. So it happened that Alcimedes's friend should begin, Caliantes's should be the second, Lifydas's next, and Melicrates's last. Clarinia did further oblige those that were to speak, to address their speech to Artelisa, whose thoughts were then in no small disturbance. When all had taken their places, Alcimedes's friend, who was to speak for him, was call'd, who having made a low reverence, and received Clarinta's order, spoke to the fair Artelisa, in these terms.

#### ALCIMEDES's Plea.

He cause I am to defend is so just, Madam, that were I not satisfi'd, that it is impossible for a man to love without hope, I should charge the illu-"frious persons whom your merit harh made your servants, with a carriage ve-"ry irrationall. For, Madam, can any of them compare what they have done "for the discovery and expression of their affection, with that which Alcime-" des hath ? Caliantes, it must be confess'd, hath done a generous action, in re-"folving to lose his Estate rather then leave you; but when all is done, Ma-"dam, a man may imagine if he please, his resolution to continue still at Eryx, or proceeded from a certain confidence that his Father could not be fo rigorous "as to difinherithim, meerly because he was in love with one of the most excel-lent persons in the world. And when it was done, it was no extraordinary "prudence in him to bear his misfortune with constancy, and to oblige you to "think he deserved well at your hands, Bur, be it supposed, that he should be "willing to lose all for your sake, yet cannot matter of Fortune be compared "to life, which Alcimedes was content to cast away out of an excess of love. " For Listdas, whom grief deprived of reason I must confesse, I am so much "the further to feek why he should presume to contend with Alcimedes, for "we never recompence any actions but the voluntary. And if that be granted, "what pretence hath he to stand so much upon the misfortune that is happened "to him, when it is evident that it happened to him against his will? Besides, "ir may haply be attributed as much to the weakness of his conflicution, as to "the greatness of his love, But for Alcimedes, when he gave himselfe a stabbe "with a Poniard, it was his defire and fet purpose to do it; his will guided his "hand, and love forced his will, so that the merit of his action is out of all "controversie. For Melicrates, I must acknowledge he bath done a thing ve-" ry obliging, in being content to be unjustly accused, rather then to give the "least occasion that you should be unjustly suspected. But, all considered, "this action, which ar first fight seems so, is not so glorious as is imagined; for "Melicrates having committed a fault, in comming to your Garden without "your knowledge, had it been just in him to prejudice your reputation, or was "it any more then fit that he should bear the burthen and punishment of his "own crime? Befides, Madam, while he made you this expression of his love, he wanted not the fatisfaction of knowing himselfe to be innocent, and that "thought him no less; nay he might be guilty of a further perswasion, that, in " case you ever thought so well of him as to marry him, it would be easie for "you one day to vindicate him. But for Alcimedes, Madam, his very resolution to die amounts to this, that in you he placed his Estate, his reason, his glo-" rie, and all things, fince you had no sooner forbidden him to hope, but he in-"ferr'd be had no longer to live. But it may be objected, that Alcimedes is a per-"fon crush'd with the troubles of life, one that looks on life as a thing indif-"ferent, and is not accquainted with the enjoyments thereof. On the contra-"ry, Madan, you know him to be a lover of life, a man born to joy, and flu-Mm

"dies all the entertainments that may be had; and yet four words, difdainfully of pronounced, have caused a dissolution of all the engagements he had to cherish life, and forced him to die for your lake, in the most amorous man-" per that a Lover could be induced to die in. Had he dyed to doe you fome "fervice, he might have found some satisfaction in dying; but to be content to dye without the least hope of being so much as pittied, is the highest ex-"pression of affection that can be given : for it must needs be, that Alcime-"des, at the very instant that he was first transported by despair, was persivaded "he could not live without you, that he could never cease loving you, that it was not in the power of time to ease him, that the earth afforded not any thing "could fatisfie him, and that onely death could mitigate the torments love had " put him into. Let not then Calianes make any further comparison between what he hath done, and what Alcimedes hath; for a man may sleight the goods " of Fortune out of a thousand considerations less forcible than that of love. "Let Listedas quit his claim, fince that a simple melancholly vapour, without " any cause of affliction, may put a man to the loss of his Reason. And let not Melicrares boast so much of the sacrifice he hath made of his reputation, since "he onely engaged a thing which he might one day recover, whereas Alcime-" des hath been willing to lose for your fake, what can never be either recoveered or recalled again. Let your judgement then, Madam, be given in his fa-"vour, who is the most amorous of those that adore you; and I befeech you "to confider how dangerous it were to hazard a second time, the life of a per-" fon so considerable as Alcimedes.

When Alcimede's friend had given over speaking, the whole Company fixed their eyes on Artelifa, to see by her countenance what impression this discourse had made in her heart. But there being an order made, that none should speak till the four friends of the unfortunate Lovers had given in their reasons, no body spoke, onely Teramus whispered some pleasant things to Claimes; which done, he who was to maintain the cause of Caliantes, spoke thus.

## CALIANTES's Plea,

Must confess, Madam, that the person who hath spoken for Alcimedes, hath very pertinently urged all that could be faid to weaken the pretences of Lier fraas and Melicrates, infomuch that I have not any thing to adde to what he "hath faid against them. But I must withall make it appear to you, that he "hath not spoken with the same force against Caliantes; and that he hath not se so much proved the right of Alotmedes, as discovered the unjust pretences of two of his Rivals. To discover this truth, I am to let you understand, that to judge aright of the merit of an action, a man ought formetimes to confi-"der all those that have preceded it, may many times those that follow it. For "I lay down this as an infallible rule, that there is no man in the world fo wicked, whose life affords not some one action that might give men occasion to "think he might be vertuous, if there were no more known of him: as also "that there are few people so innocent, in whose lives there may not some er action be found, which, being stripped of all those circumstances that might render it innocent, or excusable, might not give some occasion to think them "Ieffevertuousthen they are. Let not therefore Alemedes pretend, that we "ought to measure the greatnesse of his love by one single action of his life, " and that san action proceeding rather from indignation than love; and is more "fikely to argue the despair of a voluptuous person, exasperated at the loss of "his pleasures, then a Lover afflicted at the cruelty of his Mistress. I shall not "deny, but Alcimedes loves life, and that he discovers no less by his courting of

'all the enjoyments thereof, but shall not grant, that he loves you as much as Caliames does, whose affection hat appeared without interest from the first "beginning thereof to the end. Alcimedes was willing enough to live for your fake, while he looked on you as a person that might prove the meanes of his if felicity; but it no sooner came into his thoughts, that you had destroyed this pleasures by eluding his hope, but he abhors hundelie, and by a violence motion, to which true passion does not contribute any thing, he would need to die, not knowing precisely why he should live no longer. Adde to this, that death is not a thing so terrible as it is imagined, and it is evident from thousands of examples, that Love is not the most ordinary cause thereof in the shorts of desperate persons. There are some than rulh upon it of themselves. " for fear of receiving it from the hands of their enemies; others to avoid being "well treated by them; others to prevent the inconveniencies of old age; or their out of a fear of abating any thing of their enjoyments; and others one of an irrational melancholly which makes them have life. But for Caliantas, "if we confider all he hath done for you, fince he fell inlove with you, we if shall find, that in being content to embrace poverty for your fake, he hath done the greatest and most heroick action that ever Lover did. For you know, "Madam, that when he first directed his affections to you, he was prodigiously "rich, and prodigiously liberall. And yet rather then want your fight, he fuf-"fers all to be taken from him, he hath no further employment for a vertue,
"wherein he placed his greatest satisfaction; he puts himselfe into a condition." " of asking, rather than giving; and while he does this, he declares to you, that "he will love you eternally, even without any hope : for you know, that af-" foon as he fell into misfortune, he plainly rold you he would not be fo irrationall, as to be guilty of a wish to see you engaged in his fortunes. Accor-"dingly hath he undergone his misfortune with no leffe constancy then love," "till fuch time as the Gods having bestowed on him more then he had lost, ce have put him into a condition to discover his passion to you, by readmitting " hope into his heart. Judge then, Madam, what recompende that man de-" ferves, who hath voluntarily lost his fortune, though he could not lose it without the loss of all the hopes of happinelle, who in his misfortune hath " preserved his passion without any interest, and who in his good forcupe makes "a new facrifice of his heart to you. You fee, Madam, that Californes hath done fomer ling for you more noble than to kill himfelf. For grief is a reference much more render then indignation. You also perceive that the latte of rea-" fon is not fo great an expression of love, as for a man to have employed his reason to do anaction that speaks a great generosity, and withall a great passes fion; and for what concerns Melitrates, the factifice he hath made of his reputation, is not so considerable as what Caliantes hath done. For Melitrates "hath done nothing against any one, when he was content to be inspected; but Caliantes not onely loses his fortune, but disobeyes a Father, and confequently does an unjust thing, which he never had done, had he not loved
you as much as it is possible to love any one. So that, Madam, if you con-"fider what went before, and what followed Calianus's action, you will find "that he hach expressed more love to you then all his Rivalls; and configurent." ly deferves to be preserved before them. Be not therefore dazled with actions " feemingly glorious, which, truly confidered, argue lafatrue love, and lefs " generofity then that of my friend; and I befeech you, beshink your felfe, " whether a magnificent and liberall person, who became poor for your fakes "and being grown rich again, would bestow all on you, deserves not your "heart before any other. Wad beth againgtons

Caliantes's advocate had no fooner given over speaking, but he, that was to plead for Lifydas, assum'd the discourse in this manner.

### LISTDAS's Plea.

Know not, Madam, whether the friendship I have for Liftday, makes me partiall, but am perswaded that none of his Rivalls have so much right to vour affection as he. For, to speak rationally, the heart of a fair Lady can er never be more justly bestow'd, then when it is bestow'd on the most unfor-"tunate; conditionally he be the most amorous, and be otherwise a person that" knows how to value her love: for I must confess, that love without desert, "gives not any man a lawfull right to pretend to the possession of an excellent "Ladies heart. This granted, Madam, must it not be withall accknowledged, "that Lifydas deserves your affection much beyond any of his Rivalls? He "hath loved you ever fince you were a fit object of love, that is, ever fince you were in the world. Nay, he hath had some ground to hope he should not "be flighted; he hath feen the new victories you have gain'd without quitting et that hope; and though you have not in a manner done any thing for him, yet "hath he ferv'dyou with extraordinary respect, without any complaints or repi-"ning. But when you took away the hope he was in, you took away withall his " reason, and through an excess of love, to which nothing can be compared; we "find that your power over him is equall to that of the Gods, who onely can "give and take away their reason from men. In so much that to make it appear, " you were absolute Mistress of his destiny, you no sooner looked kindly on "him, but he recovered the use of his reason; and men have seen again in Li-" frdas, that great and divertive mind, which hath got him the love and effeem of " all that know him. To fit down quietly with the loss of an estate, there needs "no more then generofity; for a man to give himselfe a stab with a Poniard, "there needs onely a minute of fury, which he repents him of a quarter of an "hour after; for a man to expose his reputation, he needs do no more then set himselfe above what the world can say of him : but for a man to lose his rea-"fon, upon the hearing of four fcornfull words, argues him to be the most "amorous of men, and confequently the most worthy to be loved. For, all confidered, this strange accident could not possibly have bappened to Listan, " any otherwise then through an excessive griefe, which could proceed from no other cause then the passion he hath for you. Be pleas'd then, Madam, to make "ferious reflections on the power you have over him, and thence, I befeech "you, confider, what affliction it must needs be to you, if your cruelty should "force him to a relapse into that misfortune, out of which you have delivered "him by a seeming kindnesse. For Caliantes, he was able to live without hope while he was poor. Alcimedes being cured of his wound, will not offer to kill "himself a second time, and to prevent it, you need do no more then forbid him to do fo. But for Lifydas, Madam, he must infallibly lose either his reason or "his life, if you do him not justice. Make choice then of the most unfortunate, fince he is the most amorous, and is a person of that worth, that he deserves "Twere a horrid injustice in you, to reproach him with a misfortune which you had been the occasion of; and it were as strange a cruelty to expose him to a relapse, after you had once recovered him. For to what end "have you testored his reason, if you intend not to make him happy? Think on him, Madam, think on him, but let it be with a mixture of equity and e generofity, if you would not run the hazard of being charged at the fame time with injustice and inhumanity.

Whereupon Melicrater's friend advancing, and he who had spoke last resigning his place to him, began his discourse thus.

is our of emperies orbes

ME.

# es onely to be manhor; Madam that he having land to be supposed to the following of the manufacture of the supposed that in the manufacture of the supposed to the supposed to

"Those things which happen seldom, Madam, do certainly require our consideration after a very particular manner, and what ordinarily happens, " never causes much admiration. Hence is it, I must confess, that I can with-" our any manner of affonishment speak of what is happened to A/comedes, Ca-"liames, and Lift das, because there are a many examples of their adventures. Di-"vers Lovers have lost their reason through a resemment of griefe; many have "loved without interest, and not a few have endeavoured to die out of despair; "but never any Lover besides Melicrates, hath been content to expose his re-" puration out of a pure sentiment of love. I beseeth you, Madam, dobut "imagine you fee Melicrates, a person infinitely respecting his reputation, full " of honour and noble worth, content to be accused of an Affalsinate, the "basest and most horrid of all crimes, rather then give the least ground of suf-" picion that you had any kindnesse for him, and I am consident your own "heart will prove his Advocate, and will not be able to refift his love. For were "it just to frick at a thirn so easily to be resolved on? for, to say something of "the severall actions of these Lovers, according to ordinary reason, he who " facrifices his life, does an action that is more difficult then what he does who "onely loses an estate; he who loses his reason out of an excess of love, seems "to pretend to something that is more proper to demonstrate, the great nesse "of his passion, than he that would kill himselfe; but he that is content to " lose his honour, does, questionlesse, much more then he who loses his estate, "than who loses his life, and then he who loses his reason. But, what makes "the main difference between him and his Rivalls, is, that the actions where-"by they pretend to discover the greatness of their love, are not purely vo-"luntary, as Caliantes's friend hath well observed: for when the Father of that "Lover difinherited him, it was far from Caliantes to defire any fuch thing; "Alcimedes, giving himselfe a stab with a Poniard, wanted the freedom of his "will, his fury being at that time the absolute Mistress of it, and he knew not "haply what he did: and for Lifydas, tis out of all question, he would not have "chosen extravagance to give his Mistress an assurance of his affection, had it de-" pended meerly on his will. But for Melicrates, he willingly took upon him the " shame of a lewd action, out of a scupulous sentiment of love: for, in fine, "wirhout doing any thing against the respect he ought you, he might have ju-"flified himself, since he needed no more then to say, that, without your "knowledge he was come to your house. But he very well imagining that the "world would not have believed the relation be might have made of the bufi-" nesse, chose rather, out of an unparallel'd generofity, to suffer himselse to be " accused, then to expose you to the suspicion of having given him a meeting. "So that, the violent paffion he hath ever had for glory, notwithstanding, he "was farished to have onely you of the world confcious of his innocence, Nay "he thought it indeed some satisfaction to make you so great a sacrifice, and "one so particular, that I dare affirm there never was the like, as I said before. "To be short, if you well consider this action, you will find it much more hard to do then it seems to be at first light. How hard a thing do you conceit it must needs have been to Melicrates, to lose the effect of his Rivalls, had he not infinitely loved you. You are haply surprized at this manner of speaking, yet can I not but account it rationall. For it is certain, that whoever hath a great and noble heart, is in a manner no less definous of the effect of his Rivalls then of his Mistress, though it proceed from different sentiments. "In a word, Madam, What Melicrates hath done for yours so great, and so he roick, that it in some fort derogates from the justice of his cande, to use so many words, so weak as mine are, to maintain it. Be pleas'd then " many words, fo weak as mine are, to maintain it. Be pleas'd then

onely to remember, Madam, that he having losthis reputation for your sake, you will infallibly lose yours if you preferre apport is Rivalls before him.

Affoon as he who had pleaded for Melicrates, had given over speaking, the Princess Clarinta commanded him, and the other three who had apological for the other three Lovers, to with draw. Which done, she asked the Company what they thought of the business, enjoyning all those that had heard the tea-sons of the four Lovers, to give Artelifa faithfull advice, whose thoughts no doubt were not over-quiet. For Teramus, he declar'd for him, who was content to lose his Estate; Meriander for Lisydas, Anaximenes for Alcomedes, Meri-gener for Melicrates, for whom I was also my self; there were some others of our fide as well as the Ladies; and the business grew so hor, that it begat a new dispute amongst as much more earnest then the other, for every one would maintain his own opinion. For my part, sayes Teramus, at last smiling, I know but one rationall expedient, whereby to determine this so great a difference, and withall, to give Arulisa good counsell. All thronging together to hear what this expedient should be; it is this, said he, that the fait Artelisa discarding the four Lovers, should pitch upon a fifth. This advice indeed is like your felf, replies Clarinta smiling, but Artelifa, if she will be rul'd by me, will not follow it. And yet I must confesse, I am very much troubled what to advise her to, for poor Calianter, who is fo generous, I cannot but pirty; Alcimeder, a person of so much worth, and of a disposition so violent, tailes in me both a compassion and a fear for him; Lifidas Iam also extreamly troubled for; Melicrates hath done an action to noble, that I shall have much ado to fuffer he should be unfortunare, and if I am not mistaken, Artelifa will be as much to seek in the bufiness as I am. I must confess it, Madam, replied she, but to speak sincerely, I am one of the most unfortunate persons in the world, to be the occasion that fo many excellent persons must be unfortunate: Bur, it were not amisse faies Anaximenes, after we have examined whether of these four Lovers love Arelifa best, to know of Artelifa which she loves best; for being all four very excellent persons, and precending an equal claim to her love. I conceive that her inclination ought to be judge of this grand controverse. You speak very well, faies the Princefs Clarinta, and fince Arrelifa hath heard all that may forrifie or weaken her inclinations, 'tis onely the that can decide this great buli-

At this was that excellent Virgin extreamly troubled, the teflected a little while on what the wasto do, the bluth'd, and discover'd in het countenance all the expressions of a violent disturbance; then at last resolving of a sudden, since I must clearly express my selfe, said she, and that I find more people of the fide my heart is secretly inclin'd to, then of any other, I declare, That I shall think my selfe exernally oblig'd to Cultanies; that it is with abundance of regret I fee Assimilation unfortunate; that I am troubled for poor Liftday; and that I make

choice of Mellerates.

This sentence being pronounced, the contestation vanished, and all that was to be done, was, to engage the three unfortunate Lovers to observe their words, that so no quartell might happen between the happy and miletable. The Princess Claimta with her ordinary prudence, went to acquain the unfortunate with their missortune, and Melicrates with his happinesse; and this she did so ingeniously, that the tespect they bore her, hindred them from breaking forth into violence before her. Caliantes seemed to be extreamly afflicted, yet was it a griefe that discovered diverse expressions of constancy. Aleimedes betrayed more violence in his despair; and Liftain was so orewhelm d by his, that he hadnot the power to speak one word: however they defined the favour to take their leave of Astellia, and to heat their sentence from her mouth; but the Princes and Princess inade them let fall that suit, and obliging to leave Erya, Claimes recommeded them to Merigenes, who the same day rook them along

with him to his Wildernesse. Now to shew that an equality of minfortune does sometimes unite the most implacable enemies. These three Rivalls have ted one the other no longer, and Calimers, who had been an ancient stiend of Meliorare's, would not see him after he had been chosen by Artelifa mino.

I shall not make it my businesse to aggrevate the assistance of these three Larvers to you, and shall onely tell you, that, had it not been for the advice of Merigenes, and his illustrious friend, whom I told you of before, they had seeken some more violent resolution then what they now have. Not shall I give you any account of the magnificences of Arielisa's Nuprialis, or the satisfaction on of Melicrates; for according to the humour I then was, and still am of, I sought out the miserable rather then the happy, as such whose fortune were more sutable to my own. I therefore thought it fitter to embrace assistance with the unfortunate, then to enjoy my self with the fortunate, when ceit came that these three Lovers were purposely recommended to me and Merigenes, to have a more carefull eye over them.

Now as things stood thus, the greatest news that was in Sicily, being of the great action Bruss had done, I arquin's being forc'd away, Rome's liberty, and the War then breaking forth, I rook a resolution to come and dye for my Country, and have prevail'd with these three illustrious but unfortunate persons, to come and seek their recovery in serving Rome. They made me answer that they would never seek after that which they knew they should never find, but were content to come and meet with death in Bruss's Army; and accordingly some sew dayes after, we lest the solicary Marigans: in his pleasant Widderness, and took our way towards Rome, whither we came in the manner you

Emiliar concluding his relation, left in the hearns of those that heard it, a violent desire to comfort those three unfortunite Lovers, whose valour had given them formuch admiracion, and whose missortune so much puty. Amiliar faid that he would endeavour their recovery, and that till then he had never mer with any melancholly that was incurable. The reason is, septies Offavint, that you have ever had friends of your own humour; out for my part, lam perfwaded there are those afflictions that cannot be cuted. Horacher was of the fame opinion, as also Herminius and Emitine; yet all agreed that there was not any which might not admit fome alleviation. Hereupon it proving fair weather, they went all together to Bruting's Tent to fee if therewere any orders for them. They found Valerius there, and that it was to be debated how they thould fer upon the enemy, according to the account Boutungsverof them, who had asken a view of them: for this generous Conful had put it que of all debate, whether they should be affaulted or not. But as his judgement commonly concluded all consultations, wharever he propos d was approved; and he gave out all necessary orders for the carrying on of the assault that had been agreed upon: and that the Souldiery might be the better prepared, three hours were affigued to rest; and Bruns himself; though with no hope to sleep, yet cast himselfe on his bed, his imaginations being then wholly taken up with the liberty of Rome, the revenge of Lucreia, and an extraordinary desire to overcome. Attiritiable reflections permitted him nor to close hiseyes, but at lasta weak flumber laying all his fenses afleep, and chayning up his reason, left onely this imagination at liberty. He had hardly closed his eyes, but represented it to him the admirable Lucretia, but fo beautifull and fo amiable, that he had never feen berdoptepat'd to conquer hearts. He thought he wasgoing towards Lucretia, who reaching fortif her hand, faid these words to him Tan shall overcome, Brutus, you shall overcome; Rome shall be free, I shall be revenged, and me shall be revenged, ther: At which Brutur conceiv'd fuch an excellive joy, that it amakathin, and cruelly dispers'd that pleasant lows which a favourable dream had maddhim fee. Then was he troubled his flumber had been to short; yet ques in moory

he had enjoyed, though but for one minute, an object so delightfull to him. But though there were hardly a man in Rome that gave less credit then Brutus, to good or ill presages, yet could he not but entertain some hopes of some over-coming from what had happened to him. Nay he gave no satall interpretation to the last words of Amerecia; so that not hoping to sleep any more, he called up his people, put on his Armour, and issuing out all necessary orders, the Army went out of the Camp at the hour appointed for the assault.

But that you may the better comprehend how great an attempt this of Brumwas, you are precisely to know what kind of post the enemy was in. The
Castle of Arsia was sciruated at the foot of those mountaines of the Forrest,
whence it hath its name, but extending themselves in a manner equally on
both the right and lest hand, they made a kind of a Crescent, in the midst whereof was a spacious plain, which had on the one side high mountains, and on the
other a senny Wood, which made it almost inaccessible. Yet was there one place
through which it was possible to come to Tarquin's Camp; but it being necesstary to pass along the extremity of a Mountain that commands the whole plain,
it was a dangerous course to take; for the plain was crossed by a little rivuler,
which having made diverse turnes along the Wood, falls into it, is swallowed
up into it of a sudden, and then salls into the neck of a Mountain which lies

on the left hand of the Castle of Arfia.

Tarquin, being posted in a place so well fortified by nature, had made all the advantages of it that a great Captain could: for making art and nature combine together, he had added Trenches to a scituation so strong of it selfe. So that a man wel versed in matters of War, could not conceive it other then a rash attempt to force him, especially his Army being as numerous as that of Brutus. Besides, he had disposed his Camp along the little rivulet I spoke of, behind which he had raised a Trench; and had raken such order that his Camp was inaccessible every way, what by the rivuler that secur'd ir, what by the Trench which made that yet more strong, what by the Wood, and what by the senne which could not be pass'd through. The onely place where they could set upon a post so fortissed by art and nature, was the high way from Rome to the Castle of Arsia, which was as I told you, pass'd by the foot of the Mountaine, which feemed to be inaccessible: yet was there a necessity to master it, beforethey could so much as approach Tarquin's Camp. Nor had that Prince, who knew the consequence of it, neglected to put it into such a condition that it could not before'd. To that end had he rais'd a fort upon the descent of the mountain which looked towards the plain, and had placed therein Machines and people to manage them to defend it. From this Fort had he drawn a line all along the Wood, up to the top of a mountain, to a place fo frong of it felf, that men could not go it up. This line was further made good by little forts which he had raised at certain distances; and to make this post somewhat stronger yet on that side, he fell'd a great number of Trees, which cast confusedly one upon another, and the boughes half cut off, and twining together, made a greater obstacle then a wall could have done. There was yet another place which afforded a small passage between two Mountains, but it being fix or feven miles about to go to it, and to do that, there was a necessity of passing through places which Brutus could not possibly have any acquaintance with; and that besides, a great River fortified that place without any further trouble. Tarquin thought it sufficient to fell down a many Trees to make the access the more difficult. Adde to this, that the gross of his Army lying on that fide, he never fear'd being set upon that way. To be short, his Camp lay so advantageously, and he had so well improved what nature had offered him, that it was not without reason that herhought it inexpugnable. But Brutus was absolutely resolved to give him an assault; and to that end would needs in the first w place attempt the line that was on the top of the Mountain, leaving the fort on the left hand, to take in the little Forts by which it was made good, for by that meanes mastering the ascent that commanded the other places, it would have been more easie to take in the Fort, and so come to a battel in Tarquin's Camp. For Valerius, it was his business to set upon that great fortification of Trees, which secured the valley I told you of. So that Brutus was in hope that these two severall assaults would oblige Tarquin to divide his Forces, and consequently that it would be more easie to overcome him; nay, that if he once gave way, it would be hard for him to avoid a totall defeat; for that Bruius falling upon him from the Mountain, and Valerius possessing himselse of the plain,

he could not any way escape.

To put this io great a defign in execution, Valerius, with the Body, under his command, departed earlier then Brains, because he was to go a great way about, and that having resolv'd to make the assault at the same time, it was not thought fit Bruins should appear too soon before the enemy. In the mean time, this illustrious Consul issued our such orders as were necessary for those Forces that were to be engaged in the assault he was to make. Obsaums with his Party was commanded to make the first on-set; and Munius commanding the same number of men, was ordered to relieve him, Bruins reserving two Battalions to be dispos'd of as need should require. For the Insantry, it consisted onely of fix battalions, of the first and second legion. The noblest souls, who had no particular command in this assault, were all about Fruins, except Horatius and Spurius, and some others that were with Valerius; for as to Themistus, Meleagenes, Emilius, Persander, Herminius, Amilear, Caliantes, Alcimedes and Lissaus, they were all about the first Consult. The place through which they were to go to the fight, was in a manner inaccessible for there was a necessity of going up through a Vineyard that was digged up in divers places, and had at certain distances walls made Terrass-wise, to keep up the earth in a place so much digged up.

Yet could not all these severall obstacles hinder, but the great Bruins was still in hope to overcome, and the image of Lucretia taking up all his thoughts, he selt within him a certain assurance which permitted him not to hear any thing that reason suggested of the difficulty of the attempt. He therefore gave the sufficient orders for the assault, but with such a noble and majestick countenance, that it might have been said that he was consident of victory. So that these forces with incredible violence, began that dangerous assault. They get up the Vineyard though with abundance of difficulty, they couragiously and impetuously, break through the fell'd Teees, not withstanding the datts of the enemies. But not able to do this great action without some disorder by reason of the Trees, as also that the enemy made good their ground, they had much ado to rally after they passed the fell'd Trees. On the other side, Sexius. a person of more gallantry then vertue, who commanded that place, coming up with a Body that had not been broken, gave a check to the forces of Bruins. Yet did they not give back, but quitting the hopes of Victory, they advanced not any fur-

ther.

In the mean time, Brutus, who out of the severall defires of revenge, the liberty of his Country, and the love of Glory, would needs have a part in all that related to that dangerous attempt, comes up to see what had been the success of that first assault. But he was much surprised to see that his people had not forced the Trench; that Ostavius and Murius do what they could, were not able to make them advance, and that the meet respect they had for their Leaders, hindred them from running away. Brutus much troubled at so unhappy a beginning, took a sudden and gallant resolution; yet was it a thing hard to comprehend how greater matters could be done by an equall number, then the former forces had been able to do, whereof there was not then any likelihood of making any advantage. So that looking on them as a fort of people absolutely unserviceable, it could not well be hopd that they should force such as were.

stronger then themselves in number, out of so advantageous a post. But on the other side, Bruins saw that if he retreated, he forsook the forces that had passed the fell'd Trees; that he lost the glory of the day; that he must expect the shame of having suffered halfe his Forces to be destroyed without reliefe; and that this first ill success might hinder the revenge of Lucreria, and the liberty of Rome; as such as should dishearten his own Legions, and fill the Forces of Tarquin with hope and courage. So that love, hatred, revenge and glory, quickning his resolutions in so pressing an emergency; after he had in an instant seen all I have told you, and well considered the difficulty of the attempt, and the shame of a retreat, he resolved of a sudden to take the more glorious way, imagining in that extreamity, that he could not overcome such great obstacles, but meerly by the greatnesse of his own courage, and that it concerned his valour

rather then his prudence to rescue him out of so great danger.

This resolution fixed upon, he alights, and puts himselfe in the head of the foot he had left. All the generall Officers, all the Souldiers of fortune I have named to you, did the like; whereupon the generous lover of Lucretia marched with an heroick violence strait to the enemies Trench. But he came up to it with fuch anoble confidence, that it made an impression in the hearts of all those that followed him, and the example of fo prodigious a valour, raised so much joy in the forces that observed it, that the fear of death was to be found onely among the enemies. All the Souldiery put the Victory out of all dispute, and they looked on those they were to fight with, as people already overcome. For affoon as they faw Bruins, attended by his illustrious friends, couragiously paffing through the fell'd Trees with his sword drawn, the onely strife was who should get through first. All made such haste, that it might be said, that some great prize waited for them beyond the Trees; and so running tumultuously upon the enemie's Trench, their diforder and confusion got them the victory fooner then if they had fought discreetly. The enemy made good their ground very gallantly, but how could they long oppose the valour of a Brutus, attended by so many gallant persons, whom love, jealously and despair, endued with new valour that made them invincible. So that Tarquin's Forces not able to withstand so sharp an encounter gave back, and fought as people frightned, and such as thought their safety consisted in their slight. The night now coming on, being favourable to them, they endeavoured to gain the Wood, and fecure themselves there; but Bruins understanding that Sexus commanded on that side, pursued them with all the violence he could, and having killed a Horse-man of the enemies, he took his horse, and drove straight to the place where he thought to find Sexus, who was endeavouring to rally his infantry; for things were in fuch a tumult, that no order could be observed. Brutus therefore coming up with his fword drawn towards him he thought Tarquin's eldelt Son, he at last perceived he was not mistaken. So that fury seizing his thoughts, and the Idaa of dying Lucrena filling his imagination, he fet upon him with incredible earnestness. Ah Traytor ! cryed he to him, thou must at last be punished for thy crimes, and thy blood shall be the first spilt for the revenge of Lucretia. Sexus discovering by these words, that it was Bruins that spoke to him, put himself in a posture of defence; so that the engagement that happened between them, prov'd the most obstinate that can be imagined. Nay at the first, neither of the parties were sensible of it, for Brutus's friends in the heat of the fight, knew not what was become of him; and Sexins's party being defeated, was run away, and had left him to thist for himself. So that he had no other assistance than that of his own valour to oppose that of Brutus, animated by the most just and most violent hatred that ever was. Whereupon Sextus, not withstanding his gallantry, was wounded in three places, without so much a conching his enemy. Being in that condition, and fearing nothing so much as to come alive into the hands of that generous Roman, he did all that lay in his power to avoid it; for passing by to get behind Brutes's Horse, and Brutes endeavouring the same, to him, their **fwords** 

fwords cross'd, and that of Sexims broke; Being so disarmed, he put on his horse with all violence, so to make his escape. Bruius perceiving his design, would needs follow him, but being not so well horsed as Sexims, he could not execute his resolution; besides that the night being come, and Sexims gotten into the Woods, where he found a part y of his own that stood, having rallyed together to make their retreat with the less consustion, Bruius was forced to be content with the sight of his enemies blood, and to have forced him to siy; whereupon he returned to that little Fort which he had so couragiously taken in, and into which he got with the first. But being come thither, he found himself in no lesse danger after he had overcome, then he had been in before to do it; for the enemy was still master of the Fort which was at the foot of the mountain; all his infantry was broken, what by the first assault which had proved inessectual, what by that wherein he had the advantage, as having been undertaken upon the pursuit of the enemy. So that if Tarquin had then fallen upon him with all his forces, the conquered might have beaten the conquerours.

This generous Roman having all his friends about him, did all a great Captain could do: for though the obscurity of the night, and the horrour that arrends darkness, made both parties equally afraid of surprises, yet did he not neglest anything that could be done. To that end he commands, he acts, and, with a diligence equall to his prudence and valour, he gets his foot together, makes his Horse repass the fell'd Trees, fortifies the Fort he had taken, and caused a great noise to be made by that military harmony then in use among the Romans, purposely to let the enemy know that he was still possessed of the ascents he had

gotten, fo to put them into the greater fright.

On the other fide Valerius, a valiant and prudent man, had made his affault on the fide of that fortification of Trees which defended the valley which lay between the mountain which was near the Castle of Arsia, and that whence Brutus had forced away the enemy. But Tarquin never imagining he should be assaulted by that way which Brutus took, his main forces were towards the valley. So that Valerius meeting with more opposition then he expected, it was not possible for him to force the enemy. However Horatius behav'd himselfe very gallantly, all which notwithstanding, the whole day and part of the night were spent in fighting to no purpose, Valerius no sooner took in any post, but the enemy forced him out of it again, insomuch that there was one that had been

gain'd and lost above three severall times during the assault.

In the mean time, Brusus understanding how things stood, prepar'd with the day to go and facilitate, the enterprise of Valerius, by marching along the mountains to set upon Tarquin in his Camp, shoping to force him to turn all his strength against him; and consequently that being engaged on all sides, he might conceive the less hope of escape. For it was unlikely he should make his party good, being set upon two severall waies with advantage when he had not been able to avoid being forced into places that seemed inaccessible. So that Brusus expecting with impatience to see the first rayes of the sun, discoursed of the great hopes he was in with his dear friend Herminius, who might well claim a great share of the glory of that day, as well as Themistus, Meleagenes, Emilius, Caliantes, Alsimedes, and Listan, whom their despair had not yet favoured with the death they so much coursed. Otherwise and Musius, for their parts, did very great things, though the party they commanded did not acquir it self well at first, Persander and Amilear had done all that gallant men could do, and Brusus having observed the courage of all his friends, conceived so great a hope of the Victory, that he made it unquestionable.

In the mean time, Triquin thought it his fafest course to elude the valour of this generous Roman, or at least to defer his missfortune, and so he changed the place of his defeat. For being in that extremity, and perceiving he would be totally routed if he gave his enemies the leasure to set upon him in the post wherin he then was, he took the advantage of the darkness to change it for another.

Yet was it not his design to avoid fighting, but onely to avoid an affault upon disadvantage. To that end he discamped with incredible diligence, and with such order, and so little noise, that neither Brutus nor Valerius had any notice of his removeall: for he had caus'd a party of his to find Valerius play all the night, the better to elude him, and so made so handsome a retreat, that he left not so much as his baggage behind him. So that at the break of day, Brutus and Valerius were both equally astonished to see Tarquis possess'd of an eminent place at a distance in the midit of a plain, between two mountaines. Is it possible, O ye gods, protectors of Rome, cryes out Bruins, that a Prince so loaden with crimes, should be so prudent and so happy ! Whereupon, without losing any further time, he marches on with his forces, finds out Valerius, & the whole Army being joyn'd, makes towards the enemy to prevent him from fortifying himself. There lay between both Armies a narrow passage which would admit but one abreast-but Brutus being perswaded that the liberry of Rome depended on a battel, would not give Tarquin the leafure to put himself into such a posture as that he could not before'd to fight. On the other fide, Tarquin knowing what importance that narrow place was to him, maintained it with a strange obstinacy. The Prince of Pometia, and Prince Titus, though ancient friends to the greatest part of their enemies, did things beyond ordinary valour. For Brutus, it cannot be imagined with what earnestness he encouraged his men as well by words as by example, with what vigour he forced the enemy, and with what courage he was seconded by all the stoutest of his Army. Herminius, Emilius, and Mutius, adding the fentiments of emulation and jealoully to those of love and glory, did all that Lovers desirous to be recommended by Fame to their Mistresse, could do, nay all that generous Romans could perform. Horating out of love and despair did no less; Amilear expressed abundance of valour; Ostavins, the better to prove his birth, fought like a true Roman; and the three Lovers of Artelifa, did as much as can be imagined they could. But these fighting without minding hazard or advantage, the unfortunate Listas was killed as they passed the narrow place which Tarquin was at last forced to quit: so that the herce Tyrant perceiving he could not avoid an engagement, chose rather so to act, as if he had been desirous to fight. To be short, while a party of his Horse relieved those that made good the narrow place, he had put his battel in array; fo that though Bruins should have forced him, yet was it but necessary he kept his men from being too forward, least that while he pursued those that retreated, Tarquin might fet upon him in disorder. He therefore had no sooner viewed the countenance of the enemy, but giving order that the Troops should rally as soon as they were passed through, he array'd them in fight of the contrary Army; but he did it with fuch order, that it could hardly be conceived that those several bodies had pass'd through the narrow place, after a sharp encounter. Now was the fare of Rome in the power of fortune ; the two Armies where in a manner equal as to number, the Commanders valiant, the Sun favoured neither fide, the wind was as impartial, and the day was fo clear, that Brutus ( fuch a calm was there in his mind) perceiv'd a man on horse-back upon a little mountain on the left hand, who seemed as if he had been desirous to avoid the contrary Army, and to make what haste he could to come to his, for he shewed him to Herminius, not knowing but that it was some body that was to bring him intelligence, or some Officer of Targuins that had deferred his party. Valerius that day commanded the right wing, and Brutus the left; opposite to the former were the Voientines, with Prince Titus in the head of them; for Sextus, by reason of his wounds cam not into the fight; fo that Brutus had to deal with the forces of Tarquinia, commanded by the Prince of Pometia. That generous Prince had done all he could to avoid having todo with the brother of the person he lov dibut things being dispos'd otherwise by reason of Sextus's wound, he was forced to come against that man, who of all the world was the dearest to Hermilia, excepting himself. For Brutus, his thoughts were so taken up with revenge of Lucretia, and the liberty of Rome, that

he looked on whatever was in Tarquis's Army, as what he was obliged to destroy. Nor did he appear otherwise in the head of his men, hen one whose extraordinary forwardness seemed to presage a victory to those that looked on him.

The two Armies being thus in a pothere of fighting, and so near one the other, that it was impossible but they must come to blows. Brutus, though the weather were very fair, heard a thunder-clap on his left hand, which was a happyprelage to his Forces; for according to the observations of the ancient Thuseans, thunder coming on the left hand of an Army ready to fight, was a fign of victory. Brutus therefore making his advantage of so favourable a disposition, as that he then perceived in his Forces, gave order for the charge, and marched on, and all followed, so that that great body consisting of so many different parties, being affirmated by the same ipirit, came up without the less disorder within a datts cast of the enemy. Tarquin on the other tidebeing in the head of his main battel, advanced towards Brutus, as Brutus did towards him. The first cast of datts happened at the same time, so that meeting together and crossing, they did less execution then if they had been cast successively. But when that shower of Datts was over, the fight began with the Cavalry, the right wing, which was Valerius's, engag'd with that of Prince Titus, and had at first very much the advantage; and that of Brus-

two with the Prince of Pometia's.

But Bruens, defirous to thew by his own example how he should slight death that would carry a victory, advanced twenty paces before with his fword drawn, feeming by a threatning action to challenge him that was in the head of the wing that was opposite to him (though some have interpreted it otherwise.) The Prince of Pomeria perceiving the eyes of two great Armies to be upon him, turns to a friend of his that knew the affection he bore Hermelia, and, lifting up his eyes to heaven, May it please the Gods, said he to him, that, if I cannot overcome without killing Hermilia's Brother, that I may not survive the victory. Whereupon that generous Prince being obliged to do what in point of honour he could not avoid, advanced before his forces, as Brutus did before his. Sother they had the glory of exchanging the first blows of that bloody battel. But alas! those blows proved very fatal to both, fince that by a strange destiny the wounds they gave one the other prov'd both mortal; for at the same rimethat Bruths viotlently made rowards the Prince of Pometia, he came as eagerly towards him, and meeting together with equal imperuofity, Brutus, as he run his sword through his enemy, run himself upon his, so that they were both seen to fall together, whereupon follow'd a most cruel fight between the Tarquinians and the Romans. But to shew how predominant the love of Lucretia, and that of his Country was in Brutus's heart; O ye just Gods! cry'd he falling, (as one that was near him hath related fince) I die satisfied, so Rome be free, and Lucretia revenged.

Herminius extreamly troubled at this accident, caused the body of his illustrious friend to be brought off, to see whether he were quite dead, which perceiving he was, the indignation he conceived thereat, added very much to his ordinary valour, and made him to do things worthy immortal glory. Emilius and Marius did also all that persons of worth and courage could do; but the Souldiery disheartned at the death of Bounus, fought at first but very weakly; infomuch that soon after being unwilling to be commanded by Offavius, Marius, Herminius, or any of the other Chiefs, they beganto give ground, and to run away, and that with such consuston one upon another, that the stoutest were forced to go along with the disordered multitude, who despairing of Victory now that Brutus was dead, would by no means fight it out. It was therefore to no purpose, that Caliantes and Alcimedes endeavoured by their example to rally them again; for having no leader they would conside in, they did only what their fear advised them to.

In the mean time, though the enemy had lost a valiant Prince, but not so considerable among the Tarquinians, as Brows was among the Romans, yet, not despairing of Victory, they sought couragiously; besides that, Tarquin heating of the death of his Son, came in person to the place, so that the Romans for-

ces being fright ned, never was there a more horrid spectacle; for the Tarquinians, disparched all before them, notwithstanding the opposition of Brutus's illustrious friends. So that though Valering had had the advantage over the left wing of the enemy, yet was the battel in a fair way to be loft as to the Romans, when that Horseman that Brutus had seen on the Mountain on the left hand, and who was come into the plain, came with his fword drawn among the Roman forces. At first it was not known whether he were a friend or an enemy; but it was foon discovered; for having observed the terrour the Romans were in, and heard's confused report of Bruins's death; whither run you friends, saies he to the fright ned Souldiers, whither run you? you must be slaves if you turn not upon the enemy, and you shall be free if you revenge Brutus's death; follow me then, and do but what I shal do before you. Some that heard these words, knowing that he that spoke them was Aronces, whom they had seen do such great actions in the Court of Tarquin's Palace, when he endeavoured the deliverance of Clelia, made ahalt, and cryed out Aronces, Aronces | Herminius, who strived to rally the Souldiers that ran away, turning about at those out-cryes, perceived that it was indeed the valiant Aronces, who was putting himselfe into a posture of fighting. So that crying out with the rest, Aronces, Aronces, the name passed from mouth to mouth among those scattered forces, who thereupon looking on that Prince as an envoy from heaven, rallyed, put themselves in order, and began to fight with a strange earnestness.

Aronces, in the first place, killed Helius, with whom he had fought before, near Ardea, and who was one of the chief commanders of the enemies Army. What added to his ordinary valour, was, that he faw Oftavins do things worthy eternall fame; fo that looking on him still as his Rivall, he endeavoured to exceed him as much in valour as he thought he did in love. He therefore did things beyond description, because they would seem incredible, for he carryed terrour with him, whereever he made them feel the weight of his arm. What was yer further remarkable, was, that his presence might be said to have dissolv'd that enchanement that lay upon the valour of the Romans. For at his arrivall all the Souldiers were running away, and all those that were truly valiant, endeavoured what they could to rally them together. But Aronces appearing, and dispelling that Terrour which the death of Brutus had put them into, there was not a coward left among the Romans. Alcomedes, for his part, did things worthy his great heart, and his despair, but after he had given many their deaths, he receiv'd his own from two valiant Tarquinians, that fet upon him both at the same time. Tis true, he was soon revenged, for Aronces coming to the place killed one of them, and made the other fly. Calianies had near miscarried at the same time, but Mutius killed him that should have killed the other. For Themistus, he behaved himself very gallantly; Meleagenes did no less; Amilear made it appear that his courage was equall to his wit; and Herminius and Amilius, fought as Rivalls

that would surpass Mutius, revenge Brutus, and deliver Rome.

Tarquin on the other fide managing his businesse as a Prince that wanted neither prudence nor courage, did all he could to preserve the advantage he had gotten at first over the lest wing. So that Aronces met with no small difficulty, though the enemy had lost the greatest part of that considence which they had conceived at Brutus's death. Valerins, relieved by the valour of Hornius, Spurius, and diverse others, lost nothing of what he had gained, yet could he not so manage his advantages, but that the Victory was still disputable. There was not any one body of either Army, that had not been engaged, so that all was full of blood, horrour, and death, but especially the place where Aronces was, as being the most dangerous, and that where was the greatest number killed of both sides. At last, night coming on, added to the horror of the day, in regard that neither side being willing to give over till the victory were compleated, the fight continued not withstanding the darkness. Never was there seen any thing more dismal then the end of that bloody day; for there being no dissinction between friends and

enemies, there was a fearfull confusion in both Armies. Both good and bad actions were equally obscured by the night, it could be no longer known how sought well, and who did not; and the Romans who had been inspired with new courage at the light of Arones, lost a part of it when they could no longer discern him. Nor was it to any purpose that some called him to see if he would answer, for night being come on he was not seen after, and the last place his voice had been heard in, was that, where Ostavins being still fighting, was very dangerously wounded by a certain man, who being that by another just as he discharged a blow upon him, less his sword in his arm; to that neither Herminius, nor Amilear, nor Persarder, nor any of his other friends spoke to him, nor knew what was become of him. All the hope they had was, that he would be found in the Camp, when they had made their server, and so sought on still on their side, as Valerius, Horatius, and the rest did on theirs.

But as night naturally brings horrour with it, and that the objects that appear feem to be both magnified and multiplied, that confused voices feem more terrible and frightfull; and, that no order can be observed, a certain terrour equifily seized both sides. So that Valerius and Tarquin giving out their severall orders for a retseat, the Romans disengaged as they could from the Tarquinans and the Veientes, and they in like manner got off as they could from the Romans. The desire of retreating being generall in both parties, they both left the field to the dead that covered it, and retired with the fatall imagination of being overcome. For there fell so great a number of both sides that Victory seemed not to be off either. The Tarquinians bewailed the Prince of Pometia; and the Romans, Britis, as the Father of the Country. In the mean time, Herminians, who had taken a care of his body, had sent it to the Camp by certain Souldiers at the beginning of the fight. For Ottavius, he had couragiously caused the sword which was run through his arm to be drawn out by Amilean, who chanced to be near him; may, Ottavius kept it instead of his own that had been broken; wherenoon retraining with the rest, he got to the Camp, less troubled for his wounds, which yet was

very dangerous, then for Brutus's death.

Now was it that the Romans were more fully sensible of the loss they had received; for there was so great a number of empty Tents, that it was easily feen the number of the dead was very great. That also of the wounded was fuch, that there were not people enough to drefs them. Aronces was norto be heard of by any, which raised some suspicion he might be dead; Horatius was also to feek, and the death of Brutus was so considerable an accident, that all pur rogether, the conflernation was generall. Valerius, who knew not for certain what posture the enemy was in, was afraid Tarquin might come and fer upon him in his Tren-ches, to compleat the Victory; so that he gave order, that the remainder of his Army, not with standing the weariness and service of the day before, should be in arms all night; and to give example to others, he went himselfe round about the Camp. Bruins's body was all this while in the Tent that was his when fiving, attended by the same Lictors who were wont to accompany him, and divers of his friends bewailing him. Ottavius, after he had been dress'd in his Tenr, was extreamly surprised to find that the sword Amilear had taken out of his arme, was not upknown to him, for it was one he had formerly prefented Cleline with, and he knew had been afterwards bestowed on Aronces. Amilear knew it also to be the same, and could not tell what to think of that accident. So that being surprised thereat, they talked of it as a thing they made no secret of, not knewing what to conceive of so odde an adventure, as having not heard how Arences got out of Tarquinia, or whether it was he that had hurt Off avius, or what was become of him; all they knew, was, that, when Offavins was hurt, Aronces's voice had been heard very near him, and that afterwards no body knew whither he was gone. For Horatins, some reported he had been heard after the beginning of the retreat, but of that there was no great certainty, and what was out of all doubt, was, that he was not to be heard of any more then Aronces,

that Bruim was dead, that Lifydm and Alcimedes were fo too, that Off avins was dangeroully wounded, that agreat number both of the Officery and Souldiery was cut off, and that those that were left were very much disheartned.

In the mean time, the fear the whole Camp was in, made all think it the leffe difficulty to watch, there being nothing that so much hinders sleeping. Valerius went round the Camp, as I told you, but it was with the greatest affliction be could be capable of, whether as a generous friend, or true Roman, but by that time he came to that side of the Camp that look'd towards the forrest of Arsia, it might be about an hour before day. Then was it the Empire of Silence, and the sky being clear, the night was fair enough, and quiet enough. So that Valerius making a halt on a little ascent that was on that side, he hearkned attentively to hear if there were any noyse in the field on the enemies side. But it was not long ere he heard what his whole Camp, as also that of Tarquin, heard as well as himself, and what all posterity hath wondred at since; that is, a miraculous voice, which coming out of the bottom of the Forrest, with a shrill noise, uttered these words, very intelligibly to both Armies.

The Romans are victorious, for their enemies have lost one man more then they have, in the battel.

This voice, which both Armies took for that of the Genius of the place, fill'd their minds with a deep respect, and a sacred astonishment. There was also seen a bright and sudden light ning issue out of the place whence it came, that enlightned the whole Horison on the side of the Roman Camp, so that that miraculous adventure heightning the courage of the Roman Army, all the Souldiers were fo importunate to return to fight, that at the break of day Valerius quirted the Camp, and marched fraight to the place where he had left the enemy. But he found him not there, for that prodigious voice having startled Tarquin's Souldiers, he had been forced to discamp in all haste, and to leave his baggage behind him. So that the Roman Army finding the Camp forfaken, enrich'd it selfe with the spoiles thereof, as victorious Valerius would have pursued the enemy, could he have hoped to overtake him, but thinking it better not to hazard any thing, and to make the advantage of his victory with fafety; he forbore all thoughts of it. When therefore the Souldiers had burthened themselves with booty, and that he had caused all the considerable Arms to be taken away, and all the Ensigns, to make his return to Rome the more glorious, he gave order for the funerals of those that dyed in the field, among whom they found neither Aronces nor Horains. He took also a particular care for those of Lisydas and Alcimedes, whose bodies Caliantes desired to have, to bestow a monument on them, wherein he pretended he would be ere long dispos'd himself.

Valerius being returned to his own Camp, heard that Tarquin was retreated towards Veia, whereupon he fent to Rome the news of his Victory, intending to turn thither the next day to re-inforce his Army, and accordingly take new resolutions, as also to bring thither the body of Brutus. He that Valerius sent, being come to Rome, they looked in his countenance to see whether he brought good news or bad, and when he told them that the Roman Army had overcome, an excessive joy spread it selfe through all their hearts that heard him; but when he afterwards told them, that the Victory had cost the illustrious Brutus's life, and that he dy'dafter he had kill'd the Prince of Pometia, the joy was turn'd into grief, and there was such a competition between these two contrary sentiments, that it may be faid, that never was Victory entertained with fo many teares. For Brutus was fo generally looked on, as the deliverer of Rome, that if that miraculous voice, that haddeclared the Roman Army Victorious, had not perswaded the people that Brutus would still be their Protector after his death, all the farisfaction of the victory would not have appealed them for his loss. The Roman Ladies expressed their particular affliction for his death, for they looked on Brutus, not onely as the deliverer of his Country, but also as the

protector of feminine vertue, because of the revenge he had taken for the violence Sexins had done to the admirable Lucretia.

After this Envoy of Valerius was arrived at Rome, came in abundance of wounded men, fothat Clelia foon understood that Ottavins was hurr, and that, (as it was thought in the Camp) by Aronces, who had been the occasion of the recovery of the battel. She also understood at the same time, that it was not known what became of him after the fight, no more then it was of Horaius; fo that the was extreamly troubled at the accident happened to her Brother, as also that it was suspected that Aronces had wounded him, and that Atonces was not to be found, though the could not but take fome comfort in the glory he had acquired, and the tervice he had done. For Cletius and Sulpitia, as they had a render affection for Ottavins : so were they extreamly incensed against Aronces, and would not reflect on any thing that might either clear of excuse him. For the adventure of the fword which Clelius had sometime given him, and had now been taken out of Octavius's arm, feem'd to them a circumstance too too pregnant to be avoided, especially since Aronces's voice was heard near Offavim when he was hurr. So that he feemd to be so exasperated against Aronces, that he did all he could to hinder the service of he had done from being publish'd at Rome, and so prevailed far, that it was neither publiquely mentioned in the Se-

nate, nor did Valerus give the people any account of it.

But though the affiliation Clelia conceived at these accidents were extraordinary, yet was it not comparable to that of Hermilia, when it was told her, that her Lover and her Brother had kill'd one the other, as also what the Prince of Pomeria faid, as he advanced towards Brutus, for he whom he spoke to, being taken prisoner, had given her an account of it. Valeria was then with her, as also Collatina, who hearing that Herminim and Tim had escaped, and had acquired great fame, were in a condition to comfort their friend, though they were extreamly troubled for Brutus, and the Prince of Pomeria, whom they infinitely effeemed. But neither their ingrartidue, their friendship, nor their teares, could appeale the cruell affliction of Hermilia. She was at first so surprised at that farall news, that the could neither weep nor speak. Then the looked like one ready to die for grief; but after her first fighs, and first teares, had opened a passage for her voice, the uttered to many complaints, and spoke so many passionate things, that it would have wrought upon the most obdurate hearts. How, said she to her friends, can I, without dying, hear that Brutus hath killed the Prince of Pometia, and that the Prince of Pometia hathkilled my Brother? Or can I be miftress of my own thoughts, as things now stand, without thinking on what is base and unjust? No, no, my dear Valeria added she, it is impossible it should be so, but fince I have loft those two persons, who of all the world were the dearest to me, I must needs lose my glory, and be unjust, ungratefull, and unnaturall. For when I reflect on the Prince of Pometia, and imagine him dead, I have him that killed him, be he what he will. But when I also confider Brutus, and imagine I fee him dead, after he had acquired so much fame, the object of my harred is changed, and I abhor him by whose means he lost his life. So that sometimes hating the one, sometimes the other, and yet having a passionate affection for both, I suffer an affliction that cannot be parallell'd. In the mean time, I condemn my own rears, and at the same instant that I think it just to weep away my lite, an imagination comes into me that I ought not to bestow my tears on either. For if I bewail Brutus, I bewail him that kill'dthe person I had the greatest affection for, and who had no less for me; and if I bestow my rears on that unfortunate Lover, I do it on him that hath deprived me of the most illustrious Brother that ever fifter had, and for whom I had the tenderest friendship that nature and vertue can raise in the heart of a person that can love well. What shall I then do, wretch that I am? whom shall I blame, whom shall I bemoan, and on whether of the two shall I bestow most teares? You may, in my opinion, saies Valeria, bewail them both innocently, for they had an effect and respects for

one the other, and fortune having disposed them in the head of two contrary. Armies, honour obliged them to fight as if they had not. So that you must not look on them as the occasions of one another's death; there is a great difference between Battels and fingle Combat, a man is not at his choice whom to kill; and therefore the onely person to be hated is Sexum, as being the cause of the War, and so you are allowed to be moan your illustrious Brother and Lover.

Ah! my dear Valeria, repli'd the fighing, 'twere in value to forbid me, for I find that if death do not fuddenly close these eyes, they will be eternally open to tears. No question, Valeria, but I shall ever beway! both my illustrious Brother, and my illustrious Lover; and that I shall ever feet the faddest fentiments that can proceed from an affectionare friendship, and a passionare love, when one hath lost, in so fatall a manner, the objects of both, and cannot according-ly ever after hope for so much as one moment of pleasure, or one minute of rest. Nay, added this afflicted Beauty, had Host them by some other way, as that if Spurius had kill'dehe unforunate Prince of Pomeria, and Tarquin, the unfortunate Bruens, it were some kind of comfort to me to have a horrid aversion for those that had taken away their lives. For hatred is a passion that employes and diminishes grief. People send up their imprecations against those that are the cause of it, they endeavour to ruine them, and rejoyce at their death when it happens. But all this is forbidden me, and grief and joy cannot be innocently together in my heart. I can neither love nor hate without a fecret remorfe, which puts me into a confusion, and without feeling my felffeiz'd by a certainfury, whereof I dare not search into the bottom of my foul for the cause, for fear I should find it to be a criminall one. In fine, Nature, friendship, Love and Vertue, furnish me with so many several thoughts, that I think it wil cost me the losse of my reason.

While Hermilia struggled with sentiments so sad, so passionate, and so disordered, it was refolv'd in the Senate that Valerius should be received in triumphy as well todo his valour a justice, as to make the victory of the Roman Army the more remarkable, that the partifans of Tarquin might not weaken the relation of it, by those false reports which they scatter'd among the people. Lucretim and Valerius, as the most considerable of the Senate, omitted nothing that might contribute to the honour of Valerius living, or Brutus dead. The Conful, acquainted with the resolution of the Senate, discamp'd, and caus'd his Army to marchback into Rome in the same order that it had left it. The Lictors with the Axe and Pasces went before him, which was the first time they did it, for that honour was proper onely to the first Conful; Valerius march'd in the midst of his Forces, a triumphalt Chariot before him, whereon was the body of Brutus covered with black Tapiftry purfled with Gold. And to do him the greater honour, the Body was fer upon the richest spoiles of the enemy, for there were feen Enfigns starting out on both sides, sumptuous Arms in diverse places, and magnificent bucklers all about. Severall Prisoners chain'd followed the Chariot of the illustrious deceas'd, it being Valerine's design to express thereby that he onely deserved the honour of the Triumph.

But it being requisite to insuse courage into the people, Valerius had not any thing of mourning either in his Arms of his equipage. On the other side, all the people of Rome went as far as they could to meet Valerius, and the high way as he pass'd along, was all bordered with Tables well furnished, whence the people took diverse things to present to the Souldiers as they passed by, who yet made no stay to receive them. The way was strew'd with flowers, and the Senate, in body, met Valerius without the Ciry Gates. All the streets were hung with rich Tapistry, and all the Ladies at the windows to see the solemnity pass by. But after all, notwithstadding those great demonstrations of Victory, the sight of the Chariot wherein the body of the illustrious Brutus was, cansed more teats of grief then of joy to be shed. In the mean time Valerius, according to the pious custome of the Romans, went to the Temple to offer to the Gods the spoils

spoils of the enemy, as it were to acknowledge the Victory came from them Which done, having caused the body of Bratus to be placed under amourning Canopy, in the midst of the spacious place, that was before Jupiter's Temple, and put on a black robe, such as were then worn in publique Mournings, he went up into the place appointed for those who had some Order to communicate to the people, and by that meanes, as 'tis thought at least, proved the first institutor, at Rome, of that laudible custome of making Elogies on illustrious men deceased, a thing in use long before among the Grecians. Valerius therefore being compassed by the Senate, all the pesons of quality in Rome, and an innumerable multitude of people, who by an awfull silence seemed to expect what he would say to them, began to speak in these terms.

### BRUTUS's Funerall Oration.

Twere injustice in me, generous Romanes, to enjoy the honour of the victory, without acquainting you, that it is to this illustrions deceased Person that you owe it, and putting you in remembrance of all he hath done for you, that fo it may never out of your memory. Give me then leave to entertain you with a (light account of his life, and fo let you know after what manner you ought to bewayl your Deliverer I veed fay nothing to you of his illustrious birth, you know it as well as I do nor shall I trouble you with any celebrations of the vertue of his Ancestors, for his own having exceeded theirs, it were unjust to derive his praise from the vertues of another. But I befeech you, Romanes, for get not that tedious captivity of Brutus's reason, which is the cause of your present freedom, and that Rome shall never again be a slave to the Tyrants will. how that he devoted his whole life to work out your fafety, that, afforms that favourable conjuncture of time, which he had expected for so many years, was come, he employed all his understanding, and all his courage, in order to your liberry, and, wishout minding eigher his fortune or his life, all his endeavours have been only to make you happy to revenge the vertuous Lucretia, to punish the infamous Sexeus, and to knock off ignominious fetters of slavery that we had grouned under for so long time. He hath knocked them off, Romanes, and you ought evernally to look on him as your Deliverer, and have for him the same respect as you have for the illustrious founder of Rome. Besides, you are not onely obliged to him for all he bath done, to turn Tarquin out of the Throne he had usurped; all that by his prudence he hash done to unite you fince the I yrant hath ceased to be our Master; all he hath done in the assault of the enemie's Camp, where he expressed his valour after so glorious a mamer ; what he did when he wounded the infamous Sextus, the great actions be was feen to do when he forced that dangerous narrow passage, which hindred us from being able to force Tarquin to a battel, and lastly, what he hath done since in the head of our Forces, and in the sight of both Armies, when he killed one of the most valiant Princes in the world: but you are futher obliged to him, for all we have done to gain the victory after his death, fince we are onely feeble imitators of his vertue. Nay Rome it selfe is obliged to him, for all the greatnesse, and all the glory which I fore-see she will arrive to hereaster; and as long as there shall be Romans, where will be unor as fall wen, if they have not such a veneration for Brutus, as, in some sort, comes near that which they have for the immortall gods. In a word, that prodigious voice, that hath acclared us Conquerors, is an infallible presage to us of the interest he hath with the gods. Let us therefore be wail our illustrious Deliverer, but, generous Romans, we are not to bewail him as an ordinary person. It is not by fruitless tears that we must expresse the indignation we are in for his fake, it is by multiplying our aversion against those that are the occasions of his losse; vis by taking a resolution to put that design in execution which he had to exterminate therace of the Tarquins, and to dye a thousand times rather then enter into flavery again. 'Tisthus, Romans, that we must expresse our affliction for the losse of aman that dyed so gloriously, that his funerall solemnity is a triumph : for a man, 1 (ay, who, for the small time that be durft discover his reason whath made it appear,

that, he was not onely free from all vice, but also, that he had a prudence equal to his understanding, was at em nem for his courage as hu moderation; for his mildresse, as his constancy; had more versue then all the Romans put together, and a thousand times more love for his Country, then he had for himself.

While Valering spoke, the people heard him with such an awfull filence, t it was easily seen that they were pleased with the praises of Bruids. He had no sooner left of speaking, but, though he had forbidden rears, there were heard so many cryes, fo many complaints, and fuch fobbing and fighing, mixt with the acclamations they gave the actions of that illustrious deceased, and the words of Valerius, that people could not distinctly hear one another. But since it was a point of prudence not to forten the hearts of the people too much by fo fad an object; they made what hafte they conveniently could, to give the illustrious Brutus the last honours he could receive, and, by the order of Valerius and the Senare, it was refolved a Statue should be erected to him at the publique charge. the more to immortalize his glory. And to conclude fo remarkable a day with some expressions of joy, Valerius, according to the custome, entertained the most considerable of the Senate. The next day he visited Brutus's Aunt and Sifter, where he found all the Roman Ladies in mourning, which they had engaged themselves not to put off during the space of one year, so to acknowledge, as they faid, the obligation their fex ought to Bruths, who had fo well revenged the vertuous Lucretia. In a word, there was not a woman in Rome that mourned not for the death of Bruns, as if he had been her Father. Valerins went also to visit Clelins, who was very much troubled, because of the danger of Octavius's wound, and was so much the more, if I may so say, out of an imagination that Aronces had four him, as conceiving him to be still his Rival. There were indeed no infallible proofs of it, but the circumstances were very pregrant, in so much that Clelius, being a man of a violent nature, if Horatius had been then at Rome, would have forced Clelia to have preferred him before Aronce). Great then mult needs be the affliction of that admirable Lady, for the faw her Brotherin danger, the knew not whether Aronces had hurt him, was to learn whether he were living or no; the was troubled even at Horatim's absence, out of a fear left he and Aronces might meet rogether; and no doubt but the suffered all that a person that loves truly, could suffer. Yet was her disquiet encreased three dayes after, for not onely Offavius grew worfe than he had been, but the heard that Zenocrates was newly arrived at Valerius's, and had brought a very fad account of Aronces; fo that the felt not onely those misfortunes that had already happened to her, but was also sensible of all those that might.

The End of the Third Part of CLELIA.

desir a string of the string o

we ledge us Delace with your a Planter &

